This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

3 2044 103 250 973

BRITISH GUIANA BOUNDARY.

INDEX

TO

CASES, COUNTER-CASES,

AND

PRINTED ARGUMENTS

OF THE

GOVERNMENTS OF GREAT BRITAIN

AND

VENEZUELA.

PROFESSOR F. DE MARTENS.

89
213

HARVARD LAW LIBRARY

Gift of

James Munson Barnard

and

Augusta Barnard

RECEIVED OCT 31 1928

BRITISH GUIANA BOUNDARY.

ARBITRATION WITH THE UNITED STATES OF VENEZUELA.

INDEX

TO

CASES, COUNTER-CASES, AND PRINTED ARGUMENTS

OF

THE GOVERNMENTS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND VENEZUELA.

LONDON:
PRINTED AT THE FOREIGN OFFICE,
BY HARRISON AND SONS, PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY.

1899.

NOTE.

The abbreviations used in this Index are as follows:—

B.C.—British Case.

B.C. Ap.—Appendix to British Case.

B.C. Atlas.—Atlas to the British Case.

V.C.—Venezuelan Case.

V.C. Atlas.—Atlas to the Venezuelan Case.

B.C.C.—British Counter Case.

B.C.C. Ap.—Appendix to British Counter Case.

B.C.C. Atlas.—Atlas to the British Counter Case.

V.C.C.—Venezuelan Counter Case.

V.C.C. Atlas.—Atlas to the Venezuelan Counter Case.

B.A.—British Argument.

V.A.—Venezuelan Argument.

(N.B.—These references are quoted in the Index, as far as possible, in the above order.)

Other abbreviations used are:—

R.B.—Right bank (of a River)

L.B.—Left bank

Co. or Company, or W.I.C., always means the Dutch West India Company.

OCT 31 1928

INDEX.

A.			
Abaikabaroo (Barima) ..	1897	Indian tradition of Dutch place at ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 218
Abalos, Don Jose	1779	His scheme of settlement	B.C. Ap. IV, 194–204
		Boundaries stated by	B.C. Ap. IV, 194 V.A., 6
		Communicates Inciarte's report	B.C. Ap. IV, 210–11
		His admitted ignorance of Dutch—Spanish rights	B.C. Ap. IV, 210, 211 B.A., 16
		Inciarte's letter to, on his visit to Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 250–4
Abarima = Barima, *q.v.*			
Abary River..		To sea, between Demerara and Berbice Rivers	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1748	By tradition, eastern boundary	V.C. II, 101
Abbeville, Du Val d'. *See under* MAPS.	1654	Map by	*B.C. Atlas*, 9 B.C., 138 B.C. Ap. VII, 244–5
Aberdeen, Lord. *See under* DIPLOMACY.			
Aberdeen Line	1844	Proposal of	B.C., 124 B.C. Ap. VII, 90 V.C., 208
		Venezuelan criticism of	V.A., 85
	1850	Venezuelan Government informed that, the offer having been ignored, it had lapsed and would not be renewed	B.C. Ap. VI, 186
	1887	Señor Rojas on Venezuelan reasons for rejecting	B.C. Ap. VII, 94
		Lord Salisbury on	B.C. Ap. VII, 132
Acarabisi R....		On L.B. Cuyuni R.	*B.C. Atlas*, 1 & 47
	1841	Schomburgk's report on visit to	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VII, 25-28
		As part of the "Schomburgk Line" ..	B.C., 141 B.C. Ap. VII, 25-28
		Boundary mark placed by Schomburgk at mouth of	B.C. Ap. VII, 27-8
		Venezuelan refugee Indians on	B.C.C., 111
	1886	Mentioned in Lord Rosebery's boundary line	V.C., 214 V.C. III, 160
	1891	Boundary mark put at by McTurk ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 254
Accouiere (or Accoujere)= Akweeri, *q.v*			

Acosta, Pedro de	1530	Said to have been the first Christian to set foot in Guiana and in Parema (Barima or Parime?), whence he was driven by the Indians the same year	B.C. Ap. I, 169 V.C., 37 V.A., 179
		Alleged settlement by, unimportant ..	B.C.C., 29
		Burr questions alleged Barima settlement of	V.C.C. II, 214, 215
Acuiwangh		A cataract on the Cuyuni, sometimes called Wakupang (=Aguigua?)	*B.C. Atlas*, 1, 46
Acuyura, on Moruka R. ..	1834	Settlement of Spanish Arawaks	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
Adams, G. Thomas	1766	Maltreated in Barima by van Rosen ..	B.C.C. Ap., 208–16
Addison, Alexander.. ..		Grantholder, Aruka R. Declaration of ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 212
Adriaancz (or Adricensen, or Groenewegen) **Aert**	1658–9	Commandeur at N. Zeelandia (Essequibo)	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 148
Adverse Holding		Venezuelan argument on	V.A., 309
		Law of	V.A., 353
		Bliss *v.* Johnson, quoted on law of ..	V.A., 359
		Agency Company *v.* Short, quoted on same	V.A., 360, 386
		Defined by F. de Martens	V.A., 353
		Defined by Vattel	V.A., 354
		Phillimore on proofs of	V.A., 356
		Requires to be proved by the party setting up the claim	V.A., 357
		Is not acquired by absence of continuous occupation by holder of prior title	V.A., 358
		Requires actual possession and control ..	V.A., 362
		Character of possession required for ..	V.A., 366
		Exclusiveness required for..	V.A., 368
		French *v.* Pearce, quoted on requirement of exclusiveness	V.A., 368
		Hunt *v.* Wickliffe, quoted on same ..	V.A., 370
		Barr *v.* Gratz, quoted on same	V.A., 370
		Definite boundaries required for, Doe *v.* Campbell, Jackson *v.* Woodruff, and Brandt *v.* Ogden quoted	V.A., 371
		Claim of right required for	V.A., 373
		Brandt *v.* Ogden, quoted as to claim of right	V.A., 371, 384
		Harvey *v.* Tyler, quoted for same ..	V.A., 374
		Grube *v.* Wells, quoted for same	V.A., 374
		Winthrop *v.* Benson, quoted for same ..	V.A., 374
		Ricard *v.* Williams, quoted for same ..	V.A., 374, 385, 389
		Ewing *v.* Brandt, quoted for same ..	V.A., 374, 384, 389
		Requires a distinct territorial jurisdiction..	V.A., 377

Adverse Holding—*contd.*		Requires an entry co-extensive with the claim of right	V.A., 385
		Requires to be continuous and uninterrupted	V.A., 386
		Requires to be open and notorious ..	V.A., 388
		Requires a contemporaneous claim of right	V.A., 389
Affidavits. *See* DECLARATIONS.			
Agency Company *v.* **Short**		Quoted on law of adverse holding ..	V.A., 360, 386
Agetaas	1816	Burgher Militia to assemble at Parade-ground of	B.C. Ap. VI, 6
Agreement of 1850. *See under* ARRANGEMENT.			
Agres, Pedro, Lieut... ..	1839	Commissioned to occupy Pirara for Brazil	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
Aguigua	1758	Site of Cuyuni Post at time of Spanish Raid (de la Garriga). [*See also* CUIBA.]	B.C.C., 81 B.C.C. Ap., 202
Aguilar, Captain Juan ..	1834	Captain over Spanish Arawaks, of Moruka	B.C., 110 B.C. Ap. VI, 57
		Acts, under Postholder, in case of manslaughter of Indian in Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 59
Aguirre, Lope de	? 1560	Killed as a rebel by Spanish royalists ..	B.C. Ap. I, 112
		His alleged circumnavigation of Guayana..	V.A., 179
Aguirre R.		Trib. Orinoco (R.B.), near mouth ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Dutch recognition of Spanish sovereignty in, doubtful (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 143
	1638	Dutch trade to	B.C. Ap. I, 116
	1726–30	Relevancy of Dutch access to, questioned..	V.A. II, 522
	1726	Company arranges to trade in, with or without sanction of Governor of Orinoco	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 5 V.C. II. 79 V.C C. II, 141 B.A., 28
	1730	Regarded as neutral territory by Bishop Gervais of Oran (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 142
		Murder of the Bishop of Oran in	B.C. Ap. II, 11 B.C.C., 78 B.C.C. Ap., 164–5, 167, 177 V.C.C. II, 141–2; III, 24–37, 39–40
		Dutch trader there (Jan Ravensbergh) ..	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 11 V.C.C. II, 142 B.A., 28
	1741	Dutch trade in horses from	B.C. Ap. II, 35 V.C. II, 94 V.C.C. II, 142
	1747	Iturriaga refers to, as used by the Caribs to visit Essequibo Colony	B.C. Ap. II, 53 V.C. II, 297
	1755	Caribs of, trade with Dutch of Essequibo, through Caroni and Cuyuni	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 109, 110 B.A., 28

Aguirre—*continued.*	1755	Upper part inaccessible to Spaniards because in Forest protecting Colony of Essequibo	B.C., 82 V.C.C. II, 142
	1757	Iturriaga on Dutch at	B.C. Ap. II, 137 V.C., 116, 140 V.C. II, 301 V.C.C. II, 142
	1758	Dutch trading on	B.C., 81, 116 B.C. Ap. II, 148 V.C. II, 306 B.A., 28
		De la Garriga refers to Dutch residents in	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		Spaniards allege Dutch claim to a line due south from mouth of	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. II, 149 V.C.C. II, 142
	1726–60	Instances of Dutch frequenting, collected by Burr	V.C.C. II, 141, 142
	1769	Dutch had been resident for 8 years in, ..	B.C., 48, 81 B.C. Ap. IV, 20 B.A., 29
		Dutchman in, alleged to be from Surinam, and unimportant in the present case	V.C.C., 45 V.A. II, 424
	1788	Men sent to Spanish Missions from ..	V.C.C. Ap. II, 124
Airekuni Ck.		On (R.B.) Cuyuni	*B.C. Atlas*, 38, 48
	1841	Schomburgk's reference to, as lowest point on Cuyuni reached by Spaniards during revolutionary war	B.C. Ap. VII, 28 B.C.C., 111
Akarai Mountains.. ..		On (R.B.) source of Essequibo River ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
	1839	Schomburgk on	B.C., 67 B.C. Ap. VII, 6
		As part of Schomburgk line	B.C., 148
Akawoi Indians		A nomadic and pugnacious tribe, often the rivals of the Caribs	B.C., 10
		Position of, since European advent ..	B.C., 10
	1680	At war with Indians of Cuyuni	B.C. 85 B.C. Ap. I, 183 V.C. III, 41
	1682	At war with Caribs	B.C., 30 B.C. Ap. I, 185
	1683	At war	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap. I, 185 V.C. III, 44
	1724	Under Dutch protection; are attacked by Maganouts from Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 2
	1752	Engaged by Director-General to recapture runaway negroes near Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 76
	1755	Feud with Caribs	V.C., 133 B.C. Ap. II, 120
		Attack on Dutch plantations of Marchal in Massaruni	B.C. Ap. II, 120, 121 V.C., 133
		In Massaruni killed by Caribs from Barima. The C. of Justice enquire	B.C., 86 B.C. Ap. II, 123
	1756	Director-General reports those in Massaruni and Essequibo not yet pacified	B.C. Ap. II, 129 V.C. II, 121

Akawoi Indians—*continued.*	1756	The explanation of their revolt in Massaruni	B.C. Ap. II, 123-127
	1757	Said to be quiet	B.C. Ap. II, 131 V.C. II, 122
	1758	Proposal to place Spanish mission of Guaicas on the Cuyuni, near junction of Supamo	B.C.C. Ap., 199 V.C. II, 303
		Of Spanish village of Avechica, murdered by Caribs from forest	B.C. Ap. II, 145
	1763	Employed by Dutch as salters, traders, and to prevent runaways	B.C. Ap. II, 226
		On behalf of Dutch, attack rebel negroes at Savonette	B.C., 94 B.C. Ap. II, 227
	1765	Importance of loyalty of	B.C. Ap. III, 119 V.C. II, 160
		At war with Caribs on Massaruni.. ..	V.C. II, 160 B.C. Ap. III, 119
	1766	Not to be molested by Caribs	B.C., 98 B.C. Ap. III, 129
	1768	At war with Caribs..	B.C. Ap. III, 178 V.C. II, 177
		Serve against rebel negroes	B.C., 95 B.C. Ap. III, 162, 163, 166
	1769	Waikas (*i.e.*, Akawois) accompany Spanish priests to Moruka	B.C. Ap. IV, 6 V.C., 143 V.C. II, 184
	1772	Ready to help Dutch	B.C., 95 B.C. Ap. IV, 105
	1776	Regarded by Dutch custom as not liable to slavery	B.C. Ap. IV, 141-3
	1823	State of, according to Hilhouse	B.C. Ap. VI, 26
	1826	Of Massaruni. Intertribal strife with Caribs and Partamonas. Treaty of peace enforced by Protector of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 38 & 45
	1839	In Barima-Pomeroon District	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
	1840	Employment of, in Pomeroon, in cultivation of annatto	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
	1841	Schomburgk on their method of burial ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 25
		As labourers in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 109
	1843	As labourers..	B.C. Ap. VI, 129
	1844	Of Barima migrate to Supenaam Ck. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 136
		Of Barama, visited and described by Postholder McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 135
		Apply to McClintock for teacher	B.C. Ap. VI, 132
		Especially efficient labourers on coffee plantations	B.C. Ap. VI, 132
	1845	From Barama River, begin to join Waramuri Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 141
		From Barama migrate (temporarily) to "Kroom" (Curumu?) on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 141
		The alleged cause, a report "the God was on earth"	B.C. Ap. VI, 141-2

Akawoi Indians – *continued.*	1846	Of Barama, declare they were attracted to Cuyuni by a Carib educated at Bartika Mission, who proclaimed himself "God on earth"	B.C. Ap. VI, 144 B.C. Ap. VII, 225
	1847	Rumoured intention of attacking Caribs at Cabacaburi Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 147
	1848	McClintock on	B.C. Ap. VI, 171
	1853–72	Of Pomeroon, Barama, Cuyuni and Massaruni. Gradual adherence of, to British Missions	B.C.C. Ap., 301–2, 6, 8, 9, 311
	1854	Of Barama threaten to attack Caribs of Moruka; matter arranged by Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 195
	1865	"The pedlars and news carriers of the whole eastern coast"	B.C.C. Ap., 308
		Come from Cuyuni to Pomeroon and Moruka Missions	B.C.C. Ap., 308
	1897	Loyalty of to British; hostility to Venezuelans	B.C. Ap. VII, 219 B.C.C., 21–22
Akweeru (Accoujere) (Moruka)	1726	Proposed for new site of Moruka Post ..	B.C. Ap. II, 5 V.C. II, 80
	1897	Traces of Dutch residents at	B.C. Ap. VI, 211 B.C. Ap. VII, 224
Alapo, on Moruka R. ..	1834	Warow Settlement	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
Aldana, Don Diego de Ximenez, Governor of Trinidad and Province of Guayana	1670	His report on the State of Trinidad and the Province of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 43–5 B.A., 11
Aldunate, Don Bartholome de, Gov. of Island of Trinidad and Guayana	1732	Examines and reports on deficiencies in Guayana, especially as regards the Missions	B.C.C. Ap., 160
Alexander VI.		Embassies of Henry VII to	V.C.C., 117
Alquiça, Sancho de ..	1612	To the King	B.C. Ap. I, 27, 28
Alienation of territory ..		Absolutely forbidden by Venezuelan Constitution	B.C. Ap. VII, 105, 107, 108
Aloys, Don Mariano	1810	Report on Province of Guiana	B.C. Ap. V., 207 B.A., 16, 18
Alstein, Jones	1871	Charge against for assault on Indian Oncitas in Warrie R.	B.C. Ap. VI, 108
Alta Gracia. *See under* Missions, Spanish.			
Alvarado, Don Eugenio ..	1754	Commanding in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 98
		Informs Director-General of falsity of rumoured intentions of Spanish against Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 98
		Second Commissioner for delimitation of Spanish-Portuguese boundary	B.C. Ap. II, 132
	1755	Orders given to, for report	B.C. Ap. II, 104 V.C. II, 299
		Reports of	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. II, 112–118 B.C.C., 96
		On communications between Province of Guayana and Dutch of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 112–116

Alvarado—*continued.*	1755	Report on Dutch trade to the missions ..	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. II, 107
		Records recent use of Courthial's roads ..	B.C. Ap. II, 114, 115
		His report on the Essequibo R.	B.C. Ap. II, 116–118
		His reference to a country house at junction of Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. II, 113, 114
		His report on Yuruari Savannah	B.C., 45 V.C.C. III, 51
		Describes Divina Pastora as 2 or 3 days by Savannah, and 8 to 10 through forest from banks of Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 113
		Reports that he did not penetrate to the Cuyuni "for political reasons"	B.C. Ap. II, 108
		His report to Iturriaga as to mission area and Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 105, 112
		On Caribs as allies of Dutch	B.C., 16, 45
		Reports on futility of attempting to conciliate Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 111
		His report on mines heard of by Director-General	B.C. Ap. II, 120
Amacyra	1840	Mr. Kingston's place on the Tapacuma ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
Amakuru Range		Spur from Imataka, forming watershed between Amakuru and Barima Rivers	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
Amakuru River		To sea west of Barima mouth	*B.C. Atlas*, 1 B.C. Ap. VII, 31 B.C.C., 5
		GEOGRAPHY OF.	
		Alleged to form part of chain of waterways from Waini to Imataka	V.C.C., 7
		Separated from Barima by watershed, but connected with Orinoco by waterway	B.C. Ap. VII, 2, 14, 16, 237 B.C.C., 5, 6 B.C.C. Ap., 245
		Line between, and Barima said to be artificial	V.C.C., 6
		Inconvenient for shipping	B.C., 142
		Alleged British recognition of, as part of Orinoco Basin	V.C.C., 5
		Its value as a natural boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 13, 33
		Inaccurately laid down in Codazzi's map	B.C. Ap. VII, 37
		Surveyed and first accurately mapped by Schomburgk	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VII, 30
		Navigable for small vessels to Yarakita ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 15–6
		Venezuelan station at	B.C., 77
		Traditions of Dutch Settlement beyond (east of)	B.C. Ap. VI, 240 V.C.C. II, 138–141, 143
	1897	Absence of any indication of Spaniards resident to east of	B.C. Ap. VII, 210, 213, 236

Amakuru River—*continued.*		Historical Notices of.	
	1599	Dutch trade visit to..	B.C., 21
	1637	Dutch settlement on, recorded in Spanish documents	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 91, 93
		(Aniavero)	B.C. Ap. I, 109
		(Ships in)	B.C. Ap. I, 110 B.C.C., 35 B.A., 29
	1638	Dutch settled in, and fortified at	B.C. Ap. I, 115, 124
		Source of supplies to the Dutch	B.A., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 104
		Escovar pretends to order Spanish troops to dislodge Dutch from	B.C.C. Ap. 12, 14
	1637–8	Importance of Dutch in, minimised ..	V.C., 17
	1640–53	Spaniards fail to dislodge Dutch from ..	B.C.C., 36 B.C.C. Ap., 24, 25
	1680	Arawaks on, killed by Caribs by instigation of Governor of Berbice	V.C.C. III, 15
	1681	As Dutch fishing ground	B.C., 30 B.C. Ap. I, 185 B.A., 30
	1685	Caribs fly to, from Spaniards in Orinoco ..	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C. II, 53 B.C.C., 60
	1755	Caribs of, trade with Dutch of Essequibo, through Caroni and Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 109, 110
		Confusion of, with Barima	B.C., 50 V.C.C. II, 140 V.A., 76
	1762–4–5	Appears as Dutch boundary on Register of Essequibo	B.C., 51 B.C. Ap. II, 212 B.C. Ap. III, 118 B.C. Ap. VII, 164–5 V.C. II, 159
	1764	Register of this year said to be the only Dutch suggestion that this river marked the boundary	V.A., 347
	1779	Not visited by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 254
	1784	Court of Policy arranges for arrest of negroes harboured by Indians in	B.C.C., 79 B.C.C. Ap., 256
	1794	Mentioned by Governor von Grovestins..	B.C. Ap. V, 147 V.C. II, 248
	1796	Reconnaissance by Spaniards to, by order of Governor Carbonell	B.C. Ap. V, 165
	1797	Spanish passports to	V.C.C. III, 159
	1816	Indians from, expected at Pomeroon Post to share in regular distribution of presents	B.C. Ap. VI, 5
	1839	Colombian jurisdiction occasionally exercised to, but not beyond (eastward)	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 71–2
	1841	Schomburgk's Report on visit to	B.C. Ap. VII, 11–20
		„ Letters on British claims to	B.C. Ap. VII, 31–34 V.C.C., 6

Amakuru River—*continued.*	1841	Boundary post fixed (May 13) by Schomburgk at mouth of	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VI, 112, VII, 12
		Boundary mark by Schomburgk at junction of Yarakita with	B.C. Ap. VII, 16
		Indians of right bank of, claim British protection	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VII, 12
		Complain to Superintendent King of ill-treatment by Venezuelans	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
		Had gone to work in Essequibo River ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 15
		Use of Creole Dutch among	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VII, 14
		Suggestion of Superintendent McClintock as to instruction for	B.C. Ap. VI, 106
		Protest by Venezuela against British line at	B.C., 70 B.C. Ap. VII, 73, 77-8
		Letter of S. Aranda on British flag at ..	V.C., 202-3 V.C. III, 195-6
		Venezuela claims to have controlled ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 76 V.C., 205 V.C. III, 199-200
	1842	Schomburgk's Post at, removed	B.C., 70 B.C. Ap. VII, 79, 80, 81
	1844	Indians of, aid in constructing British Mission of Waramuri	B.C. Ap. VI, 137
	1845	Indians from, flock to Waramuri to meet the Bishop	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 141
		Arrangement for support of Indian children from, at missions	B.C. Ap. VI, 138
		Warows, as labourers on Arabian Coast ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 145
	1850	Visited and claimed as British by Governor Barkly	B.C. Ap. VI, 183
		Nearest Venezuelan settlement to, at Cariapo, nearest custom house at Barancas	B.C. Ap. VI, 183; VII, 235 B.A., 53
	1851	Alleged raid by Venezuelans on Indians of	B.C.C. Ap., 301
	1857	Report on Indians near, by Holmes and Campbell	V.C.C. III, 198
	1860-97	British subject resident in for 37 years ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 210
	1870	Alexander Addison came to reside in ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 212
		McClintock calls attention to duty of instruction of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 170
	1874	Murderer Garrett arrested (Sept.) by British on	B.C., 72 B.C. Ap. VI, 212
	1875	Both banks of, Governor Longden claims as British	B.C. Ap. VI, 212
	1882	Jurisdiction to, exercised by im Thurn ..	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VII, 236
	1883	Settlers on	V.C., 189 V.C. III., 317
	1884	Exercise of British jurisdiction by McTurk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 233

Amakuru River—*continued.*	1884	Referred to in Report of Manoa Co. as having "in 1800 formed the boundary between British Guayana and Venezuela"	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 220
		McTurk sent to meet action of Manoa Co.	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 226, 232, 3
		Notices posted by McTurk at	B.C., 74 B.C. Ap. VI, 229
		McTurk's expeditions to, described by Rodway	V.C. III, 342–344
		Full controlup to, resumed by Great Britain	B.C.C., 115 B.C. Ap. VI, 241; VII, 272
		British jurisdiction claimed to right bank of	B.C. Ap. VI, 227, 9
	1885	British Magistrate and Police sent to ..	B.C., 74 B.C. Ap. VI, 232
		Rural constable appointed in	V.C., 216
		Court house on	B.C.C., 115
		Proposal for British magistrate to visit periodically	B.C. Ap. VI, 233
		Offences in, to be dealt with by British courts in ordinary course	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 233
		Wells' cocoa plantation on	B.C. Ap. VI, 236
		British court house in	B.C. Ap. VI, 241 V.C., 216
	1886	Rural constables in, letter of, to Tebar and Rodil	V.C., 217 V.C. III, 252, 253
		Alleged first intimation of British claim to boundary at	V.A. II, xix
	1887	British prospection for gold proposed ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 244
		Survey of coast from, to Pomeroon, recommended	B.C. Ap. VI, 239
		British police stations arranged for at ..	B.C., 75 B.C., Ap. VI, 239
		Squatters (British subjects) on	B.C. Ap. VI, 241
		Commission of Venezuelans	B.C., 75 B.C. Ap. VI, 238
	1889	British police schooner at	B.C.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VII, 264
	1890	Proclamation defining N.W.D. fiscal district as limited by	B.C., Ap. VI, 247
		New police station at	B.C.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VII, 260, 264
	1891	Arrival of Venezuelan settlers on left bank of	B.C. Ap. VI., 249–50
		Venezuelan police station on	B.A., 23
	1897	Indian tradition of Dutch and British ownership east of	B.C., Ap. VII, 218-20, 225, 231–2
		Indian custom of fishing to, but not west of	B.C. Ap. VII, 222, 3, 4
Amaya	1602	Letter of, on conquest of El Dorado ..	V.C.C. III, 1

Amazon River	1500	Discovered by Pinzon	V.C., 35
	1633	Dutch meet Spaniards on	V.C., 50
	1722	Goods paid by Commandeur of Essequibo to strange Indians from	B.C. Ap. VII, 179
American Insurance Company *v.* **Canter**		Quoted on title by conquest	V.A., 278
Amiens	1802	Treaty of; Peace of	B.C., 62 V.C. III, 38–43
Amissi River. ANABISI RIVER. (Barima) *q.v.*			
Ampa		On R.B. of estuary of Essequibo River	*B.C. Atlas* 1, 19
	1754	New church at, opened 8 Sept., 1754	B.C. Ap. II, 94
	1836	Site of the Post of lower Essequibo	V.C., 170
	1840	Site of the Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 96, 104
Ampa Post. *See under* ESSEQUIBO POST, LOWER.			
Amsterdam Chamber	1658	Claim to Wild Coast	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 147–8
	1767	Statement of, in reply to Zeeland Chamber; object to jurisdiction of Zeeland Chamber over Demerara	B.C. Ap. III, 145–8 V.C. II, 171 V.A., 77
	1769	Proceedings on Remonstrance	B.C. Ap. IV, 25 V.C. II, 195
Amuku, Lake	1787–1804	Furthest point reached by Brazilian Boundary Commission	B.C. Ap. VII, 4
Anabisi River		On L.B. of Barima River, its head connected by an itabo with the Kaituma River	*B.C. Atlas* 1
	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 21
Angostura	1711	Reached by Guzman	V.C.C. III, 17
	1724	"Limit of conversions"	B.C. Ap. III, 78
		Fortification of, proposed by Tonera Sota, Governor of Cumana	B.C. Ap. III, 6, 78 V.C. II, 280
	1735	Sucre goes to drive Caribs from	B.C. Ap. III, 83
		Sucre proposes to try to fortify against Carib inroads	B.C. Ap. II, 22
	1738	Fortification of, recommended	B.C. Ap. III, 13
	1739	S. Felipe deprecates erection of fort at	B.C.C. Ap., 186, 187
		50 or 60 leagues from nearest centre of supply	B.C.C. Ap., 187
	1743	Surveyed by Governor Espinosa	B.C. Ap. III, 14, 32, 33
	1745	Fortification of, opposed by Gumilla	B.C. Ap. III, 85
	1758	Solano describes position of, and proposes to fortify	B.C. Ap. II, 141
	1761	Solano suggests removal of S. Thomé to	B.C. Ap. II, 207, 208
	1762	Removal to, ordered	B.C. Ap. III, 1, 4
	1763	Proposals to fortify, criticised by Governor Diguja	B.C. Ap. III, 29, 30, 31

Angostura—*continued.*	1764	Removal of Santo Thomé to	B.C., 57 B.C. Ap. III, 1, 2
	1765	Removal of city to, reported	B.C. Ap. III, 122–124 V.C.C. III, 78
		Necessity for road at	V.C.C. III, 79
	1768	Poor state of	B.C. Ap. IV, 115
	1771	Statistics of	B.C. Ap. IV, 80
	1773	Miserable state of	B.C. Ap. IV, 117
	1782	Vessels arriving at	V.C.C. III, 99
	1820	Decree of Congress of	B.C., 69
Angresi	1897	Known as "The Englishman's Place" on the Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 234
Aniavero = Amakuru R., *q.v.*			
Annatto dye. *See also under* TRADE, DUTCH, *and under* DYE TRADE.			
	1686	A store for, on the Massaruni	B.C. Ap. I, 202 B.A., 40
	1699	Trade in, from Ports of Wakepo and Mahaicony	B.C.C. Ap., 47, 49
		Trade in, reserved to Company	B.C.C. Ap., 58
		Importance of, to Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 53–4–7–8, 63–6, 74–5
	1700	„ „	B.C.C. Ap., 80, 83–5–9, 91, 107, 126–7, 133
	1701	„ „	B.C.C. Ap., 144, 157
	1724	Debit and credit account for	B.C. Ap. VII, 181
	1739	Trade in, by Dutch with Caribs	B.C.C. Ap., 182
	1838	Cultivated at five places in Pomeroon and Tapacuma	B.C.C. Ap., 284
	1840	Cultivation of, in Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 292
Anococo Creek, on Cuyuni	1857	Marked by Shanks as boundary	V.C.C. III, 199
Anville, d'		His authority relied on by Gravesande ..	V.A., 73
	1748	Map by	B.C., 139 *B.C. Atlas*, 16
	1760	Map by	B.C., 139 *B.C. Atlas*, 23
		Copy of map sent by Gravesande.. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 185 V.C. II, 140
	1761	Relied on by Gravesande	B.C. Ap. II, 201 V.C. II, 145
	1762	Relied on by Gravesande	B.C. Ap. II, 211 V.C. II, 147
		Map by, marked by Gravesande, with the Cuyuni Post	V.C., 122 V.C. II, 146

Anville, d'—*continued.*	1763	Referred to as accurate by Commandeur of Demerara	B.C. Ap. II, 224 V.C. II, 153
	1769	Map of, referred to in remonstrance as showing Waini as Dutch	B.C. Ap. IV, 31 V.C. II, 200
	1772	Director-General declares Moruka Post not placed high enough up the river	B.C. Ap. IV, 104 V.C. II, 220
d'Anville Line		First appearance of	V.C.C. II, 291 V.A. II, lxviii-lxix
		Merely copied from Delisle (Mallet-Prevost)	V.C.C. II, 291
		Arbitrary and erroneous as political boundary (Mallet-Prevost)	V.C.C. II, 292, 293
	1758	Referred to by Gravesande	B.C. Ap. II, 144 V.C. II, 126
Apangaru = Apongara, *q.v.*			
Apanoni River = Rupununi River, *q.v.*			
Aparicio, Juan	1762	Map by, to accompany Report of Diguja ..	B.C. Ap. II, 210 V.C. II, 347
Apintaw River = Caphiwuin River, *q.v.*			
Apongara Creek, or Apongwari		A tributary of the Wenamu River (Cuyuni, above Curumu)	*B.C. Atlas*, 1 & 49
	1789	Dutch plantations at (*see also* COSACURA) ..	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. V, 109 B.C.C., 82
Apongwan River	1843	According to Schomburgk, one of the great tributaries of the Caroni River	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
Apoura - Poura = Burro-burro River, *q.v.*			
Apure River		Tributary (L.B.) of Upper Orinoko ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 29
	1761	Solano refers to opening of, to foreign trade	B.C. Ap. II, 203
	1788	Marmion's account of trade by	V.C.C. III, 142
		His description of	V.C.C. III, 119
Aquire River = Aguirre *q.v.*			
Arabian Coast		Or Aruabisi [*i.e.* "the place of the jaguar" in Arawak], a name used for the cultivated part of the sea coast west from the mouth of the Essequibo	
		See Walker's Map	*B.C. Atlas*, 34
		c.f. Bouchenroeder	*B.C. Atlas*, 35
		and Chollet ..	*V.C. Atlas*, 69
			B.C. Ap. V, 172
		Spanish attacks on	B.C. Ap. VII, 37 V.C., 173 V.C. III, 324
	1808	Petition by planters on	B.C. Ap. V, 189-90 V.C., 173 B.C.C., 111
	1839	Plantations on	V.C., 168 V.C. III, 315

Arabian Coast—*continued.*	1650	Governor Barkly refers to the extraordinary claim of Venezuela to	B.C. Ap. VI, 184
		Former prosperity of	V.C. II, 143
Araguacare, a Carib ..	1733	A pretended ally of the Spaniards, assists Taricura in his assault on Jesuit missions of Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 162, 3, 4, 5, 172, 177
Arakaka Creek and Settlement		On (R.B.) Upper Barima	*B.C. Atlas,* 1
	1891	Station at	B.C.C., 119 B.C. Ap. VII, 293
	1892	Post-office at	B.C.C., 121 B.C. Ap. VII, 312
	1893	Waterside stores on	B.C.C., 120 B.C. Ap. VII, 313
	1895	New gold-office at	B.C.C., 122
		Road from	B.C.C., 122
		English mining at	B.C., 77
Aramai	1839	Captain of Akawois in Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
Aranda. *See under* DIPLOMACY			
Aranda, Cristoval de ..	1640	Alluded to as predecessor of Escobar as Governor of Province of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 19
Aranjuez	1791	Cartel of	B.C. 61, 92 B.C. Ap. V, 127
		(in extenso)	V.C. III, 36–38
	1792	Letter from A. Backer to Spanish Governor-General concerning	V.C. II, 482
	1876	Quoted by S. Calcaño	B.C., 126 B.C. Ap. VII, 92, 94
	1887	S. Urbaneja refers to	B.C. Ap. VII, 123, 129
Arapiakru	1839	Proposal to remove Pomeroon Post to ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
Araunama	1760	Director-General reports this the Arawak name for Essequibo, below junction of Massaruni	B.C. Ap. II, 185 V.C. II, 140
Arawak Indians		The most docile tribe, much employed by Dutch	B.C., 11
		Position since European advent	B.C., 10
		Employment of, by Dutch	B.C., 11
	1637	Allied with the Dutch	B.C. Ap. I, 92
	1638	Friends of the Spaniards	B.C. Ap. I, 120
	1665	Assist Dutch against the English ..	B.C. Ap. I, 167
	1673	At war with Caribs of Barima	B.C. Ap. I, 173 V.C. II, 36
	1711	Mentioned by Guzman as with the Dutch .	V.C.C. III, 16

Arawak Indians—*continued.*	1733	Incited by the Caribs against the Spaniards on the Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 164
	1750	An infinite number attached to the Moruka Post (Spanish Official Report)	B.C.C. Ap., 194
		Habitually employed paddlers by Dutch trading from Essequibo to Orinoco	B.C.C Ap., 195
	1754	Organized as watchmen on coast against expected Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II., 97
	1758	Of Moruka, Valdes describes as attached to Dutch Post	B C. Ap. II, 142 V.C. II, 393
		From Essequibo, working with the Dutch far up Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 146
	1760	Employed by Dutch to fish in Barima and Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 190, 191, 194–5
		Regarded by Director-General as "the real aborigines of this country"	B.C. Ap. II, 185
	1763	Near Moruka Post	B.C. Ap. II, 226 V.C. II, 154
	1767	Report fugitive slaves	B.C. Ap. III, 156
	1769	Living at Barima	B.C., 81
	1771	For many years united to the Dutch ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 83
	1772	Stationed at Moruka	B.C., 93 B.C. Ap. IV, 101
	1776	Regarded by Dutch custom as not liable to slavery	B.C. Ap. IV, 141-3
	1779	Described by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 236, 253
		Of Pomeroon, receive Inciarte well ..	B.C.C. Ap., 236-8
		Commissions to chiefs of	B.C., 9 B.C. Ap. IV, 207
	1811	Complaint by, against Spaniards of Sacopana	V.C.C. III, 160
	1812	Employed at Massaruni post	B.C. Ap., V, 198
	1813	Presents refused to	B.C., 105 B.C. Ap. V, 203
	1823	State of, according to Hilhouse	B.C. Ap. VI, 27
	1831	As allies of English in Guiana	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
		Divisions into families	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
	1834	Hilhouse on condition of	B.C. Ap. VI, 52
	1838	Six, of Supenaam, apply for a land grant	B.C.C. Ap., 285
	1839	In Barima-Pomeroon District	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		Crichton describes them as most civilized	B.C. Ap. VI, 78
		Of Pomeroon, the first to yield to mission influence	B.C. Ap. VI, 116
	1841	But few in Pomeroon outside mission influence	B.C. Ap. VI, 116
	1843	As labourers	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 125, 127, 129
		Of Pomeroon, much employed on estates on coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 127

Arawak Indians—*continued.*	1844	Aid in establishing Waramuri Mission .	B.C. Ap. VI, 137
	1848	The most aristocratic of the Indians, according to McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 171
	1850	Of Pomeroon, influence of Mission on ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 177
	1853	Adherence to Pomeroon Missions	B.C.C. Ap., 301–2
		Of Pomeroon; excellent effect of Missions on	B.C. Ap. VI, 195
	1856	Put down negro revolt	B.C., 107 B.C. Ap. VI, 200
Arawak-Akawois		(Or Wauwejans). A group said to be half bred between Arawuks and Akawois	B.C., 9
Arawaks, Spanish.. ..		Explanation of their presence in Moruka..	B.C., 64 B.C. Ap. VII, 217, 223 B.C.C. Ap., 284
		History of; notes by McClintock.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 173, 211
	1817	Arrival at Pomeroon Post from Orinoco, official measures in connection therewith	B.C. Ap. VI, 7, 8
	1819	Expenses of those deported to Porto Rico	B.C. Ap. VI, 16
	1823	Hilhouse estimate of	B.C. Ap. VI, 23
	1832	Plans for advantage of those on Moruka..	B.C. Ap. VI, 46–7
	1834	State of, in Moruka River	B.C. Ap. VI, 52, 3, 7
	1836	Number of; condition of	B.C. Ap. VI, 61
	1837	From Moruka, seek work in Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 62
	1838	Crichton on their resort to British territory for protection	B.C.C. Ap., 284
		Of Moruka, "evincing a superior degree of civilization"	B.C.C. Ap., 283
		Sir H. Light on	V.C., 167
	1839	Superintendent reports that several families from Moruka have removed to Waini and Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
	1840	Form congregation of St. Rosa	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
		Some of the children learning English ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
	1856	Indignant at not having been called on to aid against negro rioters on Arabian coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 200
	1871	McClintock and Governor Barkly on character of	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
Arawara	1804	Returns Commission as Carib Captain, received from Governor Grovestins	B.C.C. Ap., 263
	1877	Attempts of Venezuelans to persuade to return to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 216
Araya, Castle of	1757	Dismantling of, suggested by Iturriaga, approved by (1761) Iturriaga	B.C. Ap. II, 203
Arbitration, as to boundary	1881	Proposed by S. de Rojas	B.C. Ap. VII, 97

Arbitration—*continued.*	1883	S. Seijas and Gen. Blanco, as the only means of settling boundary	B.C., 129 B.C. Ap. VII, 105, 107
	1884	Declared by L. Granville inadmissible as regards Venezuelan boundary	B.C., 129 B.C. Ap. VII, 106, 107
	1885	Gen. Blanco wishes to include in Commercial Treaty a clause referring all matters in dispute to arbitration	B.C. Ap. VII, 113–5
		Lord Salisbury declines to agree to article for general arbitration	B.C., 131 B.C Ap. VII, 114
		Clause proposed dealing with future differences only	B.C., 130 B.C. Ap. VII, 109
		Scope of, proposed in projected treaty ..	V.C. III, 227–8
	1886	Lord Rosebery's proposal for restricted, as to boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 116
	1887	Proposed by S. Urbaneja	B.C. Ap. VII, 124
		Demanded by Venezuela in addition to evacuation	B.C. Ap. VII, 126
	1890	Offered by Great Britain as to all west of "Schomburgk line"	B.C., 134 B.C. Ap. VII, 135
		Proposal declined by Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VII, 136
Arbitration, Treaty of. *See under* Treaty of			
SABA	1865	.. ..	V.A. II, xxi–xxiii
DELAGOA, BAY	1875	.. ..	B.C., 152, 155, 156 V.A. II, 600–603
Arbitration, Tribunal of ..		Duty of	V.A., 9
Arbitration, Historical instances of.			
Arekuna Indians		(Living on the Savannahs about Roraima)	
	1771	Spanish intention to make friends with ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 98
	1843	Schomburgk reports feud among	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
	1865	From Caroni R. and Cuyuni come in to Waramuri Mission	B.C.C. Ap., 309
Arenakotte Indians ..	1778	"A sort of Akawois" in Upper Pomeroon, or "above the Supenaam Creek" proceeded against for harbouring deserters	B.C. Ap. IV, 190, 192
Ariaen	1758	A creole negro, seized with his wife and children at Cuiba by Spanish raiders	B.C. Ap. II, 172
Arias		A city on the Orinoco founded by, but abandoned by, Fernando Berrio	V.C.C. III, 2
Arikita = Yarakita, *q.v.*			
Arinda		On L.B. Upper Essequibo River, above Siparuni mouth, the original site of an important Dutch Post. Its second site was above the Rupununi mouth, at the site of the modern Aputerie	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
Arinda Post	1732–46	Trade at the Post	B.C. Ap. VII, 178
	1735	Fixed salary assigned for trader at ..	B.C. Ap. II, 21–2

Arinda Post—*continued.*	1737	A definite "trading place" high up in Essequibo; recognized as concentrating the earlier Dutch trade in those parts	B.C. 15, 82 B.C. Ap. VII, 158 B.A. 42
		To extend the trade of the Company to the Amazon	B.C. Ap. II, 24
	1741	First recorded instance of name of Arinda for Post on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 160
		News received at, from Herstman at Lake Parime	B.C. Ap. II, 35
	1744	Postholder at, changed	B.C. Ap. II, 42
	1748	All traffic to be done through Postholder at	B.C. Ap. II, 55
	1749	Postholder of, reports volcano on Siparuni	B.C. Ap. II, 63
	1750	Postholder Jacob Frederick Mushack brings down red slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 65
		Postholder as witness in case of assault by colonist on Indians near Post	B.C. 85 B.C. Ap. II, 64–5
		Jan Jacob Steyner appointed Assistant Postholder	B.C. Ap. II, 65
		To be moved up to Rupununi, to control Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 66–8 V.C. II, 105
	1751	Removal said to have been effected ..	B.C. Ap. II, 71
	1752	Runaway negroes from Berbice reported near	B.C. Ap. II, 76
		Slave (Indian) trade at	B.C. Ap. II, 76
		Postholder reports himself flooded out ..	B.C. Ap. II, 76
	1753	Mushack is Postholder	B.C. Ap. II, 88
	1756	H. Steynfels appointed Postholder in place of Jacob Steyner	B.C. Ap. II, 129
		Report of Postholder forwarded to Co. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 129
		Postholder reports white men on the Savannah—at Wenamu in Cuyuni, at Queribura in Massaruni, and at Mawakken in Siparuni	B.C. Ap. II, 130
	1758	Postholder Newman discharged	B.C. Ap. II, 139
		Reference by De la Garriga to	B.C. Ap. II, 147
	1760	Mentioned as up in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 185
	1762	No news from	B.C. Ap. II, 214
	1763	Report on, by Director-General Gravesande	B.C. Ap. II, 221 V.C. II, 154
		Postholder discharged and replaced by his former assistant Hendrick Bakker	B.C. Ap. II, 221
		Postholder reports the Manoas Indians dissatisfied with their treatment by the Portuguese of Brazil, desire to come to the Dutch colony	B.C. Ap. II, 222
		Postholder called on to raise Caribs against revolted slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 223
		Director-General Gravesande reports on use of this for trade in Indian slaves and in dye, for exploring the country beyond, and for prevention of runaways	B.C. Ap. II, 227

Arinda Post —*continued.*	1764	Director-General Gravesande on; position and uses of	B.C. Ap. III, 106–7
		To be removed four days' higher up ..	B.C. Ap. III, 106–7, 113 B.A., 42
		Policy of this move	B.C. Ap. III, 117
		Postholder ordered to visit the Taruma Indians and the sources of the Essequibo R.	B.C. Ap. III, 106–7
		Arinda; instructions to Postholder of ..	B.C., 87–8 B.C. Ap. III, 112
	1765	Exercise of authority of Postholder of, in restoring peace among the Macusi and Wapiana Indians of the Rupununi	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap. III, 120
		Arinda; all reported well at	B.C. Ap. III, 126
		Arinda; not yet removed	B.C. Ap. III, 120
	1766	Explorations beyond, by Postholder of; reports a friar and a Portuguese on the Mahu River (Ireng), and that a Carib chief, friendly to the Dutch, had been sent to examine further into this matter	B.C. Ap. III, 131, 137
	1767	Rumoured desertion of, and of raid by Magnow Indians on	B.C. Ap. III, 148, 152
		Postholder arrives at Fort Island and explains that he had left the post from fear of the Akawois, but that no raid had taken place	B.C. Ap. III, 156–7
	1768	Arinda, efficiency of..	B.C. Ap. III, 164–5, 176
	1769	False rumour of Spanish raid on	B.C., 54–5 B.C. Ap. IV, 7, 14, 49, 52, 55, 59
		Report of murder of Postholder	B.C. Ap. IV, 14
		Complaint in Dutch Remonstrance as to ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 30–1 V.C. II, 199
		Postholder of, discovers "Crystal Mountain"	B.C. Ap. IV, 14
		Report by Postholder of, on Rupununi and Ireng	B.A., 43 B.C. Ap. IV, 16–7
		Had never been heard of by Governor of Guayana	B.C. Ap. IV, 49, 52, 55, 56, 59, 62, 65 B.A., 44
	1770	Centurion mentions Dutch trade in slaves on Rupununi and the Essequibo above that	B.A., 43 B.C. Ap. IV, 78
		Heads of Spanish Missions solemnly declare they had never heard of Post of Arinda, and that the upper waters of the Essequibo were inaccessible to them	B.C., 15 B.C. Ap. IV, 49, 72 V.C. II, 373
		Director-General on Postholder of.. ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 46
		Carib levies raised through Postholder ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 78
	1771	Carib levies under Postholder of	B.C. Ap. IV, 82
	1773	Mention of Postholder at	B.C. Ap. IV, 108
	1775	Post to conciliate Indians	B.C., 89 B.C. Ap. IV, 136
		Relations of Postholder with Portuguese and Spaniards	B.C. Ap. IV, 139, 164

Arinda Post—*continued.*	1776	Centurion reports an officer from the Dutch Post on Rupununi had within two years visited the Rio Branco	B.A., 43 B.C. Ap. IV, 164
		Portuguese arrested at, and taken to Fort Island	B.A., 43 B.C. Ap. IV, 174, 176 B.A., 43
		New Postholder and Assistant at	B.C. Ap. IV, 140
		Postholder of, on River Parime	B.A., 43
	1777–80	Pietersen, Assistant Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 172–3
	1778	Passport to	B.C., 88 B.C. Ap. IV, 189
		Postholder reprimanded on complaint by Indian	B.C. Ap. IV, 190
	1779–80	Fred. Eiffel as Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 173–4
	1785	Caribs near, offer service	B.C. Ap. V, 40
		Postholder Pierson discharged, and Starrenberg reappointed in his place	B.C. Ap. VII, 174
	1787	Meijer dealt with for misdemeanour at ..	B.C.C. Ap., 257
	1790	Spanish knowledge of Dutch trading centre about	B.C. Ap. V, 121 ; B.A., 43
		Land on Essequibo granted to Postholder W. Smidt of	B.C.C. Ap., 379
		Passes given for	B.C. Ap. V, 78
	1839	Schomburgk's reference to	B.C. Ap. VII, 3 B.A., 44
	1897	McTurk on traces and traditions of ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 234
		Existing traces of	B.C., Ap. VII, 226
Aripamuri River	1758	Written by Garrigà for Rupununi, *q.v.* ..	B.C. Ap. II, 147
Armstrong, John ; Missionary	1830	Visits Upper Essequibo and Massaruni ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 42
	1830–1	Establishes Mission at Bartica with Governor's sanction	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 43, 45–6
	1833	Decides to visit Macusis on Rupununi ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 50
	1836	Commits depredations on Fort Kijkoveral	B.C. Ap. VI, 60
Arocha, Pedro	1758	Soldier employed in Cuyuni raid; his declaration	B.C. Ap. II, 164
"**Arrangement** of 1850" ..		.. ..	B.C. 18, 71, 125 B.C. Ap. VI, 186–8 V.C. 209 V.C.C. 54 V.A., 32, 60, 90, 97, 102, 104, 114, 715–6
		Said to prevent title by prescription ..	V.A., 32, 60, 715–6
		Question of violation discussed	V.A., 90
		Alleged violation by Great Britain ..	V.A., 97
		Alleged confession of British violation ..	V.A., 102
		Alleged estoppel of Great Britain from stating Venezuelan violations	V.A., 104

"**Arrangement** of 1850"—*continued*		Alleged never to have been violated by Venezuela	V.A., 114
	1858	Secretary of State enjoins adherence to ..	B.C.C. Ap., 366
		Breach of, by Venezuela	
	1867	Warning to British subjects employed in districts subject to	V.C. III, 148, 149
	1870	Unfortunate effect of, in disputed area ..	B.C.C. Ap., 310–311
	1875	Not to be read as making disputed area a sanctuary for criminals	B.C. Ap. VI, 215, 216
		Governor Longden's reference to	B.C. Ap. VI, 212–4
	1883	Alleged breach by Venezuela	B.C., 131 B.C. Ap. VI, 219 V.A., 99
	1884	Alleged breach by Venezuela	B.C., 131 B.C. Ap. VI, 221
		Colonel Mansfield cited to show Venezuelan concessions did not infringe the Arrangement	V.A., 100
	1886	British Secretary of State on breach of, by Venezuelan Government selling rights to left bank of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 237
		Guzman Blanco on alleged breach of, by Great Britain	V.C. III, 238, 246
	1887	Secretary of State authorises concessions and grants within Schomburgk line	B.C.C. Ap., 312
		Señor Urbaneja on effect of	B.C. Ap. VII, 123, 126
		Alleged breaches of, by Great Britain; Lord Salisbury refutes	B.C. Ap. VII, 130–1, 133
		Venezuelan view of territory in dispute ..	V.C. III, 184
		Lord Salisbury's reference to breaches of, by Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VII, 133
	1893	Territory in dispute under, said to be between Moruka and Essequibo	V.C. III, 297
		Lord Rosebery and S. Michelena on attitudes of their respective governments toward	B.C. Ap. VII, 143, 5
		Breaches of, by Venezuela; Lord Rosebery enumerates, S. Michelena defends	B.C. Ap. VII, 143, 5
		Venezuelan demand for reversion to, as *status quo;* proposal declined by Great Britain	B.C. Ap. VII, 142–3, 5
		Settlement since, British view with regard to	B.C., 135
Arraytana, Carib Owl ..	1755	His declaration as to the killing of the Akawois	B.C. Ap. II, 126, 127
Arredondo, Don Augustin de	1729	Report on expedition of French Bishop by	V.C.C. III, 25
	1733	Invited by Government of Trinidad to suppress Caribs on Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 178–9
	1734	Appeals to Dutch Commanders for bread, and is supplied	B.C.C., 88 B.C. Ap. II, 17

Arrowsmith, John	1832	Map by	B.C., 140 *B.C. Atlas*, 37 *V.C. Atlas*, 47
	1834	Curumu Post on map of	B.C.C., 100
	1832–40	Mallet-Prevost on maps by; line drawn by, only adopted from D'Anville	V.C.C. II, 299–302
	1840	Map by	*V.C. Atlas*. 48 B.C. Ap. VII, 374–5
Aruau River, tributary of Aruka	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 13, 14
Aruau Portage. *See* YARA KITA PORTAGE.			
Aruka River..		Tributary of Barima (L.B.)	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1766	Van Rosen and Adams, settled in.. ..	B.C., 51 B.C.C. Ap., 215, 6
	1768	Spanish raid on	B.C., 51 B.C. Ap. III, 167–175
		Dutch settlements on, traces of	B.C., 68 B.C. Ap. VI, 184; VII, 212. 218, 220, 233–4, 236–7, 243–6, 250
		Argument from traces of settlements on, criticised	V.C.C., 45–47
	1779	Inciarte explores and finds evidence of Dutch residence at	B.C.C., 79 B.C.C. Ap., 243–6, 250
	1839	Indians driven from Orinoco by enforced labour seek refuge in	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		Visited by Superintendent Crichton ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
	1839–41	Chiefs in, held British badges	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 76
	1840	Visited officially by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 97
	1839–41	William, Captain of Warows, residing at	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VI, 97
	1840–41	British Jurisdiction exercised in, by Superintendent King	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 97, 112 B.C. Ap. VII, 16
	1841	Visited by Schomburgk and Superintendent King	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VI, 111; VII, 12–4, 16
		Superintendent King said to have considered it outside British boundary	V.A., 681 B.C. Ap. VI, 112
		Creole Dutch spoken in	B.C., 117
	1850	Governor Barkly's reference to; trace of Dutch cultivation on	B.C. Ap. VI, 184; VII, 236
	1852	Chiefs in, receive British presents ..	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 190
	1873	Addison resident on, since	B.C. Ap. VII, 212
	1886	Sloops trading to	B.C.C., 116 B.C. Ap. VI, 241
		Settlers of British origin in	B.C. Ap. VI, 241
	1887	Site chosen for British Police Station ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 239 B.C.C., 116

Aruka River—*continued.*	1887	Rapid increase of squatters (British subjects) and cultivation on	B.C. Ap. VI, 241
	1850	Reported on by Governor Barkly ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 184; VII, 236
	1887	By im Thurn	B.C. Ap. VI, 240
	1897	By various witnesses	B.C. Ap. VII, 212, 218, 220, 233–4, 236–7
Aruka-matai Island ..		In Cuyuni, between Ekereku and Curumu	B.C. Ap. VII, 228–234
Asakarta Creek, affluent of Baramani river (Waini river). Map 1.	1779	Explored by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 224–5, 242, 250
	1839	Visited by Superintendent Crichton ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
	1840	Visited by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
	1841	John Sutton dealt with for imposition on Indians of	B.C. Ap. VI, 107
		Superintendent King, at Captain Caboral's, visited by immense number of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
Assekuru Creek		Tributary Amakuru (R.B.)	*B.C. Atlas* 1
		Visited by Schomburgk (Captain Jan residing in)	B.C. Ap. VII, 14
Asseliers, Jacobus	1675	Tentative trade in Orinoco	V.C. II, 37 V.C.C. III, 13–16 V.A., 533
Assembly of Nineteen ..	1621	To manage Dutch West Indian Company..	B.C., 24
	1626	Consideration of trading places by ..	B.C. Ap. I, 62
	1628	Conditions for colonies adopted by ..	B.C. Ap. I, 65
	1632	Alleged proposal to abandon Essequibo ..	V.C., 70–1
	1645	Report of Zealand Chamber to	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap. I, 131
	1648	To issue sailing permits	B.C. Ap. I, 137
Assembly of Ten	1674	Replaces Council of Nineteen	B.C. 29 B.C. Ap. I, 174
	1685	Resolve to throw open Essequibo and Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. I, 189–92 V.C. II, 53
	1735	Approves encouragement of trade with Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 21
	1747	Orders survey, and considers boundary question	B.C. Ap. II, 51 V.A., 67
		Action of, as regards supposed Spanish fort on Cuyuni, awaited by W.I. Co.	B.C. Ap. II, 49
		Suggest dislodgment of Spaniards ..	B.C. Ap. II, 51 V.C. II, 98–9
Atkinson, William, schoolmaster, Moruka river (resident in Moruka since 1842)		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 222
Atopani Creek (one of the tributaries on Aruka, near mouth)	1841	Residence of Warow, Captain William ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 12
	1897	Traces of Dutch residence at	B.C. Ap. VII

Atorai Indians (on Savannah at source of Essequibo)	1778	Certificate to Owl as friend and ally of Dutch	B.C. Ap. IV, 190
	1821	On Upper Essequibo, 32 days' distant from the Post; reckoned, with Macusis, at more than 1,000 men attached to the Essequibo Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 19, 221
	1839	Youd's Report on mission work among, on Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VI, 64, 5
	1897	Declaration by McTurk as to Captain of, with official staff	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
Attoraische — ATORAI INDIANS, *q.v.*			
Augustino	1839	Indian case, in Moruka, of Augustino (Sp. Arawak) *v.* Warow Simiteo, dealt with by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 82
Aunama Creek		Tributary (R.B.) of Barama River.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1841	Schomburgk on position of	B.C. Ap. VII, 27
	1857	Criticism on Schomburgk's boundary at ..	V.C.C. III, 199
Avechica. *See under* MISSIONS, SPANISH.			
Awaroutaru..	1741	Fall of, passed by Hildebrandt	V.C. II, 93
A-Y-Abarie. — OWYEBARRI, *q.v.*			
Ayangcanna Mountain ..		South from Massaruni	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Insignificance of, stated	B.C.C., 5
		Wide interval between, and Blue Mountains	B.C.C., 5
		Alleged gorge of Cuyuni through.. ..	V.C., 29
		Alleged gorge through, denied	B.C.C., 15
Azacate Creek.—ASAKARTA CREEK, *q.v.*			
B.			
Bacx, Corporal Joos.. ..	1699	In charge of Dutch Coastguard Station at mouth of Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 54, 7
Badges to Indians		Given to Chiefs by Dutch	B.C., 15
		Exhibit by McTurk and im Thurn ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 234, 244
Bailey *v.* **Carleton**.. ..		Quoted on extent of possession belonging to adverse holders	V.A., 364, 366, 385, 390
Baird, Andrew Frazer ..	1841–4	Postholder of Ampa, *vice* Barkey, deceased, and Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks for Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 115, 131 B.C.C. Ap., 293
	1844	Report of	B.C.C. Ap., 296–299
Bagot, George	1820	Appointed Protector of Indians for Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 18
	1826	Arranges Treaty of Peace between contending tribes	B.C., Ap. VI, 37, 8, & 45
	..	As Second Fiscal, warns Hilhouse off Crown Lands in Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 36

Bagot—*continued.*	1831	Letter to Governor D'Urban on disposal of Indian convicted of murder	B.C. Ap. VI, 43
		Explains jurisdiction of British over Indians to mutual advantage	B.C. Ap. VI, 44
	1832	Reports to Governor that Indians have probably not decreased in number	B.C. Ap. VI, 48
	1834	As High Sheriff, on manslaughter of Warow Hendrick	B.C. Ap. VI, 59
Baker, Captain A. W., Inspector of Prisons, British Guiana		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 240
Bakker, Pietòr de	1750	Caribs of Massaruni complain to Court of Justice of ill-treatment by	B.C., Ap. II, 64
Bakker, Hendrik	1762	Bijlegger at Arinda..	B.C. Ap. II, 221 B.C. Ap. VII, 164
	1763–5	Postholder at	B.C. Ap. VII, 164–5
	1766	Assistant Postholder of Arinda, reports on the "Pyramid"	B.C. Ap. III, 130
Balboa	1513	Crosses Isthmus of Darien	V.C., 86
Bamutu, a Carib	1758	Said to be specially hostile to converted Caribs and active in trade in red slaves with Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 152
		Arrest of, desired in vain by Spaniards raiding Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 160–1
Banabanado Island, on Essequibo R.	1841	Property of Bilstein, inhabited by De Britteri	B.C. Ap. VI, 108, 9
Baptiste, Jan	1709	Appears as Postholder, but with no definite post assigned	B.C. Ap. VII, 155
	1716–45	Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. II, 3, 25 B.C. Ap. VII, 155–60, 176, 8
	1726	Sent as envoy to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 5, 6 V.C. II, 79
Baptiste, Juan (Postholder on Cuyuni, 1757–8) = Bruijn, Guilliaam Batist de, *q.v.*	..	..	
Bara	1842	At junction of R. Negro with Amazon, nearest Brazilian depôt to St. Joaquin	B.C. Ap. VI, 121
Bara-Bara Creek	1779	Explored by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 225–6
	1840	Officially visited by Superintendent King..	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
Baraca	1748	An Indian attached to Moruka Post claims justice against Colonist	B.C. Ap. II, 56
Barama (or Paraman) **River**		Branch Waini R. (L.B.)	*B.C. Atlas* 1
	1758	Dutch residents on	B.C., 48, 82, 116 B.C. Ap. II, 147
		De la Garriga's reference to Dutch use of	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		Dutch in, said to have been slave traders sojourning there	V.C. II, 306 V.C.C., 43
		A Carib stronghold	B.C. Ap. II, 148
	1858	Akawois from Upper, come in to Waramuri Mission	B.C.C. Ap., 306

Barama River—*continued.*	1779	Explored by Beltran for Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 242
		Hill opposite the mouth described by Inciarte and compared to Padrastro on Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 241–2, 250
	1841	Schomburgk's report on visit to	B.C. Ap. VII, 24–26
		Indians from head of, work at Pomeroon..	B.C., 118 B C. Ap. VII, 25
		Schomburgk's estimate of number of Indians on	B.C. Ap. VII, 25
		Path from, to Cuyuni, across watershed, followed by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 25, 27
		Inaccurately laid down in maps previous to Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 130
	1843	Indians of, clearing bush in hopes of establishment of mission there	B.C. Ap. VI, 128
	1844	Officially visited by Postholder McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 134–5
		Warows of, alleged homicide among, investigated by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 134–5
		Akawois of, apply to Postholder for teacher	B.C. Ap. VI, 132
	1845	Akawois from, send their children to Waramuri Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 141
		Migration of Akawois and some Caribs from, to Cuyuni to see "God on earth"	B.C. Ap. VI, 141–2
	1846	Return of ditto ditto	B.C. Ap. VI, 144
	1849	Captains appointed for	B.C., 118 B.C., Ap. VI, 172
		Warows from, lodge complaint of non-payment for labour performed on Arabian Coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 177
	1850	Census taken in	B.C. Ap. VI, 188
	1857	Path to Cuyuni from	V.C.C. III, 190
	1872	Visited by the Bishop of Guiana	B.C.C. Ap., 311
		Hill opposite mouth of	B.C.C. Ap., 311
	1887	British prospection for gold in	B.C. Ap. VI, 244
	1887–8	Gold discovery on	B.C.C, 117 B.C. Ap. VII, 262, 277
	1890	New station at	B.C.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VII, 271
	1896	Proposed road to Cuyuni	B.C., 77
Baramani River		Tributary of L.B. Waini, forming part of the waterway to Moruka	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Said to take its rise in a lagoon	B.C. Ap. VI, 76; VII, 2
	1779	Explored by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap. 223, 240, 250
	1839	Visited by Superintendent Crichton ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
	1840	Visited by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
		Officially visited by Postholder McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 105

Baramani River—*contd.*	1840	Postholder's return of Indians from ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 99–100
	1844	Visited and described by Postholder McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 135, 211
	1888	Station being erected at	B.C.C., 116 B.C. Ap. VII, 260
	1890	New buildings at	B.C.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VII, 270
	1892	Post office at	B.C.C., 121 B.C. Ap. VII, 312
Barancas		On [L.B.] of Orinoco, at apex of delta ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1802	Visited by McCreagh	B.C., 61 B.C. Ap. V, 173 B.C., 72 V.C. III, 57
	1850	Nearest Venezuelan Custom House to Amakuru	B.C., Ap. VI, 183
Barcelona de, Fray Bruno..		Principal of the Catalonian Capuchins ..	V.C. II, 398
	1770	Memorandum on the Missions	V.C. II, 398
		Letter on Centurion by	V.C.C. III, 85
Barcelona, Carlos de ..	1772	Map drawn by	B.C. Ap. IV, 101, 102
Barcelona, Fray Luis de ..	1791	Royal Council request reports from, on disagreements of the missionaries	B.C. Ap. V, 126
		Report to Royal Council	B.C. Ap. V, 126, 130
		Answer to Marmion's complaint	V.C.C. III, 151
Barceloneta..	1763	Founded on the Parana	B.C. Ap. IV, 117
Barima Island		A term used by Venezuelans for the area lying between the Lower Waini and Barima rivers, the Mora Passage and the sea	
	1887–90	Claimed by Venezuela as within mouth of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VII, 126, 135
Barima River. (*See also under* ARUKA.)		GEOGRAPHICAL.	
		The term "Barima" often used widely of the district drained by the River	B.C., 7
		To sea east of Orinoco	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Confused with Amakuru	B.C., 50 V.C.C. II, 140 V.A., 76
		Inaccurately laid down in Codazzi's map ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 37
		Water communication of, by Mora Passage, Waini and Moruka, with Pomeroon	B.C., 9
		Water communication with Orinoco alleged by Venezuela	V.C.C., 7
		Separated by water parting from Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 237 B.C.C., 5, 6 B.C.C. Ap., 245
		Great Britain to prove present separation of, from Orinoco	V.C.C., 9, 10

Barima River—*continued.*	Separation alleged by Venezuela to be fanciful	V.C.C., 7
	Alleged to be a tributary of the Orinoco ..	V.A., 175, 558
	Alleged to be not an independent stream but a mouth of the Orinoco	V.C., 15
	"Distant by sea one hour from mouth of Orinoco" (Spanish Official Report, 1750)	
	Course of tide below Morawhana	V.C., 15
	British claim alleged to rest on geographical reasons rather than actual control	V.C.C., 20
	British argument, from geological formation of, examined	V.C.C., 7
	Access to, commanded by Moruka ..	B.C., 88 B.C.C., 65 V.C.C., 19
	HISTORICAL.	
	Included in the Company's charter ..	V.A. II, 760
	Use of, as an avenue of trade	V.A. II, 523–30
	Denial of Dutch trade with Indians of ..	V.A. II, 511–23
	English and French trade in	V.A. II, 573–6
	Trade in, by Surinam Dutch	V.A. II, 446–7
	Said to have been more frequented from Surinam than from Essequibo	V.A. II, 520–1
	The Company powerless to exclude Surinam traders from	V.A. II, 576–7
	Dutch settlement in, treated as confined to three incidents	V.A. II, 435
	These settlements said to be contrary to Dutch authority	V.A. II, 761
	Alleged traces of these settlements discussed	V.A. II, 462
	These traces not necessarily Dutch ..	V A. II, 438
	Legal insufficiency of Dutch settlement of, alleged	V.A. II, 459
	Unofficial character of Dutch Plantations in	V.C.C., 47
	Dutch jurisdiction in, alleged to be purely personal	V.A. II, 531
	Spanish authority exercised in	V.A. II, 533, 540, 547
	Acts of Spaniards in, said to be real and positive assertion of the Spanish claims on the coast	V.C., 351
	Venezuelan control exercised to Schomburgk's time	V.A. II, 695
	The river goes with Spanish title to Orinoco	V.A. II, 558

Barima River—*continued*	1530	Alleged settlement of Pedro de Acosta in, soon destroyed by Caribs	V.C., 37
		Settlement of Acosta questioned by Burr..	V.C.C. II, 214, 215 V.C. II, 179
	1593	Caribs from, met by Berrio in Orinoco above Caroni	B.C. Ap. I, 2
	1599	Visited by Dutch for trade	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. I, 19, 20
	1600-1700	Alleged trade use of, by Spaniards ..	V.A. II, 446
	1638	Dutch trade to, "Abarima"	B.C. Ap. I, 116
	1663	Visited, and inspected for settlement, by Commandeur of Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 38
	1673	Caribs of, at war with Arawaks	B.C. Ap. I, 173 V.C. II, 36
		Dutch trade with Caribs of, in crab oil ..	B.C., 80, 114 B.C. Ap. I, 173 V.C., 83 B A., 30
		Dutch trade route to Orinoco	V.C., 85
	1674	Whether within new Charter of Company ? (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 121-2, 181
	1680	Threat of Indians of Essequibo to depart to	B.C. Ap. I, 183 V.C. II, 41
	1683	Company's servant to reside in, to check unauthorised trade in	B.C., 13, 30, 83, 114 B.C. Ap. I, 185-6 V.C. II, 45 V.C.C., 18 V.A. II, 448
		Said to have been regarded as Spanish river open to general trade	V.A. II, 513
		Dutch trade with Caribs of	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. I, 185
		Dutch restriction of right to trade to ..	B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C. II, 45
		French trade with	V.C., 86 V.C. II, 44
		Commandeur Beekman's intentions as to trade in	V.A. II, 513
	1684	Invaded by Caribs expelled from Surinam, who temporarily act with French	B.C., 114, 115 B.C. Ap. I, 187
		Dutch trade with Caribs of	B.C. 114 B.C. Ap I, 186
		Station on, built for Company's Servant to reside in	B.C., 30-1 B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C., 86 V.C. II, 45
		Murder of Gabriel Biscop in	B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C. II, 47
		Vanilla from	B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C. II, 46
	1685	Caribs fly to, from Spanish in Orinoco ..	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C. II, 53

Barima River—*continued.*	1688	Alleged French establishment in .. [Burr]	V.C., 88 V.C. II. 59, 62 V.C.C. II, 217 V.A., 445
	1694	Red slaves from	B.C. Ap. I, 213
		Commandeur Beekman's alleged statement that the river lay under the dominion of the Spaniard	B.C. Ap. I, 213 V.A. II, 530
	1699–1701	The river not mentioned in Kijkoveral journal	V.A. II, 515
	1700–1800	Close relations of Dutch with Caribs of, admitted by Burr	V.C.C. II, 138
	1700–25	Alleged absence of Dutch trade to ..	V.C., 93
		Alleged Spanish permission to French and Dutch to trade in	V.C., 94
	1701	Caribs of, make peace with Dutch, and French influence in, ceases	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. I, 224–5 B.C.C., 64 V.C., 93
	1711	Dutch secret expedition to Orinoco rests at; shelter deserted in	V.C., 94 V.C. II, 73 V.C.C. II, 125
	1714	Dutch mastery of, denied	V.C.C., 42
	1722	Regarded as Dutch by Maurain Saincterre, who advises plantations on	B.C. Ap. I, 253 V.C., 93 V.C. II, 79 V.C.C. II, 125
	1725–1803	General Spanish control of, alleged ..	V.C.C., 52
	1732–4	Rumours of Swedish intention to seize Barima [Burr]	B.C., 34, 115 B.C. Ap. II, 18; III, 81, 82 V.C., 139 V.C. II, 85 B.C.C., 78, 83, 88 B.C.C. Ap, 177 V.C.C. II, 223
	1732	Pinto sent to reconnoitre Swedish settlement at	V.C.C. III, 37
		Dutch Governor arranges to resist any attempt by Swedes	B.C., 34, 115 B.C. Ap. II, 18; III, 8 V.C., 34
		Caribs warned by Dutch not to assist the Swedes	V.C.C. III, 39
		Expedition of Sucre, Governor of Cumana, to, in connection with rumoured approach of Swedes	B.C., 34 B.C. Ap. III, 18, 81 V.C., 139 n. V.C. II, 282–3 V.A. II, 535
	1732–4	Sucre advises Commandeur of Essequibo not to tolerate the Swedes	B.C., 34 B C. Ap. II, 18
		Swedish incident treated as negativing Dutch control	V.C.C., 48–50
	1733	Caribs of; Gumilla on assaults by, on Orinoco Missions	B.C.C. Ap., 162–3
	1733–5	Dutch traders in	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 20–1
	1734	Caribs of, trading with Dutch	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. III, 81

Barima River—*continued.*	1735	Referred to by Commandeur as in "this colony"	B.C. Ap. II, 21 B.C.C., 78
		Dutch trader there	B.C., 81, 115 B.C. Ap. II, 20–21
		Permission of Court of Policy to colonist to visit	B.C. Ap. II, 20, 21
		Action of Colonist Cauderas in Barima dealt with by Court of Policy	B.C. Ap. II, 20, 21
	1737	Sucre asks help to prevent Swedes at ..	B.C. Ap. II, 25 V.C. II, 284
	1744	Indians of, ask Commandeur for Post-holder in	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 42
		Motive for the request said to have been rum	V.A. II, 517–9
		Indians of, offer to Dutch to guard passage to Orinoco from deserters	B.C. Ap. II, 42
		W. I. Co. permits Commandeur to establish Postholder in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 43 V.C. II, 95
		Proposal to establish Post at	B.C Ap. II, 42, 43 V.C. II, 95 B.C.C., 78 B.A., 30
		Indians of, under Dutch, successfully attack runaway negroes	B.C., 94, 115 B.C. Ap. II, 42
	1746	Post not yet established at..	B.C. Ap. II, 44 V.C. III, 96
	1747	Importance of inland channel from ..	B.C. Ap. II, 53 V.C. II, 297
	1748	Tradition as to Dutch jurisdiction in ..	B.C. Ap. II, 58 B.C.C., 79 V.C. II. 101
		[Burr]	V.C.C. II, 128, 129
	1749	Claimed by Commandeur of Essequibo ..	B.C. 50, 51, 115 B.C. Ap. II, 61, 73 B.C.C. 79 B.A., 30
		Trade in red slaves in, by Dutch from Surinam, allowed by Commandeur	B.C. Ap. II, 61
		Van Rosen's petition to King of Sweden as to	V.C. II, 104 B.C. Ap. III, 152
	1750	"Inhabited by Caribs, with whom the Dutch trade" (Sp. Official Report)	B.C.C. Ap., 194
		Not regarded as part of Orinoco (Sp. Official Report)	B.C.C. Ap., 193
		Mouth of, one hour, by sea, distant from the Great mouth of the Orinoco (Sp. Official Report)	B.C.C. Ap., 194
	1752	Caribs complain to Essequibo Court of Justice of arrest of their children at	B C., 85, 115 B.C. Ap. II, 72, 73
		Dutchman summoned from, and dealt with by C. of Justice, on complaint of Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 73 B.C.C., 79
		Caribs of, under Dutch	B.A., 30 B.C. Ap. II, 72
	1753	Director-General reports renewed rumours of Swedish intention to settle in	B.C. Ap. II, 77

Barima River—*continued.*	1754	Caribs of, warned by Director-General, retreat to Waini to avoid expected Spaniards	B.C., 97 B.C. Ap. II, 95, 96, 99 V.C., 128, 132 V.C. Ap., 113
		Dutch trade there	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 100
	1755	Van Rosen's petition to King of Prussia ..	B.C. Ap. III, 153 V.C. II, 118
		Caribs from, summoned to Essequibo, in the matter of the killing of Akawois in Massaruni	B.C., 86 B.C. Ap. II, 123, 125–7
		Dutch trade by	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 110
		Caribs of, trade with Dutch of Essequibo, through Caroni and Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 109, 110
	1757	Dutch traders there..	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 131, 132
		Unruliness of traders in, complained of by Commandant of Guayana, but controlled by Dutch	B.C., 47, 48 B.C. Ap. II, 131, 132 V.C. II, 122
		Iturriaga on Dutch reaching	B.C. Ap. II, 137 V.C., 116, 140 V.C. II, 301
	1758	Garriga regards Dutch as supreme in ..	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. II, 147
		Dutch trade by	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 148
	1759	Director-General claims that rightful boundary of Colony extends to	B.C. Ap. II, 180 V.C. II, 137
		As boundary; Zeeland Chamber enquires as to	B.C. Ap. II, 182
	1760	Spoken of by Director-General as "within the Company's territory"	B.C. Ap. II, 197 V.C. II, 142
		Dutch fishery in	B.C. Ap. II, 190, 191, 194–5
		Dutch traders there..	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 187, 204 B.A., 30
		Dutch settled in 5 days up, above where the river narrows	B.C. Ap. II, 190, 192, 193, 194–5 V.A. II, 460
		Slave trade carried on by Dutch in ..	B.C. Ap. II, 187–8, 194–5 V.C.C. 43
		Raid by Spaniards, under Flores, on Dutch settled in	B.C. Ap. II, 187–196 V.C., 140 V.C. II, 327–41 B.C.C., 90 V.A. II, 460, 538
		Not ascended by Flores	B.C. Ap. II, 194 B.A., 22
		Schooner and two launches seized by Flores at	B.C. Ap. II, 188 V.C., 141 V.C. II, 328
		Chief in, summoned to give evidence ..	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 187
	1761	The Company claims ownership of ..	B.C. Ap. II, 198

Barima River—*continued.*	1761	"The Spaniards cleared Barima of Surinam traders"	V.C., 142
		There is no evidence for this	B.C.C., 91 B.C. Ap. II, 199, 200–1, 217
		Director-General reports Carib tradition of Dutch ownership and Dutch Post in	B.C. Ap. II, 201 V.C. II, 145 B.A., 31
		Caribs ask for re-establishment of.. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 201
		Director-General claims that the Spaniards by their complaints to him of depredators in Barima, attribute ownership to Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 201 ; III, 141 B.A., 30
		Solano's reference to the tacit, or even express permission given by Spanish Governors to the Dutch to fish in	B.C. Ap. IV, 204
	1762	To be included in van Bercheyck's proposed survey of Colony of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 215, 224
	1764	Dutch jurisdiction from Abary to.. ..	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. III, 105 B.A., 31
		Caribs of, aid the Dutch in suppressing slave revolt in Berbice	B.C., 94, 116 B.C. Ap. III, 103–5 B.C.C., 91 B.A., 31
		Reached by Moruka itabo..	B.C. Ap. III, 111
		Suggestion (attributed to Gravesande) that the river should not be named in Surinam passes from deference to the Spaniards	B.C. Ap. III, 114 V.C. II, 158 V.A., 76
	1765	Chief in, receives Dutch badge	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. III, 126
		Dutch colonist, Diederick Neelis, in ..	B.C. Ap. III, 127
		Dutch patrol to, for runaways	B.C. Ap. III, 127
	1766	Dutch in, in defiance of order of Dutch Government	B.C., 48 B.C. Ap., III, 131 B.C.C., 77 V.C., 43, 44, 110
		Dutch timber-cutting in	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. III, 132 B.C.C. Ap., 210 B.A., 31 V.A. II, 651
		Trader in (van Rosen), arrested by Dutch and dealt with by Essequibo Court of Justice	B.C., 89, 116 B.C. Ap., III, 132 B.C.C., 77 B.C C. Ap., 208–16 V.A. II, 453
		Closed to settlers by Proclamation after the affair of van Rosen	B.C.C., 77 B.C.C. Ap., 210 V.C.C., 44
		This prohibition said not to imply political control	V.A., 43
		West India Company inquire as to basis of jurisdiction over van Rosen	B.C. Ap. III, 137
		Placed under Postholder of Moruka, to whom all occurrences were to be reported	B.C. Ap. III, 141, 155 V.C. II, 165 B.C.C., 77
		West India Company's comments on ..	V.C. II, 166

Barima River—*continued.*	1766	West side of, reputed Spanish	B.C. Ap. III, 131 V.C. II, 165
	1767	East bank of, claimed as decidedly Company's territory	B.C. Ap. III, 141, 155 V.C. II, 169 B.A., 31
		Regarded as boundary by both	B.C. Ap. III, 141
		Outlaws on west bank of	B.C., 51 B.C. Ap. III, 141
		Dutch residents on	B.C., 51 B.C. Ap. III, 141
		Spanish Governor disclaims jurisdiction in	B.C., 51 B.C. Ap. III, 141
		Warow Indians from true delta of Orinoco take refuge from Spaniards in	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. III, 144 B.C.C., 24
	1768	Dutch authorities exercise right of prohibiting settlement in	B.C., 87, 116 B.C. Ap. III, 176
		Dutch deserters in	B.C. Ap. III, 183 V.C. II, 176, 179
		Foreigners in, alleged to include French and English	V.C.C., 44
		Spanish account of Dutch families established in	B.C. Ap. III, 170
		The Dutch settlers warned by Caribs of Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. III, 170, 171, 172, 173
		Raid by Cierto on, file as to	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. III, 167–175 V.C. II, 359 V.A. II, 457, 541
		,, ,, his instructions ..	B.C. Ap. III, 170
		,, ,, sale of property seized	B.C. Ap. III, 168, 169
		,, ,, act of forfeiture ..	B.C. Ap. III, 173, 174
		The so-called Spanish raid on, declared to be the work of Dutch deserters	B.C. Ap. III, 176
		Expulsion of Dutch from, relied upon ..	V.C.C., 44
		Dutch deserters and Spaniards molest Caribs in	B.C. Ap. III, 182
		Indians of, considered themselves Dutch..	B.C. Ap. III, 182 B.C.C., 77
		Caribs of, complain to Dutch of molestation by Spaniards	B.C., 98 B.C. Ap. III, 182 V.C. II, 178
		Caribs in, ask leave of the Dutch to defend themselves against Spaniards	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. III, 182
		Caribs told by Director-General, with approval of the Company, to do so	B.C. Ap. IV, 13, 29
	1769	Spanish raiders of Moruka stay in ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 13 V.C., 131, 144 V.C. II, 190
		Widow La Rivière, who had been forbidden by Dutch to settle in, robbed there by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. IV, 12 V.C. II, 187
		Alleged depredations of Spaniards between Pomeroon and	B.C. Ap. IV, 14 V.C., 144 V.C. II, 191

Barima River—*continued.*	1769	Refugee Indians taken by Spaniards from	V.C.C., III, 80
		Warows from Orinoco taking refuge in ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 2 V.C. II, 181
		Caribs said to be migrating to Essequibo River from	V.C. II, 189
		Father Caulin's account of, as inhabited by Indians in communication with the Dutch of the Essequibo River	B.C., 81
		Garriga records Gravesande's claim to, and doubts missionary title to penetrate into	B.C. Ap. IV, 23
	1770	Post proposed by Centurion at	B.C. Ap. IV, 73 V.C. II, 397
		Centurion denies Dutch occupation of ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 72
	1775	Mateo told by Postholder that Barima belongs to Sweden	B.C. Ap. IV, 138 *V.C. II, 225
	1776	"Where the Caribs hold their fairs with the Dutch" (note on map by Valdez, Commandant of Guayana)	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 28 B.C., 188 B.A., 31
	1778	Pass of Carib chief to	B.C., 88 B.C. Ap. IV, 189
	1779	Explored by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 219–221, 243–6, 250
		Differs from the Waini in quality of water (Inciarte)	B.C.C. Ap., 221
		Inciarte records independence of system of, from that of Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 218, 219, 221, 238, 245
		The ex-Postholder of Moruka again attributes the Barima to Sweden	B.C.C. Ap., 255
		Frequented by the Dutch of Essequibo. (Father Caulin)	B.C., 81
		The river said to be recognised as Spanish in Dutch Remonstrance	V.A., 81
	1781	Pirate Mateo lying in	B.C. Ap. IV, 216 V.C. II, 237
		Surveyed by British	B.C., 57 B.C. Ap. V, 76
	1783	(Or Amakuru) put as boundary on British official map	B.C., 58 *B.C. Atlas*, p. 30
	1788	Marmion suggests that Spain should disregard	B.C., 58 B.C. Ap. V, 61
	1797	Spanish reconnaissance ordered to ..	B.C. Ap. V, 167 V.C.C., 53
		Land as far as, said by Spaniards to have been apportioned by British	B.C., 17, 62, 117 B.C. Ap. V, 164, 165
	1800	Dutch trade with, said to be a mere tradition	V.C., 114
	1801	Marked as boundary by British Commander	B C., 62 B.C.Ap. V, 172 & *Atlas*, p. 37
	1802	Alleged Spanish pilot station at, was really at Pagayos in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. V, 173 B.C.C., 127 V.C., 198
	1803	Lumbering grants proposed	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. V, 183

* Misprint in text.

Barima River—*continued.*	1804	Considered boundary by the Dutch, recorded by Governor Myers	B.C. Ap. V, 186 B. Ap., 31
	1813–40	Not interfered with by Spain or Venezuela	B.C., 70
	1813	Indians from, serve in negro revolt ..	B C., 106, 117 B C. Ap. V, 217; VI, 1–4
	1816	Indians from, share in distribution of presents at Pomeroon Post	B.C., 117 B C. Ap. VI, 5
	1818	Indians in, list of, for military service ..	B.C., 112 B.C. Ap. VI, 9, 11
	1827	Within jurisdiction of Colony	B.A., 31
		Mentioned as boundary point by D'Urban..	B.C. Ap. VI, 39 B.C.C., 108 B.A., 31
	1836	Correspondence as to proposed Venezuelan beacon on Barima Point	B.C., 122 B.C. Ap. VII, 81–5 V.C., 199 B.C.C., 127 V.A., 82
	1838	Indians from, attending British Mission in Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 283
	1839	Crichton's report on two visits to.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 70, 81 V.C., 168 V.C.C., 109
		The Report treated as showing non-occupation by British	V.A., 669–70
		Crichton reports himself satisfied that no persons other than Indians resident in	B.C. Ap. VI, 70-2, 76 B.C.C., 109
		Superintendent explains to Indians of, the new regulations for protection of Indian labour	B.C. Ap. VI, 71
		Indian cases in, dealt with by Superintendent	B.C. Ap, VI, 71
		Indian Captains in, "even on left bank," have received badges and presents from British Government	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 76; VII, 2
		Indians of, visited from Moruka Mission ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 64
		Indians from Colombia (Venezuela) take refuge in	
		Crichton urges definite inclusion of, in British territory	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		Danger of yielding left bank to Colombian Government	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		No water communication with the Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 2
	1840–1	British jurisdiction exercised in	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 96-7, 112
	1840	Venezuelan gunboat visits; British Governor protests against	B.C., 70 B.C. Ap. VI, 99, 102, 105
		Criminal charge against Maul and Pauli for assault of Indians in	B.C., 102, 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 96, 97, 99, 102–3, 106–8 V.A., 710
		Superintendent King visits and acts magisterially in	B.C. Ap. VI, 96

Barima River—*continued.*	1840	Treated by Superintendent King as boundary	B.C. Ap. VI, 99 V.A. II, 693
	1841	Schomburgk's reports on visit to	B.C. Ap. VII, 11-24
		These reports relied on as showing Venezuelan presence in Barima	V.A. II, 694–5
		May 13th; boundary post planted by Schomburgk at mouth of	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VI, 112; VII, 12
		Mouth of the river, previously inaccurately laid down on all maps, surveyed by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 12, 30 *B.C. Atlas*, 49
		Traces of ancient cultivation found at mouth of	B.C., 67 B.C. Ap. VII, 13
		These traces alleged to be French ..	V C.C., 46
		Schomburgk on character of bar at mouth of	B.C. Ap. VII, 34
		Schomburgk on value of mouth of, for fishery	B.C. Ap. VII, 13
		Agricultural character of coast land like that of the Demerara	B.C. Ap. VII, 13
		Separated from Amakuru by portage ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 14
		Schomburgk's letters on British claim to..	B.C. Ap. VII, 31–34
		The boundary claimed by Great Britain (Sir H. Light)	V.C. III, 198
		Denial of British occupation of	V.C., 204, 207
		Venezuelan Commission, on British flag at	V.C., 203 V.C. III, 196
		Venezuela alleges exercise of jurisdiction at	B.C. Ap. VII, 76 V.C., 205
		No Venezuelans seen by Schomburgk in..	B.C. Ap. VI, 112; VII, 13
		Indians of, habitually employed on Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 103; VII, 25
		Superintendent reports small-pox in ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 114
		Indians of, McClintock officially comments on need of instruction for	B.C. Ap. VI, 106
		Creole Dutch spoken in	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VII, 14, 236
		Jurisdiction exercised by superintendents on left bank of	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 92, 107, 112
		Indian witnesses summoned from, to Supreme Court	B.C. Ap. VI, 107
		Schomburgk hears tradition of "the last place of the white man," at Hierena Ck.	B.C. Ap. VII, 21, 52
		Indian path from (by Manari) to Barama and Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII 25
	1842	Schomburgk's post at, removed	B.C., 70 B.C. Ap. VII 80
	1843	Officially visited by Postholder McClintock	B.C., 117–8 B.C. Ap. VI, 127
		Indians of, disputes between, settled by ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 128

Barima River—*continued.*	1843	Indian witnesses brought from Barima to Court of Justice at Capoey, *re* charge of robbery by colonist of Indian in	B.C. Ap. VI, 124–5
	1844–5	Indians of, render excellent services as labourers in Pomeroon and Essequibo R.	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 132, 137, 139; VII, 14, 25
	1844	Murder in, investigated by McClintock ..	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 135
		Indians of, join eagerly in establishing Waramuri Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 137
		Akawois of, migrate to Supenaam Creek ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 136
	1845	Proposal to establish Postholder in ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 138 B.A., 32
		Warows from, as labourers on Arabian coast	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 138, 145
		Indians from, flock to Waramuri to meet the Bishop	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 141
	1848	Warows of, had assisted to establish Waramuri Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 171
		Proposal for missionary to Indians of ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 171–2
	1849	Captains appointed for	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 172
	1850	Indians of, as labourers on Arabian coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 181
		Rumoured British occupation of	B.C., 71 B.C. Ap. VI, 178, 179, 180 V.C., 209
		Project of Venezuelan fort at	B.C., 71 B.C. Ap. VI, 180
		Visited by Governor Barkly	B.C., 72 B.C. Ap. VI, 183 V.C. III, 140
		Governor Barkly refers to tradition of Dutch occupation of, and to his personal observation of the traces of this	B.C. Ap. VI, 184
		His reference to the lightship moored off	B.C Ap. VI, 183
		No protest made against this lightship ..	V.A., 690–1
		Governor Barkly's statement that Indians deliberately moved across the Schomburgk line to be within British territory	B.C. Ap. VII, 235
		Use of Dutch names and Creole Dutch language by Indians in	B.C. Ap. VI., 184
	1851	Census taken in	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 188, 189
		British commissions to Indian captains in	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 188, 189 B.C.C. Ap. 300
		Indians of, had been under Captain commissioned by Gov. Carmichael Smyth before Schomburgk survey	B.C.C. Ap. 300
		Governor Barkly on evidences of British jurisdiction in	B.C. Ap. VII, 235 B.C.C. Ap. 300 B.A., 32
	1852	Murder of Indian by Indian at Manari Creek, reported to Superintendent McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 189, 190

Barima River—*continued.*	1852	Warows in, desire missionary	B.C., 109, 110 B.C. Ap. VI, 190
		Chiefs in, receive British presents.. ..	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 190
	1854	Appeal to Superintendent as to two Warow girls from the lower river, carried off by Warows of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 196
	1855	Superintendent says the Indians come all the way from Barima to Pomeroon to lay their complaints before him	B.C. Ap. VI, 199
	1857	Visit of Commander Pasley to, and report on strategical features of	B.C.C. Ap., 304
	1861	McClintock claims its inclusion in census returns	B.C.C. Ap., 307
	1866	Indians from, repair to Waramuri to meet the Governor and the Bishop	B.C.C. Ap., 310
	1870	McClintock calls attention to duty of instructor of Indians of	B.C. Ap. VI, 171
	1871	McClintock on remains of Dutch settlement on	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
	1876	Licences said to have been granted by Venezuelan Government to trade and cut wood in and east of	B.C Ap. VII, 143
	1879	im Thurn on condition of	V.C. III, 150
	1881	Right of Great Britain to, asserted by Lord Granville	B.C., 128 B.C. Ap. VII, 99
	1883	Settlers on	V.C. III, 317
	1884	Visited by Venezuelan steamer as far as Anabisi	B.C. Ap. VI, 227
		Claimed as within British Territory ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 231
		Notice posted on, by McTurk	B.C. Ap. VI, 227
		McTurk said to have taken formal and forcible possession of	V.A., 105
	1885	Increase of squatters (British subjects) in	B.C. Ap. VI, 236
		Magisterial Courts held in	B.C. Ap. VI. 236
	1886	Settlers of British origin in	B.C. Ap. VI, 241
	1887	Venezuelan Gunboat	B.C., 75 B.C. Ap. VI, 228 V.C., 217 V.C. III, 162, 163
		Visited and reported on by im Thurn ..	B.C., 75 B.C. Ap. VI, 238
		Venezuelan proposal to place lighthouse on the Point	V.C. III, 183, 185
		Site chosen for British Police Station ..	B.C Ap. VI, 239 B.C.C., 116
		British prospection for gold proposed ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 244 V.C. 183
		Settlers in, anxious to claim British nationality	B.C. Ap. VI, 238
	1888	Farms on	B.C.C., 116 B.C. Ap. VI, 241

Barima River—*continued.*	1889	Resthouse on	B.C. Ap. VII, 117 B.C.C., 117
		Alleged rich gold area discovered in ..	V.C., 186
	1890	"North-West District" (administrative) established, with centre at Morawhana	B.C.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VII, 266
		Venezuelan proposal to establish administration between this and Pomeroon River	B.C. Ap. VII, 140
		Gold industry commenced in	B.C. Ap. VII, 277 B.C.C., 118
	1891	New police station on upper	B.C. Ap. VII, 286 B.C.C., 119
	1893	Clearing of upper reaches of	B.C. Ap. VII, 314 B.C.C., 121
	1894	Report on by im Thurn	V.C., 194
	1897	Indian tradition as to Dutch-British, as opposed to Spanish Venezuelan possession of	B.C. Ap. VII, 209, 210, 212, 225, 230
		Indian evidence of no Spanish officials in..	B.C. Ap. VII, 231-2
		Access to, under Dutch passes	B.C. Ap. I, 229–30, 238 B.C.C., 65
		Burr on Dutch relations with	V.C.C. II, 116
		Unofficial character of Dutch plantations in	V.C.C., 47
		Trade in British period with Indians of ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 211, 215–6–7, 223
		Venezuelan contention that no real control by British existed in	V.C.C., 110
Barima Point		On right or east side of river	*B.C. Atlas*, I
		Said to be necessary for the security of Venezuela	V.A., 726–9
		But useless without the rivers entering above	V.A., 729
	1668	Cape Brema, the Southern Cape of Oronoque (Major Scott)	B.C. Ap. I, 168
	1770	Fort on, recommended by Centurion ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 73
	1788	Described by Marmion as boundary of Lower Orinoco	B.C. Ap. V, 52
	?1808	Importance of, Colonel Moody on.. ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 33
	1827	Alleged first suggestion (by D'Urban) that the Point was British	V.A. II, 682
		Regarded as on western boundary of Colony	B.C. Ap. VI, 39
	1836	Sir R. K. Porter said to have asked for Venezuelan lighthouse (beacon) on (*see also under* PORTER)	B.C. B.C. Ap.
		Alleged Venezuelan pilot service at, does not exist	B.C. Ap. VII, 83–4
	1841	Pilot service at, alleged to have been ancient and continuous	B.C. Ap. VII, 76
		Importance of, Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII V.C., 19–22

Barima Point—*continued.*	1848	Venezuelan lightship first stationed off, instead of proposed lighthouse	B.C. Ap. VI, 183
	1850	Importance of, Governor Barkly on ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 183
		Visit of Governor Barkly to	B.C. Ap. VI, 192; VII, 235
		Venezuelan lightship off	B.C. Ap. VII, 236 V.A., 690–1
		Rumoured Venezuelan intention to place Fort at	B.C. Ap. VI, 179-80
	1857	Commander Pasley's report on strategical features of	B.C.C. Ap., 304
		"Any vessel which could cross the bar (of the Orinoco) could.... pass outside the heaviest guns that could be placed on Point Barima"	B.C.C. Ap., 304
		Military importance of, questioned ..	B.C.C., 12
		Alleged importance of	V.C., 17–24
		Alleged British recognition of importance of	V.C., 22–4
		Said to be distant 5 miles from "the Ship's Channel"	B.C.C. Ap., 304
	1881	L. Granville said to have admittted Venezuelan claim to the river	V.A., 96
	1884	Lightship said by S. Rojas to have been established between Sabaneta and	V.C., 217 V.C. III, 185
	1886	Venezuelan President's intention to place lighthouse on	B.C., 132 B.C. III, 117
		President is unaware whether the Point is on right or left bank of river	B.C. Ap. VII, 117
		President tacitly admits that Great Britain claims	B.C. Ap. VII, 117
	1887	Lord Iddesleigh offers consent to erection of lighthouse on, but without prejudice to British rights	B.C. Ap. VII, 119, 124–5
		Offer as to lighthouse on, indignantly rejected by Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VII, 125–6
		Venezuela denies that Barima Point was ever in dispute	B.C. Ap. VII, 126
		British police schooner at	B.C. Ap. VI, 240
		Proposal to place British police station at	B.C. Ap. VI, 238, 239
		Rumoured intention of Venezuelans to put lighthouse on	B.C. Ap. VI, 238
		Firewood cut by Venezuelans at	B.C. Ap. VI, 238
	1890	Claimed by Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VII, 135
	1891–8	Police station at Barima Point	B.C., 118
Barinagoto Indians ..		Reference to = Pariacots, *q.v.*	B.C. Ap. II, 149
Barkey, D. G. C.	1839–41	Postholder at Ampa on lower Essequibo (died 1841)	B.C. Ap. VI, 87, 104 B.C.C. Ap., 292–3

Barkly, Governor	1850	Official visits to Amakuru and Barima ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 183, 192; VII, 211 B.C.C. Ap., 300
		On use of Creole Dutch	B.C., 97 B.C. Ap. VII, 236
		Letter to Earl Grey on Venezuelan pretensions	B.C. Ap. VI, 183–4
	1851	To H.B.M. Minister at Caracas, defining, with reference to his visit to Amakuru, British position as regards disputed area	B.C.C. Ap., 300–1
		Ex-Governor of British Guiana; declaration of	B.C. Ap., 235
Barnuevo, Don Juan Maldonado	1604	Memorandum to King of Spain on West Indies; the strength of the Dutch along the whole coast of Terra Firma, and the comparative weakness of the Spaniards for resistance	B.C.C. Ap., 1–7
	1638–9	His account of the Orinoco	B.C Ap. I, 117
Barr *v.* **Gratz**		Quoted on exclusiveness required by adverse holders	V.A., 370
Barracks	1815	Built at Capoey, on Essequibo coast ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 2
Barrigon, Juan	1837	Said to be Captain of Spanish Arawaks of Moruka, but to live at Tapacuma	B.C. Ap. VI, 62
Barry	1886	Savannahs, of Missions and Upata, as described by	V.C., 32 V.A., 165
Bartholi, Joseph	1785–8	Postholder of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 174
	1793	Postholder of Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 257
	1794	Had served the colony for 32 years, and received a sword of silver from the Company	B.C. Ap. V, 148
	1796	Petition of, as to his services in recruiting Indians for service at colony	B.C. Ap. V, 161
Bartika Mission. *See under* Missions, British.			
Baskensburg	1749	Slave ship stranded at Gulf of Peche, shown by Bouchenroeder (in inset) just east of Waini	V.C. II, 105 V.A., 338–9 *B.C. Atlas* 35 *V.C. Atlas* 49
Basnage	1726	Cited by Burr as to Treaty of Munster ..	B.C.C. B.C.C.A. V.C.C. II, 14
Bassamia Creek	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 16
Batavian Republic ..	1795	Replaces States-General	V.C., 58
	1803	Title of, inscribed on Indian badges ..	B.C., 90 B.C. Ap. V, 180
Batista, Jan	1760	A half-breed, disguised as an Indian, seized by Flores off Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 196
Baudart, Abraham	1684	Postholder in Pomeroon, instructed occasionally to visit Barima	B.C., 31 B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C., 87, 101 V.C. II, 45
	1691	Butler at Fort Kijkoveral	B.C. Ap. VII, 149
	1699	At Fort Kijkoveral	B.C.C. Ap., 48

Baudart—*continued.*	?1700	On the plantation in Cuyuni	B.C.
Baune = Waini	1755	Name used by Alvarado	B.C. Ap. II, 113
Bauza, Felipe de	1841	Map of	B.C.C., 100 *B.C.C. Atlas*, 5 *V.C.C. Atlas*, I7 V.A. II, lxxii
Bawruma = Pomeroon River, *q.v.*			
Bayne River	1887	im Thurn refers to, as an error on the charts	B.C. Ap. VI, 239
Bean, Chas., The Hon. ..	1834	Motion in Court of Policy *re* triennial presents to Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 54
Beaumont, B. de	1752	With six companions, murdered by Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 76
Beekman, Abraham, Commandeur of Essequibo (1678–1690?)	1678	Letter to the Company	B.C. Ap. I, 181 V.C. II, 37
	1679	Letters to same	B.C. Ap. I, 181 V.C., 85 V.C. II, 37
	1680	Letters to, and from West India Company	B.C. Ap. I, 183 V.C. II, 39, 40
	1681	Letters from, to West India Company ..	V.C. Ap. II, 41
		Letters from same to same..	B.C. Ap. I, 184 V.C., 9) V.C. II, 41
		Letters from same to same..	V.C. II, 42
	1682	Letters from same to same..	B.C. Ap. I, 185 V.C. Ap. II, 43
	1683	Letters from same to same..	V.C., 86 V.C. Ap. II, 43–4
		Letters from same to same..	B.C. Ap. I, 185 V.C. II, 44
		Letters from same to same..	B.C. Ap. I, 185 V.C. II, 44–5
	1684	Letters from same to same..	B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C., 87, 101 V.C. II, 45–6
		Letters from same to same..	B.C. Ap. I, 187 V,C. II, 47
		Letter of reproof from West India Company to	V.C., 87 V.C. II, 48
		Letter from West India Company to ..	V.C., 87 V.C. II, 48-51
	1685	Letter from Beekman to the Company ..	B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C., 88, 89, 91, 101 V.C. II, 52
		From Company to Beekman	V.C. II, 52
		From Beekman to Company	B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C., 100 V.C. II, 52–3
	1686	Does not assist De Jonge in Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. I, 200 V.C. II, 58

Beekman, Samuel	1690–1707	Commandeur of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. I, 222; VII, 149, 150 B.C.C. Ap., 123
	1850	His tomb extant	B.C. Ap. VI, 184
Beissenteufel	1757	Grant of land to, on condition of his looking after the Post	V.C., 118
	1760	Grants to, on west bank of Moruka from new guard house	B.C. Ap. VII, 197
Bellin	1763	Map by	*V.C. Atlas*, 52 V.C.C. II, 309–10
Bellisarius	1840	An Indian of Manari (Barima) fired at by one John Maul	B.C. Ap. VI, 97, 101
Belmonte	1676	Report to the King on new Dutch settlements	B.C. Ap. I, 178
Beltran. *See under* MATEO BELTRAN.			
Beltranilla, Licentiate Pedro de	1609	To King of Spain; an utter failure of Domingo de Vera's pretended colonization of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 8, 9 B.A., 10
Berbice River		Colony of	B.C., 7
	1627	Permission to Van Pere to found Colony on	B.C., 25
	1634	Dutch settled on	B.C.C. Ap., 10
	1637	Dutch settlements in, recorded in Spanish documents	B.C., 25
	1672	Agreement with Essequibo, as to Demerara and Moruka Rivers	B.C.C. Ap., 45
	1763	Slave rebellion of	B.C., 94 B.C. Ap. II, 223 227; III, 103 105.
	1803	Captured by British	B.C., 63
	1831	Union of Essequibo and Demerara with ..	V.C. III, 315
	1834	St. Clair on	V.C., 171
Bercheyck, Laurens Lodewijk van	1758	(Military Commandant of Essequibo). His letter of protest against Cuyuni raid to Commandant of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 173 V.C., 158 V.C. II, 128
	1762	(Commandeur of Demerary). Asked by Zeeland Chamber to make survey of Essequibo colony to mouth of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 215
	1763	Proposes to map colony "up to Barima" ..	B.C. Ap. II, 224
Berlin Conference		Acts of, referred to	V.A., 599
Bernau	(1839)	Missionary at Bartica	B.C. Ap. VI, 78
Berrio, Antonio de	1582	Expedition of, to Orinoco	V.C., 38 V.A., 2
	1586	Grant by King of Spain to	V.A., 208
	1591	Down Orinoco from river Meta	B.C., 20 B.C. Ap. I, 1–7
		First establishment of, at Moriquits ..	B.C., 20 B.C. Ap. I, 3, 5
		Appointed Governor of Guayana	V.A., 2

Berrio—*continued.*	1593	Report of	B.C. Ap. I, 1–7 B.A., 10
	1594	Letter to King of Spain	B.C. Ap., I, 7
	1595	Colonizing expedition by	V.C., 41
		Unable to penetrate from river	B.C., 21
	1597	Search for El Dorado	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. I, 14–7 V.A., 179
		Is visited on the mainland by de Vera ..	B.C. Ap. I, 15
		Death of	B.C. Ap. I, 17
Berrio, Fernando de (also called de Oruna)		Assumed Governorship of Guayana on the death of his father	B.C. Ap. I, 17 V.C., 49 B.C.C., 30
	1601	First founded, but abandoned, city of Arias	V.C.C. III, 2
	1608	De Borja on futility and viciousness of search for El Dorado	B.C.C. Ap., 7–8
	1612	Illicit trade in tobacco by	B.C. Ap. I, 28
	1615	Conduct of, investigated	V.C.C. III, 5
		Fined and deprived of office	B.C. Ap. I. 31 V.C.C. III, 5
		Statement by Council to King of Spain as to limited achievements of	B.C. Ap. I, 43 B.C.C., 30 B.C.C. Ap., 7
Beverlander, Johannes ..	1626	"To lie" in the river Essequibo	B C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 63
Biara Creek..		Tributary of Baramani River (Waini) ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1779	Explored by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 224-6
	1839	Visited by Superintendent Crichton ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
Bijlegger or "By-lier" ..		*i.e.*, an assistant of the Uijtlegger (outlier) or Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 149, 151
Bingham, G. H., Lieutenant W.I. Regiment	1841	In command of British troops sent to Pirara	B.C. Ap. VI, 119, 120
Binituari River=Ventuari, *q.v.*			
Biscop, Gabriel		A sea rover (interlopers) from Surinam who, with others of his kind, was said to be spoiling the Essequibo trade in Barima	B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C., 87, 101 V.C. II. 45
	1684	Murdered in Barima	B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C. II, 47 V.A. II, 512–13
Bisbal, Fray Narciso de la ..	1758	Letters to Iturriaga on the Dutch, on the rivers Parime and Cuyuni	B.C.C. Ap., 198, 200
Bishop of Oran (Nicolas Gervais)	1729	Expulsion of, from Guiana..	V.C.C., 25
		Correspondence on arrival of	V.C.C. III, 33
		Visits Commandeur of Essequibo and proceeds to Berbice	B.C. Ap. II, 10, 11
		Murder of, in Aguirre	B.C.C. Ap., 164, 5, 7 V.C.C. III, 30

Bishop of Oran—*continued.*	1729	Royal order for punishment of Caribs who murdered	V.C.C. III, 40
Bishop, William	1826	Appointed Postholder of Pomeroon ..	B.C.C. Ap., 274
Blaake, Pieter de	1706–15	Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 154, 5
	1713	Postholder of Wakepo; resists assault by French and Spanish	B.C. Ap. II, 235
	1715	Died	B.C. Ap. VII, 176
Blackburn, George, Huckster and Grantholder, Barima River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 211
Blaeuw, William	1635 (1630 ?)	Map of Guiana	*V.C. Atlas*, 25 V.C.C. II, 273 B.C. Ap. VII, 342–3
	1640	"Guiana sive Amazonum Regio"	*B.C. Atlas*, 7 *V.C. Atlas*, 27 V.C.C. II, 274
	date?	Map of Guiana	*V.C. Atlas*, 28 V.C.C. II, 275
Blaeuw, John	1667	Map of Guiana	*V.C. Atlas*, 26 V.C.C. II, 273 B.C. Ap. VII, 346–7
Blanco, General Guzman, President	1877	His claim to the river Essequibo (*i.e.*, Fortique line) as boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 96
	1884	Venezuelan Minister in London	B.C. Ap. VII, 107
		Proposes reference to Court of Law ..	B.C., 129 B.C. Ap. VII, 107
	1886	Returning to Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VII, 116
	1887	As President of the Venezuelan Republic, demands evacuation by British eastward to the Pomeroon	B.C., 131 B.C. Ap. VII, 124
Blanco, Venerable Jose Felix	1820	In charge of Spanish missions, describes them as "wretched skeletons"	B.C., 69 B.C. Ap. VI, 40
	1864	Declaration on the arrest and murder of the missionaries of Caroni in 1817	B.C., 69 B.C. Ap. VI, 207
Blanco, Rio = Branco River, *q.v.*			
Blauwenberg = "Blue Mountains," *q.v.*			
Bliss *v.* **Johnson**		Quoted on law of adverse holding ..	V.A., 359
"**Blue Mountains**" (or Blauwenberg)		A group of low hills, really the last outrunners of the Imataka Range, on the left bank of the Lower Cuyuni	*B.C. Atlas*, I
		Separated by wide interval from the nearest point of the range beyond the Massaruni [denial]	B.C.C., 5 B.C.C. Ap. 405 V.C., 29
	1739	Secretary Gravesande proposes personally to prospect in	B.C. Ap. II, 30 V.C. II, 91
	1740–1	Prospected and favourably reported on by Hildebrandt	B.C. Ap. II, 31, 34 V.C. II, 92
	1754	Rumours of silver mines at	B.C. Ap. II, 93

Boca de Navios		Otherwise called the "Ship's Mouth" or "Great Mouth" of the Orinoco River (west of Amakuru)	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1595	Santiago's description of	B.C. Ap. I, 9 V.C. II, 257
	1750	Description of, (Spanish official document)	B.C.C. Ap., 190
	1757	Dutch dominion to	B.C.C., 90 B.C. Ap. II, 141
	1773	Described by Centurion	B.C. Ap. IV, 112 V.C. II, 411
	1836	Sir R. K. Porter on pilotage of	B.C. Ap. VII, 83
	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 13
	1857	Ships channel is 5 miles from Barima Point	B.C.C. Ap., 304
	1871	Venezuela alleges exclusive claim to ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 76 V.C., 205
Boerasiri Creek		On right bank lower Essequibo river ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
Boerasiri Post	1837–44	This formerly on the creek of this name on the right bank of the lower Essequibo, partially transferred to Fort Island, but finally abolished in, or before 1844	B.C. Ap. VI, 25, 62, 86–88, 90–91, 96, 104, 130 B.C.C. Ap., 292
	1840	Postholder of, resides at Fort Island ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 104
Bolivar, Simon	1817	Supreme Chief of Independent Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VI, 8
Bommon	1792	As to victuals, for proposed Post at Curumo	V.C. II, 483
Bonalde, Don Santiago ..	1758	Sent in command of Spanish raid on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 150, 151 V.C. II, 386
		His declaration	B.C. Ap. II, 158, 160 V.C., II, 314
Bonasika Creek, on sea coast, east of Essequibo mouth. Map 1	1701	Examined by Commandeur with a view to cultivation	B.C.C. Ap., 135–6
	1739	Ore from, sent home by Commandeur ..	B.C Ap. II, 30
	1803	Sugar plantation in..	B.C. Ap., 259
Bonne	1771	Map by	B.C., 139 *B.C. Atlas*, 26 B.C. Ap. VII, 358–9 *V.C. Atlas*, 51 V.C.C. II, 309
Book of Reconnaissances and Indian Miscellany by William Hilhouse	1823	.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 22
Borja, Juan de, Governor of Santa Fé	1608	Letter to King of Spain, on futility and viciousness of Berrio's supposed search for El Dorado	B.C.C. Ap., 7–8
Borselen, Island of, about 20 miles up Demerara River		First Courts of Policy and Justice established here in 1773, but removed to Stabroek (Georgetown) in 1774	

Bouchenroeder	1798	Map by	B.C., 140 *B.C. Atlas*, 35 *V.C. Atlas*, 46, 70 B.C. Ap. VII, 366–7 V.C.C. II, 254–8, 297–9
Boundary, Natural.. ..		.. ..	B.C., 145–6
		Advantage of	B.C. Ap. VII, 1, 99, 100
		Bearing of physical features on	B.C., 145
		Water partings as	B.C., 145–6
		Rivers as	B.C., 146
		de Martens on rivers as	V.A., 169
	1841	Considered essential by Schomburgk ..	B.C., 147 B.C. Ap. VII, 5, 37
		Schomburgk on feasibility of, as regards British Guaina	B.C. Ap. VII, 7
		Advantage of Amakuru as, claimed by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 13, 33
		Schomburgk line, how far a	B.C., 147–8
Boundary		Essequibo alleged to be western boundary in 1648	V.A., 3
		Dispute as to, between Spain and Netherlands, alleged to have first arisen in 1758	V.A., 5
		As stated by Abalos in 1779	V.A., 6
		Those between Dutch and Spaniards in Guiana claimed to have been always coterminous	V.A., 10
		Disputed between Spain and Holland only	V.A., 13
		Historical evidence of contiguity of ..	V.A., 15
		Date at which it should be fixed	V.A., 18
		A controversy to which Great Britain succeeded	V.A., 24
		History of the controversy on	V.A., 25
		Alleged claim of Great Britain to line of 1814	V.A., 26
		Claim of Venezuela to line of 1648 ..	V.A., 26
		Alleged admissions in British counter case as to date for line of	V.A., 32
		The Council of Ten instructs Chambers to enquire into limits of the Company in 1747	V.A., 67
		Venezuelan argument on Dutch and Spanish dispute as to	V.A., 68
		Ignorance of the Dutch as to	V.A., 70
		Said to be regulated by adverse holding ..	V.A., 309
		Said to be defined by Charter of 1674 ..	V.A., 313
		Said to be admitted by the Dutch, in 1702, not to extend to the Cuyuni	V.A., 315
		Said to be admitted by the Dutch in 1694, not to extend to the Barima region	V.A., 319

Boundary—*continued.*	Extension by Gravesande of, said to be apprehended by Spaniards in 1743	V.A , 317
	Extension by Gravesande of, said to have arisen through progress of the missions	V.A., 318
	As claimed by Gravesande said to be the presumptuous desire of a subordinate	V.A., 322
	Said not to be claimed in 1755 as extending above the falls or west of Pomeroon	V.A., 325
	The Company said to have distinctly refused to make any territorial claim	V.A., 326
	Gravesande's procedure as to, in 1758 ..	V.A., 327–9
	Gravesande's ignorance of	319, 330
	The Remonstrance of 1769 said to abandon Gravesande's limits for	V.A., 333
	On the coast first actively pressed by Gravesande	V.A., 337
	Gravesande's ignorance of, on the coast ..	V.A., 339–45
	Gravesande's suggestions said to be a mass of contradictions as to	V.A., 347
	Criticism on Schomburgk's boundary at Aunama Creek in 1857	V.C.C. Ap. II, 199
	Gravesande the alleged inventor of extended boundaries	V.A. II, 536
	Left bank of Essequibo suggested to be Dutch only to 6th parallel N.	V.A. II, 403
	Boundary on Essequibo and tributaries claimed by Venezuelan argument	V.A. II, 403
	Hillhouse, in 1834, said to have regarded Pomeroon as	V.A. II, 679
	Governor Light, in 1838, said to have treated Pomeroon as	V.A. II, 678
	Crichton, in 1839, suggests Barima-Amakuru waterparting	V.A. II, 679, 680
	Barima treated as beyond, by King, in 1840	V.A. II, 693
	Power of expansion of, whether to be regarded	V.A. II, 723
	Argument that national security must be regarded	V.A. II, 722, 726, 729
	Security of Venezuela demands broad belt to south of Orinoco	V.A. II, 733
	Rivers carry their deltas	V.A. II, 733–6
	Watershed theory discussed	V.A. II, 737–55
	Middle distance inapplicable where line of right exists	V.A. II, 758
	By natural features; Schomburgk's application criticised	V A II, 758–9
Boundary, Portuguese-Brazilian, with **Dutch-British Guaina.** *See under* BRAZILIAN FRONTIER.		

Boundary, Spanish-Venezuelan, with Dutch-British. *See under* VENEZUELAN FRONTIER.			
Boundary between **Surinam** and **British Guiana.**		Accepted at the Corentin River, despite tradition of Abary River as former boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 4, 48, 61 V.C. II, 101
	1843	From sources of Essequibo to Corentin and down that river; sketch of, by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 55
Boundary Commission, Spanish Portuguese	1754	Arrival of	V.C. II, 111
		Arrival of, causes famine at S. Thome ..	B.C. Ap. III, 41
	1755	Reported by Director-General to the Company	B.C. Ap. II, 103
	1761	Withdrawal of	B.C. Ap. IV, 115
Boyle, Sir Cavendish, Government Secretary, British Guiana		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 239
Branco, Rio (*see also* PARIME RIVER)	1787–1804	Explored by Brazilian Boundary Commission	B.C. Ap. VII, 4
Brandt *v.* **Ogden**		Quoted on definite boundaries being required by adverse holders, and a contemporaneous claim of right	V.A., 371, 384
Brazil.	1594	First Dutch trade to	V.C., 62
	1641	Portuguese independence of Spain in reference to	B.C., 26
	1648	Portuguese mentioned in Treaty of Munster	B.C. Ap. I. 134
		Dutch desire for free hand in Brazil emphasized	V.C.C. III, 3, 4
	1656	Dutch driven from, by Portuguese ..	B.C., 27
Brazilian Frontier ..	1700	Dutch trade with Rupununi (Perrony) ..	B.C. Ap. I, 218 B.C.C. Ap., 85, 119
	1706	Dutch deserters captured in Rupununi ..	B.C. Ap. I, 229
	1722	Goods paid by Commandeur of Essequibo to strange nations from neighbourhood of Amazones	B.C. Ap. VII, 179
	1742	Portuguese have employed Horstman and Rijst, after these had broken faith with the Dutch Company	B.C. Ap. II, 36
	1746	Portuguese were raiding the Indians beyond the Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 47, 8
	1749	Dutch jurisdiction claimed by Commandeur to extend to Lake Parime	B.C. Ap. II, 63
	1753	Treaty with Spain as to limits toward Guiana, with secret instructions to Boundary Commissioners as to ousting the Dutch from Guiana. *See also under* SECRET INTRIGUE.	B.C. 42–3 B.C. Ap., 77–84, 86–8
		Caribs offer service to Dutch against Wapianas of the Rupununi	B.C. Ap. II, 89

Brazilian Frontier—*contd.*	1755	Director-General reports intended Spanish-Portugese delimitation in that direction	B.C. Ap. II, 103
	1761	Hostility of Indians on, to Portuguese ..	B.C. Ap. II, 209
		Letter of Solano on Iturriaga's Boundary Commission	B.C. Ap. II, 203–209
		Solano refers to Spaniards on River Negro	B.C. Ap. II, 205
	1769	Boundaries between Guayana and unknown	B.C. Ap. IV, 43
	1770	Dutch trade at Sipo, *i.e.*, Essequibo head..	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. IV, 78
	1776	Portuguese drive Spanish from Ireng River	B.C. Ap. IV, 164
		Essequibo Indians in touch with Portuguese of	B.C. Ap. IV, 139
	1780–3	Da Costa and Simoens de Carvalho employed as Commissioners on survey of boundary of	B.C. Ap. VII, 4
		Boundary Commission of, alleged to have planted post at mouth of Siparuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
	1780–1804	Boundary Commission acted *ex parte* while ancient Dutch Colonies were now Dutch, now French, now British	B.C. Ap. VII, 4
	1787–1804	Pontes Leme and d'Almaida de Serra, employed as Commissioners on survey of Rio Branco, reached Lake Amuku	B C. Ap. VII, 4
	1788	Reported to be extending settlements ..	B.C., 59
		No convention between, as to respective boundaries	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
	1797	Portugese arrested, but given passes to return by the Essequibo to Bara on the Rio Negro	B.C. Ap. V, 164
	1810	Expedition of Hancock said to have planted British Post at Pirara	B.C., 64 B.C. Ap. VII, 4
	1813	Waterton's letter on his visit to "the inland military frontier post" of, at S. Joaqûin on Rio Branco	B.C.C. Ap., 268
		Van Sistema had visited S. Joaquin and explored and correctly described area of "Lake Parime"	B.C. Ap. V, 215
	1834	Boundary of British Colony said by St. Clair to be undefined on the south	
	1838	Friendly relations to Youd at Pirara ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 86
		Slave raid on frontier on Wapiana settlement of Tennette	B.C. Ap. VII, 1, 43, 44
		Leal ordered to Pirara to define Brazilian and British boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
		Visit of Captain Leal to mouth of Siparuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
	1839	Brazilian jealousy of Pirara Mission ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 65
		Complaint by Brazilians against Youd at Pirara	B.C. Ap. VI, 86
		Complaint by Indians of, to British against Brazilians	B.C. Ap. VI, 86

Brazilian Frontier—*contd.*	1839	Missionary Youd had been warned to leave Pirara	B.C. Ap. VII, 1–3
		Reported "alert to extend" its boundary..	B.C. Ap. VII, 1
		British occupation of Pirara	B.C. Ap. VII, 2–3
	1840	Complaint of ill-treatment by Brazilians of Indians of Essequibo head	B.C. Ap. VII, 37
	1841	British stated frontier near Pirara extends as far as junction of Cotinga (Zurumu) with Takutu	B.C. Ap. VI, 118
		Occupation of Pirara. (For details *see under* PIRARA)	B.C. Ap. VI, 117–123
	1842	Marks placed by Schomburgk on right bank Takutu, at junction of Ireng and near mouth of Virua River	B.C. Ap. VII, 43, 45
		Protest by Brazil against Schomburgk's marks on Takutu	B.C. Ap. VII, 46
		Marks effaced by order of H.M. Government without prejudice	B.C. Ap. VII, 52–3
		Bernardo de Souza Franco appointed Commissioner to arrange boundary with British	B.C. Ap. VII, 41
		Protest against Schomburgk's boundary marks on Takutu	B.C. Ap. VII. 46
		Provisional agreement with British for neutrality of Pirara	B.C. Ap. VII, 47
	1843	Schomburgk's marks on Takutu effaced by order of H.B.M. Government	B.C. Ap. VII, 52, 3
		Schomburgk on Brazilian, Dutch and British frontier toward source of corentin River; he finds the Indians still using only tools of Dutch manufacture	B.C. Ap VII, 54
		Hostility of Indians at source of Essequibo to Brazilians	B.C. Ap. VII, 54
	1844	Schomburgk on baselessness of Brazilian claim to sources of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 60
	1850	Governor Barkly's reference to Brazilian ill-treatment of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 183
	1884	Joint Commission of Brazil with Venezuela for delimitation of respective frontiers	B.C.C. Ap., 312
		Exclusive British tendencies of Indians along	B.C.C. Ap., 312
		Atorai Captain (British) of	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
Bread Garden	1699	Of Kijkoveral was on Plantation Westerbeek	B.C.C. Ap., 64
	1701	Anthony Garlyn in charge of, but replaced by Pieter de la Rivière	B.C.C. Ap., 158
Brett, W H., Missionary ..	1841	Letter to Archdeacon Austin on early state of Pomeroon Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 116
Briceno, General Daniel ..	1891	Appointed by Venezuelan Government National Commissary at mouth of Uruan	B.C. Ap. VI, 251
Brickery	1734–40	Balance-sheet of the Company's	B.C. Ap. VII, 181

Bridgewater, Robert ..	1860 (about)	Trading with Indians of Barima	B.C. Ap. VII, 215–23
Bridgewater, H. B... ..		Grantholder, Barima River, declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 215
British Action	1665	Attack on Pomeroon	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. I, 167 V.C., 79
	1740	Burn St. Thome	B.C. Ap. VII, 14, 28
	1742	Attack Spanish Capuchin Missions ..	B.C. Ap. II, 43
	1781	Take possession of Essequibo	B.C., 57 V.C. II, 287
		Survey of coast of colony by, to Boca de Navios	B.C., 57 B.C. Ap. V, 76 V.C.C., 52
		Result of Survey published in the Thompson (La Rochette) Map	*B.C. Atlas*, 30
	1782	The Colony yielded to the French.. ..	B.C., 17
	1796	Capture Essequibo and Demerara	B.C., 62 V.C., 58
	1797	Apportionment of land to Barima by British reported to King of Spain by Governor of Caracas	B.C., 62 B.C. Ap. V, 164–6 V.C.C., 52
		Repulse of Spanish attack on British Post at Moruka	B.C., 62 B.C. Ap. V, 168–9
		British alliance with Indians	B.C., 17
	1801	British Commandant's map, showing extent of Colony from Barima. (*See* Map, atlas p. 37)	B.C., 62 B.C. Ap. V, 172
	1802	The Colonies restored (December) to Dutch by Peace af Amiens	B.C., 62
	1803	Recapture and final occupation of Colony (Sept.)	B.C., 62 V.C., 58
		British Official sent to Orinoco to request delivery of runaways; Spanish Governor suggests British vessels to cruise off Waini and Moruka to prevent runaways	B.C., 63 B.C. Ap. V, 183
	1814	Cession of Colony to British	B.C., 64 B.C. Ap. V, 228 V.C.C., 43–8
	1803–1850	In the interior	V.C., 169
		British administration criticised	V.C.C., 105
		Extent of	V.C., 164
		Extent of occupation on coast	V.C., 164
		British action since cession said to be immaterial	V.A., 30
		Acts by British said to be excluded from arbitration	V.A., 7
British Guiana	1831	Forming a single colony	V.C., 163
	1840	Local guide of	V.C., 168

Browershoek		On Essequibo	*V.C. Atlas*, 59
	1664	"Free Selection" of land at, by J. Doensen	B.C. Ap. I, 162–3 V.C. II, 35
Brown, C. Barrington ..	1875	On the interior	V.C., 189
		Map by, after Schomburgk's 3rd MS. ..	B.C., 143 V.C., 25 *V.C. Atlas*, 90
		Schomburgk's line (of 1839), how shown on	B.C., 144
Bruce, Sir Charles, Lieutenant-Governor of British Guiana	1887	To Secretary of State, acknowledges despatch announcing Venezuelan grant for railway to Guacipati	B.C. Ap. VI, 244
		Statement by, in Court of Policy, as to boundary	V.C., 184 V.C. III, 163–166
	1891	To Secretary of State, forwarding McTurk's report on second visit to Uruan, and decision to place British police station at mouth of	B.C. Ap. VI, 251
		To Secretary of State, reporting McTurk starting to put British police station at Uruan	B.C. Ap. VI, 255
Brué, A. H.	1825–26	Maps by	B.C., 137 B.C. Ap. VII, 372–3
Bruign, Guilliaam Batist de	1757–8	Assistant Postholder at Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 163
	1758	Arrested by Spanish raiders on Cuyuni, eight days down stream from start	B.C. Ap. II, 161, 162, 167–8
		His deposition on Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. I, 320 B.C. Ap. II, 167–8
	1768	Appointed interpreter for Indian languages to Court of Justice	B.C.C. Ap., 216
Brum = Bruign, Guilliam Batist de, *q.v.*			
Bry, de	1599	His map of Guiana	*V.C. Atlas*, 23 B.C. Ap. VII, 340–1
Buache	1740	Map by	*B.C. Atlas*, 14 B.C., 139 B.C. Ap. VII, 350–1
Bulls, Papal	1493	Venezuelan contention as to	V.C.C., 116 V.A. II, iii–x, xii–xvi
		Alleged recognition of, by Treaty of Munster	V.A. II, xxxiv
		Alleged recognition of, by France, in Florida Case	V.A. II, xxxiv
		Effect of, to be weighed according to contemporary ideas	V.A. II, xiv
		Alleged confirmation of, by Treaty of Madrid (1670)	V.A. II, xi, xxxiv
		This bull a basis of the Venezuelan claim	B.A., 3
	1497	Mission of Sebastian Cabot not inconsistent with the Pope's Bull	V.A., 156
	1580	Spanish exclusive claim thereunder contrary to the right of nations	B.C.C. Ap., 317

Bulls—*continued.*	1580	Denial by England of Spanish right to the Indies under	B.C.C. Ap., 317
	1876	S. Calcano's reference to that of Pope Alexander VI	B.C. Ap. VII, 91
Bunbury, Akawoi Indian, Kaituma River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 217
Burgh, Jacobus van der ..	1732–34	A Dutch trader on Upper Essequibo and Postholder of Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 15, 16 B.C. Ap. VII, 178
	1732	Ordered to seek Indiansf or a journey up river	B.C. Ap. VII, 179
	1735	Given fixed salary as trader for Company on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 21, 22; VII, 158
	1737	Postholder "above Essequibo"	B.C. Ap. VII, 158
		Success of, as Company's trader on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 24
	1738–9	Postholder above Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 159
	1741	Donacq Postholder in place of deceased Jacobus van der Burgh	B.C. Ap. II, 35
Burr, Prof. George		Arguments on site of Cuyuni Post said not to be answered	V.C.C., 57
		On jurisdiction of West India Company ..	V.C.C. II, 24–28
		Discusses meaning of "forts and places" in Treaty of Munster	V.C.C. II, 1, 2
		Reports by, on Treaty of Munster ..	V.C.C. II, 1–16
		Discusses meaning of "acquire and possess" in Treaty of Munster	V.C.C. II, 3
		Emphasizes Dutch desire for free hand in Brazil	V.C.C. II, 3, 4
		Discusses what "places" were in thought of parties to Treaty of Munster	V.C.C. II, 3–12
		Suggests Dutch fear of French as ground for generality of language in Treaty of Munster	V.C.C. II, 4
		States that Dutch impugned Spanish title and sought title from Indians	V.C.C. II, 12
		Shows that basis of Spanish claim to Indies was impugned by Dutch	V.C.C. II, 12, 50
		Says whole of Guiana regarded as open to colonisation	V.C.C. II, 12, 28, 49, 50, 52, 57, 180
		On Orinoco as boundary with reference to charters	V.C.C. II, 17–28
		On territorial rights of West India Company	V.C.C. II, 17, 28
		On Dutch charters	V.C.C. II, 17, 28
		Criticism of sailing regulations by ..	V.C.C., 75
		Discusses mention of Orinoco as limit in sailing regulations	V.C.C. II, 20, 21

Burr, Prof. George—*contd.*	1896	Regards Hanau Grant as treating whole Wild Coast as open to Dutch	V.C.C. II, 27
		Ditto Gerbier Grant (1659)..	V.C.C. II, 27, 28
		Lays stress on view that whole wild coast was open in view of all European Governments	V.C.C. II, 28
		Instructions to, from U.S. Commission ..	V.C.C. II, 29, 30
		On the date of first Dutch voyages to Guiana	V.C.C. II, 39, 44
		Shows that Dutch in 1603 did not regard all Guiana as Spanish	V.C.C. II, 49, 50
		Shows from Usselinx that whole coast of Guiana was regarded as open under truce of 1609	V.C.C. II, 52
		Criticises statements in Zeeland memorial (1750)	V.C.C. II, 58–60
		On beginnings of Essequibo Colony ..	V.C.C. II, 58, 69
		On tradition as to Fort der Hooge.. ..	V.C.C. II, 61, 62
		On Major John Scott as an authority ..	V.C.C. II, 62, 65
		On the early records of the West India Company	V.C.C. II, 65, 69
		Denies territorial significance of trade by rovers	V.C.C. II, 68, 69
		Credits Spanish origin of Kijkoveral ..	V.C.C. II, 70, 71, 213, 214
		On Colonisation of Pomeroon	V.C.C. II, 76–78, 88–91
		On change of site of plantations in Essequibo	V.C.C. II, 80, 81
		On extent and methods of Dutch trade ..	V.C.C. II, 81, 82
		On territorial significance of Posts ..	V.C.C. II, 82–85, 88
		Recognises importance of fishery and hunting	V.C.C. II, 87
		Admits coast unapproachable from west by sea	V.C.C. II, 97
		On Dutch in Moruka	V.C.C. II, 97, 109
		in Waini	V.C.C. II, 110–15
		in Barima..	V.C.C. II, 115
		in Barama	V.C.C. II, 116
		Questions whether Barima within charter of 1674	V.C.C. II, 121, 122, 181
		Finds evidence of Barima being believed to be Dutch	V.C.C. II, 125
		Examines tradition of Dutch occupation of Barima	V.C.C. II, 125, 128, 129
		Admits close relations of Dutch with Barima Caribs	V.C.C. II, 138
		On Dutch in Amakuru	V.C.C. II, 138–41, 143
		On confusion of Barima with Amakuru ..	V.C.C. II, 140

Burr, Prof. George—*contd.*	1896	On Dutch in Aguirre	V.C.C. II, 141, 142
		Finds evidence of Aguirre being regarded as neutral	V.C.C. II, 142
		On Dutch in Cuyuni	V.C.C. II, 143, 173
		On early Dutch trade in Cuyuni	V.C.C. II, 146, 153
		Speculations of, as to site of post in Cuyuni	V.C.C. II, 150-2, 169, 171, 224
		On Courthial's road	V.C.C. II, 152, 154, 155
		Suggests presence of Spaniards to south of Cuyuni	V.C.C. II, 165
		Alleges Spanish control of Cuyuni ..	V.C.C. II, 167-8
		On Dutch in Massaruni	V.C.C. II, 173, 176
		On Dutch claims in Guiana..	V.C.C. II, 176-91
		On Spanish occupation and claim in Guiana	V.C.C. II, 191-211
		On bearing of Remonstrances on boundary	V.C.C. II, 196
		Suggests Meejou to be Curumu	V.C.C. II, 197-9
		On alleged Missions at Wenamu, Queribura, and Mawakken	V.C.C. II, 201-6, 220
		On Storm's references to Missions.. ..	V.C.C. II, 207
		On the maps prefixed to U.S. Comm. Atlas	V.C.C. II, 211-31
		On early sites of S. Thome	V.C.C. II, 212
		On early presence of Spaniards in Essequibo	V.C.C. II, 213, 214
		On alleged French fort in Barima ..	V.C.C. II, 217
		On sites of missions, as shown in his maps	V.C.C. II, 218-226
		On projected Swedish settlement in Barima	V.C.C. II, 223
		His table of missions	V.C.C. II, 228, 229
		On maps, from official sources	V.C.C. II, 231-265
Burriburrikutu, Warow Indian, Barima River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 209
Burro-burro River ..		On L.B. Upper Essequibo	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
	1813	Traversed by Charles Waterton	B.C.C. Ap., 268
Burtson, A. de Mexico ..	1614	Lieutenant of Guiana	
Bush Negroes. *See under* NEGROES			
Butz, Captain, an Englishman	1581	Proposal to make a voyage to the Indies	V.C. II, 1
Byam..	1669?	Governor of English colony of Surinam, mentions great prosperity of New Middelburg	B.C., 28
		Journal of	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. I, 167 V.C., 80 V.C. III, 362
Bysentsufel. *See* BEISSEN-TEUFEL.			

C.			
Cabacaburi. *See under* MISSIONS, BRITISH.			
Cabaralli. A noted Captain of the Arawaks of Moruka. *See under* INDIAN CAPTAINS.			
Cabeliau	1597–98	Voyage along coast of Guiana and up Orinoco	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. I, 18 V.A., 2 V.C., 41, 49, 64 V.C. II, 6 B.C.C., 30, 32 V.C.C. II, 43-44
		On the road which the Spaniards were said to be making in Guiana	V.C., 41 B.C.C., 30, 32 V.A., 180
	1599	On Carib independence of Spain	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. I, 20
Caberie	1826	On Massaruni (Puruni) River, visited by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 36–7
Cabot, Sebastian	1497	Mission of, not inconsistent with Papal Bull	V.A. II, ix
Caco River		Tributary of R.B. Massaruni, near head ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1839	As on the boundary line (Schk.)	B.C. Ap. VII, 5
Cadiu	1841	An Akawoi settlement on Barama, Schomburgk on position of	B.C. Ap. VII, 26
Cadiva (alleged site of Spanish Fort on Cuyuni, near mouth of Curumu River)=Catija, *q.v.*			
Caicara	1847	Described by Level	B.C. Ap. VI, 152
Calcâno, Señor. *See under* DIPLOMACY.			
Callietro, Bautista, Arawak Indian, Moruka River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 213
Calikko=Crystal Mountain, *q.v.*			
Camarasua	1755	A supposed gold mine near Cupapui ..	B.C. Ap. II, 106
Camaria, Rapid of		Near mouth of Cuyuni	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1788	Passed by Puente	V.C., 152
	1841	Difficulty of, described by Schomburgk ..	V.A., 156
Cameron, D. G., Clerk in Government Secretariat, British Guiana		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 241
Campbell, Angus		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 216
Campbell, Donald	1839–41	The highest settler on the Pomeroon, living at Carawab, and employing Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 85
Campbell, Daniel	1860 (about)	Trading with Indians of Barima	B.C. Ap. VII, 215–6, 223

Campbell, James	1839	Permitted conditionally to reside on Crown land at mouth of Moruka Creek	B.C. Ap. VI, 68, 81
Campbell, James, of Carawab, Pomeroon		Charge of not paying Indian labourer from Waini dealt with by Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 62
Campbell, W. H.	1857	Extract from journal of his jonrney by Cuyuni to the Yuruari	B.C.C. Ap., 303–4 V.C.C. III, 189
		On Kendal residing in Warapoka (Waini)	B.C. Ap. VII, 238
Canacunama	1801	Complaint of, as to Spaniards at Sacupana	V.C.C. III, 160
Canjeballi Creek		On R. B. Waini River, off junction of Barama	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1841	Residence of Warow Captain Sam Peter..	B.C. Ap. VII, 11
	1844	Visited and described by Postholder McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 135
	1897	im Thurn on traces of Dutch occupation at	B.C. Ap. VII, 237
Cantenaar, Franz (*see under* POSTHOLDER)	1699	Postholder at Wakepo	B.C.C. Ap., 478
	1700–1	Manager of Company's plantation, N. Middelburgh	B.C. Ap. VII, 150–1 B.C.C. Ap. 81, 157–8
Canyn, Jacob	1626	Permitted by Zeeland Chamber to retire from Essequibo	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 62
Capachi	1788	A point on the Cuyuni visited by Puente	V.C., 152 n
Capi (Essequibo?)	1758	De la Garriga's reference to Dutch traders resident at, as also at Tucupo and Paraman	B.C., 48, 82, 116 B.C. Ap. II, 147 V.C. II, 306 V.C.C., 43
Caphiwuin, R.		(?=Trombetas)	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
	1843	Visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 54–5
Capuchins, Catalonian (*see under* MISSIONS, SPANISH).			
Capoey Creek		To sea on Arabian Coast of Essequibo ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1755	Timber-cutting refused in	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. VII, 195
	1814	Tender for military barracks at, accepted	B.C. Ap. V, 227
Carapo Creek and Island (or Kuriapo), on right bank Orinoco river, within mouth. Map 1.	1758	De la Garriga refers to Dutch residents in, for trade	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. II, 148
	1850	Nearest Venezuelan station to the Amakuru River	B.C. Ap. VI, 183; VII, 13, 16, 31
Caratal	1850	Discovery of gold at	V.C., 180
	1857	The diggings at	V.C.C. III, 193
		Visited by Shanks	V.C.C. III, 199
Carbonell, Don Pedro. Captain-General of Caracas	1797	Letter to the Prince de la Paz reporting British apportionment to Barima, and as to Spanish reconnaissance to Point Barima	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. V, 164
Carbonel (? Gubernador) ..	1884	Said to have visited Amakuru to hand over his territory to the Manoa Company	B.C. Ap. VI, 227
Caria Island	1838	Visited by Hilhouse..	V.C., 170

Caria-Caria (*see Karia-Karia, under* MISSIONS, BRITISH)			
Cariacu (on Barima) ..	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 25
Caribana		The part of Orinoco (Moriquito) first visited by Berrio	B.C., 21
	1587–1650	Early cartographical expression for territory not yet conquered (Mallet-Prevost)	V.C.C. II, 270–273, 280
Carib Indians		The most powerful tribe, controlling Lower Orinoco	B.C., 10
		Position since European advent	B.C., 10
		Close alliance of Dutch with	B.A., 47
		Destruction of missions treated as showing Spanish power felt by Caribs	V.C.C., 33
		Attacks of Caribs on missions said to be proof of Spanish strength	V.C.C., 60
		Caribs of Cuyuni alleged to have been driven out by Spain	V.C.C., 61
	1593	Of Barima; Berrio reports them devastating Lower Orinoco	B.C. Ap. I, 2
	1597	Daily resistance to Spaniards (Cabeliau)..	B.C. Ap. I, 20 V.C. II, 9
	1599	Independence of Spain	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. I, 20
	1614	Allied with the English	B.C. Ap. I, 35 V.C. II, 260
		Strong alliance with the Dutch	B.C. Ap. I, 37
	1629	Alliance of English and Dutch with ..	B.C. Ap. I, 70, 71
	1634	Of Lower Orinoco; dread of, almost prevents Bishop in charge of Guayana from visiting	B.C.C. Ap., 10, 11
	1637	Settlement of Dutch among	B.C. Ap. I, 108
		Assist Dutch in attacks on S. Thomé and Trinidad	B.C. Ap. I, 88, 94
	1638	As allies of Dutch	B.C., 26 B.C. Ap. I, 120, 124
		Trade with Dutch	B.C. Ap. I, 120
	1662	Of Caura; revolt from Spaniards	B.C. Ap. I, 155
	1673	Of Barima: at war with Arawaks.. ..	B.C. Ap. I, 173 V.C. II, 36
	1679	From Corentyn, expected hostile attack on Dutch	B.C. Ap. I, 181 V.C. II, 38
	1683	At war with Akawois	B.C., 30 B.C.A., 1, 185 V.C. II, 44
	1684	Of Copename, assist French	B.C. Ap. I, 187 V.C. II, 47
		Attack on Spanish Missionaries by ..	V.C.C. III, 19

Carib Indians—*continued.*	1685	Of Copename, fly from Spaniards in Orinoco to Amakuru	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C. II, 53
	1686	Dissuaded from war with Akawois of Demerara	B.C. Ap. I, 202
		Spanish proposal to remove the Caribs from Guayana	B.C. Ap. I, 197
	1689	Allied with the French	V.C. II, 62
	1693	Attack on Spanish Missionaries by ..	V.C.C. III, 19
	1701	Of Waini, at peace with Commandeur ..	B.C. Ap. I, 225
	1711	Mentioned by Guyman as with the Dutch	V.C.C. III, 16
	1719	On Guarapiche, Spanish expedition against	B.C. Ap. III, 6
	1720	With Dutch in higher tributaries of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. III, 6
	1724	Under Dutch protection; are attacked by Maganouts from upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 2
		Hostility of, to Spanish missions	B.C., 14
	1730	Murder of French bishop by	V.C.C. III, 30
	1732	Bishop of Porto Rico reports that these alone "resist the Holy Gospel"	B.C.C. Ap., 161
		Warned by Dutch not to assist the Sivedes	V.C.C. III, 39
	1733	Trade of, in red slaves with Dutch ..	B.C.C. Ap., 164, 177
		Incite the Arawaks, Warows, Salinas and other Indians against the Spaniards on the Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 164, 6
		"The offensive and defensive alliance which they have with certain Dutchmen"	B.C.C. Ap., 177
		Reference to assistance of, to Swedish attempt on Barima	B.C.C. Ap., 177
		Extension of, up Orinoco even to the Meta	B.C.C. Ap., 173
		Hostility of, to Spanish missions	B.C.C. Ap., 167
		Rotella declares them to have almost overwhelmed the Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 170
		Of Barima and from the sea; Gumilla on assaults by, on missions of Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 162–3
	1734	Allies of Dutch against Swedes	B.C., 34 B.C.C. Ap. III, 81 V.C. II, 283
		Hostility of, to Spanish missions	B.C. Ap. II, 23
	1735	Sucre proposes to try to fortify Angustura against inroads of	B.C. Ap. II, 22
	1737	Hostility of, to missions reported by Sucre	B.C. Ap. II, 22–25
	1735	Raids on the missions by	V.C. II, 295
	1739	Established above Angustura, on the Caura and other rivers	B.C.C. Ap., 186
		Of Orinoco, trade with the Dutch in slaves, horses, &c.	B.C.C. Ap., 186
	1743	From Purney and Caura Rivers, traffic overland with Dutch	V.C. III, 372

Carib Indians—*continued.*	? 1739	San Felipe on danger of, to Province of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 181
	1745	Hostility of, to Spanish missions	B.C. Ap. II, 43
	1746	Indian allies of Dutch in Waini attacked by Indians from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 45
	1747	Hostility of, to Spanish missions	B.C., 37 B.C. Ap. II, 54
	1746	On Cuyuni prohibited by Dutch from attacking Spanish missions	B.C. Ap. II, 45 V.C. II, 97
	1747	Position and character of, according to Iturriaga	B.C. Ap. II, 53
		Hostility to Spanish missions, according to Iturriaga	B.C. Ap. II, 54
	1748	Commandeur reports them at war with Warows	B.C. Ap. II, 58 V.C., 132 V.C. II, 101
		Restraint of, by Dutch	B.C.C., 85 B.C. Ap. II, 58
		Hostility to Spaniards counted on by Commandeur	B.C. Ap. II, 58
	1749	Kill or restore runaway slaves to Dutch ..	B.C. Ap. II, 63
	1750	Trade by, in red slaves with Dutch ..	B.C.C. Ap., 196
		Of Barima, "with whom the Dutch trade" (Spanish official report)	B.C.C. Ap., 194
		An infinite number attached to the Moruka Post (Spanish official report)	B.C.C. Ap., 194
		Of Massaruni, complain to Court of Justice against Colonist Marchal	B.C. Ap. II, 64
		Of Tupuquen, revolted and fled to Dutch in Cuyuni	B.C., 41 B.C. Ap. II, 145
		Said to be sworn enemies of the Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 67 V.C. II, 106
		Asserted instigation of, by Dutch to resist Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 149
	1751	Attack on three Spanish missions.. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 70
	1752	"Are in possession of the great river Orinoco"	B.C.C. Ap., 197
		Those "below Orinoco" attacked by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 76
		Of Barima, appeal to Court of Justice *re* ill-treatment by Dutch settler	B.C. Ap. II, 72–3
		Gravesande objects to trade in arms with..	V.C. II, 109
		Attack Spanish missions	B.C. Ap. II, 76
	1753	Hostility to Spanish missions	B.C. Ap. II, 89
		Iturriaga instructed to attempt to conciliate	B.C. Ap. II, 89
		Offer services to Dutch against Wapiana Indians (of Rupununi)	B.C. Ap. II, 89
	1754	Of Barima, retire to Waini, in view of possible Spanish attack	B.C Ap. II, 100 V.C. III, 113, 116

Carib Indians—*continued.*	1754	Of Barima, relied on by Director-General as defence against Spanish	B.C., 44 B.C. Ap. II
		Warned by Dutch to defend colony ..	B.C. Ap. II, 96 V.C. II, 114
		With Panacays, attack and destroy a Spanish mission beyond Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 96 V.C. II, 114
		Of Cuyuni, to be led by whites and Creoles against Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 96, 97
	1755	Alvarado's report to Iturriaga on.. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 105, 112
		As allies of Dutch, Alvarado on	B.C., 45 B.C. Ap. II, 114
		Hostility to Spanish Missions	B.C. Ap. II, 109
		Attempt at conciliation of, by Spaniards..	B.C. Ap. II, 110–112
		Alvarado reports, spread east and west of Orinoco, and "in the woods of the southern slope which form the defence of Essequibo"	B.C. Ap. II, 109
		Some settled on Paragua Caroni, and above Caroni	B.C. Ap. II, 109–111
		Their trade with the Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 109, 111
		Of Aguirre, Amakuru, Barima, Garambo (Morawhana), their trade with Dutch of Essequibo, through Orinoco, Caroni, and Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 109–10
		Of lower Orinoco, their two roads to Mission area by the Caroni River	B.C. Ap. II, 108, 109
		From Barima, to attend Court of Justice to explain the killing of Akawois in Massaruni	B.C. Ap. II, 123, 124
		Director-General hesitates to call out, against Akawois, but is sure they would respond	B.C. Ap. II, 120, 121
		Feud with Akawois..	B.C. Ap. II, 120 V.C., 133
	1756	Of Cuyuni, request Dutch for powder for use against Spaniards refused	B.C. Ap. II, 130, 131
		Of Cuyuni, determine to attack Spanish Missions	B.C. Ap. II, 130
	1758	Of forest, murder Akawois of Spanish Mission, village of Avechica	B.C. Ap. II, 145
		Hostility of, to Spanish Missions restrained by Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 165, 173, 178
		Solano ascribes attacks of, on Spanish Missions, to influence of Dutch of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 140
		Relations with Dutch	B.C., 49 B.C. Ap. II, 170
		Living in alliance with Dutchmen at mouth of Curumu (Cuyuni)	B.C. Ap. II, 145–6
		In Aguirre and Carapo, and in great numbers in Barama	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		Their trade in slaves with the Dutch ..	B.C. Ap. II, 148–9

Carib Indians—*continued.*	1758	Bring word to Dutch of Spanish raid on Cuyuni post	B.C. Ap. II, 143 V.C., 122 n. V.C. II, 125
	1760	Iturriaga dwells on hostility of, to Spaniards, and alliance of, with Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 183–4
	1759	Hostility of, on Lower Orinoco, against Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 175
	1760	Of Barima, acknowledged by Spaniards to be in alliance with Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 187
		Measures against, taken by Iturriaga ..	B.C Ap., II., 183–4
		Employed by Dutch to guard sea coast against escape of Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 186–197 V.C. II, 142
		Of Cuyuni; Court of Justice fines Dutchman for ill-treatment of	B.C. Ap. II, 182–3
		Of the rivers Paragua, Aroi and Caura ..	B.C. Ap. II, 183–4
	1761	Their tradition as to old Dutch Post in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 201 V.C. II, 145
		Ask often for re-establishment of Dutch Post in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 201
		Of Caura River, trade with Dutch in slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 208
		Hostility to Spanish missions referred to by Solano	B.C. Ap. II, 204
	1762	Proffer assistance to Dutch against attack by Spanish	B.C. Ap. II, 218 V.C. II, 152
		Temporary withdrawal to Essequibo ..	R.C.C., 104 V.C. II, 149, 151
	1763	Ascend to River Caura for slaves	B.C. Ap. III, 62
		Diguja dwells on the danger to the Spanish Missions of the Caribs from Cuyuni	B.C.C., 104 B.C. Ap. III, 64
		Near Moruka Post	B.C. Ap. II. 226 V.C. II, 154
		Dutch pass to Chief of, for Berbice ..	B.C. Ap. III, 104
		Employed by Dutch as salters, traders, and to prevent runaways	B.C. Ap. II, 226
		Oppose arrival of Manoa Indians in Dutch Colony	B.C. Ap. II, 222–3
	1763–4	From Upper Essequibo and from Barima employed by Dutch against the revolted negroes of Berbice	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 223–7; III, 103–5 B.C.C., 91 V.C., 133
	1764	Intercepting negroes from Upper Demerara	B.C. Ap. III, 104
	1765	At war with Akawois on Massaruni ..	B.C. Ap. III, 119 V.C. II, 160
		Importance of their loyalty to Dutch ..	B.C. Ap. III, 118 V.C. II, 160, 163
	1766	Hatred of Spaniards by	B.C. Ap. III, 131 B.C.C., 86
	1767	Flock to Essequibo with permission of Director-General	B.C. Ap. III, 157 V.C., 151

Carib Indians—*continued.*	1767	Serve against rebel negroes	B.C. Ap. III, 158, 159
		Forbidden to attack Akawois in Cuyuni ..	B.C., 114 V.C. II, 172
		Of Essequibo; report concerning Arinda	B.C. Ap. III, 148
		Relied on to protect Arinda	B.C. Ap. III, 148
	1768	At war with Akawois	B.C., 97, 98 B.C. Ap. III, 142 V.C. II, 177
		Complain to Dutch of molestation in Barima	B.C. Ap. III, 182 V.C. II, 178
		Warned Dutch in Barima	B.C. Ap. III, 170, 171, 172, 173
		Serve against rebel negroes of Demerara	B.C., 94 B.C. Ap. III, 162, 165, 166 V.C., 133
		W. I. Co. order punishment of, accomplices of Tampoko	B.C. Ap. III, 184
		Demand Dutch Postholder at Cuyuni ..	B.C., 88 B.C. Ap. III, 162
	1769	"Allies of the Dutch and under their jurisdiction." (Remonstrance)	B.C. Ap. IV, 29
		Influence of Dutch over, according to Garriga	B.C. Ap. IV, 22
		Power of, relied on by Dutch	B.C. Ap. IV, 3 V.C. II, 181
		Promise to attack supposed murderers of Arinda Postholder	B.C. Ap. IV, 11
		Company said to have suggested use of, for retaliation on Spaniards	B.C. Ap. IV, 29 V.C., 131 V.C. II, 197
		Of Essequibo, ask leave to attack intruder	B.C. Ap. IV, 7
		Ask for guns to attack Spaniards	B.C. Ap. IV, 13 V.C. 134 V.C. II, 218
		Obtain permission to live in Mahaicony ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 41
		Migration of, to Mahaicony	B.C. Ap. IV, 41 V.C. II, 213
		Said to be leaving Barima for Essequibo ..	V.C. II, 189
	1770	Levied by, and serve under Arinda Postholder	B.C. Ap. IV, 79, 82
	1771	Kill Dutch slave deserters in Cuyuni ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 96
	1772	Stationed at Moruka	B.C., 93 B.C. Ap. IV, 101
		Assist Dutch against rebel negroes ..	B.C., 95 B.C. Ap. IV, 104–6
	1773	Rewarded for service	B.C. Ap. IV, 108
	1776	Regarded by Dutch custom as not liable to slavery	B.C. Ap. IV, 141–3
	1779	Commissions to chiefs of	B.C., 90 B.C. Ap. IV, 207

Carib Indians—*continued.*	1784	Greater friendship sought with	B.C. Ap. V, 25
	1790	Alliance with Dutch	B.C., 16
		Spanish fear of	B.C. Ap. V, 121
	1794	Quarrel between Caribs of Tupuquen and Moruka	B.C. Ap. V, 156
	1810	Chief of, from Upper Essequibo or Rupununi, visits Georgetown and makes definite agreement with Government	B.C., 63, 104 B.C. Ap. V, 194–5
	1820	Chief Manorowa, from Upper Essequibo, complains of insufficiency of pay and gets extra	B.C. Ap. VI, 17–19
	1823	State of, according to Hilhouse	B.C. Ap. VI, 26
	1826	Intertribal strife with Akawois and Partamoras; treaty of peace negotiated by Protector of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 38, 45
	1831	As allies of the English in Guiana ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
	1839	In Barima-Pomeroon district	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
	1840	Alleged reduction to 300 (!)	V.C., 173
		Schomburgk on number of	V.C., 173
		Employment of, in Pomeroon, in cultivation of annatto	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
	1841	Of Pomeroon, follow Arawaks in yielding to Mission influence	B.C. Ap. VI, 116
		As labourers in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 109
	1842	Migration to Rupununi, from Surinam, by Corentin River	B.C. Ap. VII, 39
	1843	Of Upper Pomeroon, disputes of, settled by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 127
	1844	Aid in establishing Waramuri Mission ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 132, 137
	1847	Of Orinoco, Level on	B.C. Ap. VI, 162
		Of Pomeroon, rumoured intention of Akawois to attack	B.C. Ap. VI, 147
	1848	"Warriors," according to McClintock ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 171
	1849	Of Pomeroon, cultivation of plantains for market on Arabian coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 172
	1850	Desire a Mission on Upper Pomeroon, 35 miles above Cabacaburi	B.C. Ap. VI, 185
	1853	Adherence to Pomeroon Mission	B.C.C. Ap., 301–2
	1854	Of Moruka, threatened attack on, by Akawois of Barama. Matter arranged by Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 195
	1856	Held in reserve during negro rising ..	B.C., 107 B.C. Ap. VI, 200
Carimang River	1843	Schomburgk on, as part of boundary ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
Carmichael-Smyth, Sir James, Governor of British Guiana ..	1833	Request for survey by Admiralty of Essequibo River	B.C. Ap. VI, 51

Carmichael-Smyth—*contd.*	1834	Letter to Secretary of State on Indian affairs in Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 57
		Approves of grant of land to Postholder and others for use of Indians of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 54–7
Caroline Islands		Right of discovery as applied to	V.A. 232
Caroni River		Branch of Orinoco River, R.B.	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1593	Visited by Berrio	B.C. Ap. I, 3
	1597	Spaniards defend, against English under Laurence Keymis	V.C., 46
	1724	Mission of La Purissima Concepcion, founded at	B.C Ap. III, 21 V.C., 104 V.C. II, 344, 369
		Alleged British mistake as to Spanish Missions at	V.C.C., 61
		Caribs of, trade in slaves with the Dutch..	B.C. Ap. II, 109–110
	1758	Head of, De la Garriga refers to Dutchmen visiting and maintaining their position there	B.C. Ap. II, 146–7
	1763	Difficulties in crossing	B.C. Ap. III, 43
		Sources of, unknown to Spaniards.. ..	B.C. Ap. III, 62
	1769	Upper part of, beyond reach of Missions ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 44
	1865	Arekuna Indians from, come in to Waramuri mission	B.C.C. Ap., 309
Carrabaroe Island.. ..		In estuary of Essequibo	*B.C. Atlas*, 34
	1840	Several places on	B.C.Ap. VI, 95
Carreño, Don J. de	1720	Governor of Cumana	B.C. Ap. III, 5
Cartabo Point		Separating mouths of Cuyuni and Massaruni	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1716	Dutch settlement on, commenced	V.C., 98
	1718	Dutch Governor's residence moved to ..	B.C., 33
	1740	Alleged abandonment of	V.C., 108
	1743	Removal of Dutch seat of government from, to Flag (Fort) Island	B.C., 35
	1746	Land grant at	B.C. Ap. VII, 193 V.C. II, 96
	1840	Property of heirs of Thierens	B.C. Ap. VI, 95
		A Carib settlement at	B.C.C. Ap., 289
Cartel of Aranjuez. *See* ARANJUEZ.			
Caruachi		Mission on right bank of Caroni	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
Carucima=Curucima, *q.v.* ..	1817	Site of the murder of the Capuchin Missionaries	B.C. Ap. VI, 207
Caruwayu (or Caruawa)=Koriabo Creek (Barima), *q.v.*			
Carvalho, Dom Sebastian Joseph de, Portuguese Secretary of State	1753	Letters to Spanish Ambassador as to ousting the Dutch from Guiana	B.C. Ap. II, 82, 83

Carvalho, Joze Simoens de..	1780–83	Employed on Brazilian Boundary Commission	B.C. Ap. VII, 4
Casal, Marquis del, Governor of the Province of Venezuela	1693	Reports to Council of the Indies that "these foreigners (*i.e.* Dutch) are masters of all the coast."	B.C.C. Ap., 46
Casanare		Tributary of River Meta	*B.C. Atlas*, 27
	1638	The port from which troops sent from New Kingdom of Guayana to relief of S. Thomé started	B.C.C. Ap., 12
Casiquiari	1750	Channel connecting upper courses of Orinoco and River Negro	B.C.C. Ap., 199 *B.C. Atlas*, 27
		When known to Spaniards..	B.C. Ap. III, 61
Castillo, Father Joseph del..	1735	Escapes from massacre of other Fathers by Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 22
Castle of S. Francisco. *See under* ORINOCO.			
Castreean	1840	The name twice used for Caria-Caria (*q.v.*) on left bank of lower Essequibo river	B.C.C. Ap., 288, 292
Castro, Don Nicolas de ..	1757–9	Provisional governor of Cumana	B.C. Ap. III, 8
	1758	His reply to Director-General's letter of remonstrance on Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 169, 170, 173, 179
Catawawron, in Wakepo ..	1841	Visited by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 107
Cathray, Thomas	1814	Collected Indians of Essequibo, by order of the Governor	B.C.C. Ap., 269
	1820	Resigns "Protectorship of Indians" for Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 18
Catiya (or Cadiva, *q.v.*), on Curumu River, tributary of Cuyuni River		Schomburgk's reference to supposed Spanish Post of	B.C. Ap. VII, 28, 60, *B.C. Atlas*, 47
Cauderas (Dutch Settler) ..	1735	Punished by Court of Policy for actions in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 20, 21
Caulin, Fr. A.	1778	Historia de la Nova Andalucia, with Surville's map, Burr on	V.C.C. II, 262
	1779	Extract from, on Barima	B.C., 81
		On Spanish Settlements of Guayana ..	V.C., 155 n.
Caura River	1876	S. Calcano's reference to	B.C. Ap. VII, 92
		Branch on right bank of Orinoco river ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1747	The site of Jesuit missions	B.C. Ap. II, 54
	1758	De la Garriga refers to Dutchmen visiting and maintaining their position there	B.C. Ap. II, 146–7
	1733	Rotela declares Dutch habitually come overland to	B.C.C. Ap., 173
		Caribs of, their treasons to Spaniards ..	B.C.C. Ap., 168
	1761	Dutch trade in, for slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 208

Cayamarica, Akawoi Indian, Barima River	1761	Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 225
Cayenne	1515	Alleged abortive Dutch settlement on ..	V.C., 51
	1631	Abandoned by Dutch	V.C., 70
Celonio. *See* SANS CELONIO.			
Census	1829	Of Demerara and Essequibo	V.C. III, 65–67, 319
	1831	Of Essequibo	V.C., 192 V.C. III, 319
	1841	Of Essequibo	V.C. III, 320
		In Essequibo, Massaruni, Cuyuni, and Pomeroon Rivers taken	B.C. Ap. VI, 119, 124
	1851	Taken by Superintendent McClintock throughout Barima, Waini, Barama and Pomeroon Rivers	B.C, 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 188 V.C. III, 146
	1860	Of Pomeroon district	B.C.C. Ap., 307
	1891	Of Essequibo (races and ages)	V.C. III, 168, 169
		Compared with former returns	V.C., 193 V.C. III, 319-322
		By estates, villages, and rivers	V.C. III, 170–9
		Includes Pomeroon and north-west ..	V.C. III, 147–9
Centurion, Don Manuel, Commandant of Guayana	1766	Succeeds Moreno de Mendoza	B.C. Ap. IV, 115
	1769	Informed of Dutch Minister's complaint ..	B.C. Ap. V, 32 V.C. II, 370
	1770	Inquiry as to Dutch complaint	B.C. Ap. IV, 46 V.C. II, 371
		His report on Dutch remonstrance ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 70, 74 V.C. II, 394
		Mistaken idea of course of Essequibo ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 70, 71
		On the importance of establishing a fort on Barima Point	B.C. Ap. IV, 74
		Map by	B.C. Ap. IV, 71 *B.C. Atlas*, 24 *V.C. Atlas*, 4 B.C. Ap. VII, 358–9
		Map by, showing inaccessibility of Arinda	B.C. Ap. IV, 72 V.A. II, lvi
		Further map by, alleged to be possessed by Venezuela	V.A. II, xxiii
		Dutch trade on Apanoni (Rupununi), Sipo (Essequibo above Rupununi), and Massaruni	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. IV, 78
		Praised by Fray de Barcelona	V.C.C. III, 85
	1771	Report of, on the true field for Spanish enterprise	B.C. Ap. IV, 82–86 V.C. II, 402
		Report of, on fortifications of Orinoco and on pretensions of Missionaries	B.C. Ap. IV, 87–90
		Report of, on Capuchin Missions	B.C. Ap. IV, 90–93

Centurion—*continued.*	1771	Complaints of Capuchins against	B.C. Ap. IV, 94, 95 V.C. II, 404 V.C.C. III, 88
		Laments want of means to annex Parime (Rio Branco); and reports account of El Dorado given to him by Centurion	B.C. Ap. IV, 96, 97 B.C. Ap. IV, 96–7
		On Capuchin claims for exclusive jurisdiction	B.C. Ap. IV, 90–93
		His instructions to Martineg anent search for Parime	B.C. Ap. IV, 97–100
	1772	Further reports required from, required by Council of the Indies	B.C. Ap. IV, 102, 103 B.C. Ap. IV, 102–3
		On attack upon Spanish expedition beyond the Caroni by Indians claiming to be friends and allies of the Dutch	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. IV, 106–7
	1773	Further reports by	B.C. Ap. IV, 109–120 V.C. II, 410–13 V.A. II, xxiv–xxvi
		States sea coast occupied by French and Dutch	B.C., 57 B.C. Ap. IV, 111
		Describes fortifications of Old Guayana	B.C., 57 B.C. Ap. IV, 112–13
	1774	Memorial against	V C.C. III, 90
		Letters from..	B.C. Ap. IV, 129–131
		Report of the Contaduria upholding Capuchins against	B.C. Ap. IV, 145–7 V.C. II, 413
		Disapproval of, by the Council	V.C. II, 412
	1776	Jurisdiction of missionaries supported by Council of Indies against	B.C. Ap. IV, 148–60
		Reports of, noted and reported on by Council	B.C. Ap. IV, 143–60
		Letter from, to Galvez, on Portuguese in Parime	B.C. Ap. IV, 163–5
	1777	Present of rare animals and fowls to ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 176
Cephas, Peter, Carib Indian, Essequibo River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 226
Cephas, Thomas	1863	Captain of Caribs of Essequibo River ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 226–7
Cerekon Indians	1769	Reported attack by, on Postholder in Rupununi	B.C. Ap. IV, 7
Cervera, Fray de	1787	Report on Entradas by	V.C.C. III, 107
Chau, Joseph la	1763	Director-General proposes to send up Essequibo, to explore above Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 222
Charboué, L.	1885	Informs McTurk of official notification to him by Governor with regard to Federal Territory of Delta	B.C. Ap. VI, 235
Charters by States General to Dutch West India Company		.. ..	B.C., 12, 24 B.C. Ap. I, 44 V.C., 53–5
		[Extracts]	V.C. III, 1–3
	1647	Renewed for 25 years	B.C., 26 B.C. Ap. I, 132 V.C., 56
		[Extract]	V.C. III, 4

Charters—*continued.*	1664	Renewal of, for New Netherland	B.C. Ap. I, 150
	1674	Renewal of, to new W. I. Company .. [Extract]	B C. Ap. I, 173 V.C., 56 V.C. III, 22 B.C.C., 58 V.A., 245
		Includes in terms "Isekepe and Bawmerona"	V.C., 56 V.C.C., 75 V.C.C. II, 19, 121-2, 181
		Said to limit possessions of the Company to these two places	V.C.C., 74 V.A., 245–6, 313
		Isekepe and Bawmerona not mentioned by way of restriction	B.C.C., 33 V.A., 4
		Whether Barima within	V.C.C. II, 121, 122, 181 V.A. II, 760
		Proposed inclusion of further places to be acquired on mainland	V.C., 57
		Discussions preceding, have no bearing on extent of Dutch territory	B.C.C., 33
	1700	Renewed	V.C., 57
	1730	Renewed	V.C., 57
	1760	Renewed	
	1762	Renewed	V.C., 57
		Charters discussed by Burr	V.C.C. II, 17–28
Charters, early Spanish, for Colonization		To Ordaz	B.C.C., 29 V.A., 1
		Only acted on in Orinoco	B.C.C., 29
		Grant to the Welsers was west of Orinoco	B.C.C., 29
	1516 (before and after)	Granted by Emperors Ferdinand and Charles V	V.C., 36
Chaymas		A branch tribe of the Akawoi Indians ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 30
Chillan, Gaspar	1631	Proposes to Spanish authorities to colonize the country of the Amazons and coast of Guiana, where the Dutch were increasing, with Irish Catholics; proposal rejected	B.C.C. Ap., 20–22
"Chinese Slaves" ..	1758	The Spanish version of the "Instructions to Postholders" seized in the Spanish raid on the Cuyuni, twice mentions "Chinese slaves" as on the Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 169
Chollet	1791	Petition for land on Pomeroon by	V.C. II, 245
	1791–4	Maps by	*V.C. Atlas*, 68, 69 V.C.C. II, 252, 254
Christiaansen, Bastian ..	1750–6	As Carib Interpreter in Essequibo Court of Justice	B.C. Ap. II, 64, 123
	1752	Brings Caribs as witnesses before this Court in complaint against Christian Tonsel	B.C. Ap. II, 73
	1754	Stationed at Capoey to give notice of any Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II, 95
	1755	Sent to fetch Caribs from Barima to appear before Court of Justice	B.C. Ap. II, 123

Christiaansen—*continued.*	1760	As witness before the Court, *re* charge of ill-treatment of Caribs on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 183
Cierto, Don Francisco, captain of Pioneers	1768	Leader of a Spanish raid on Barima ..	B.C. Ap. III, 167–175 V.C. II, 358, 361 V.A. II, 457, 541
		For details, *see under* RAIDS, Spanish.	
		Raid by, on Barima, file as to	B.C. Ap. III, 167–175 V.C. II, 358
		His instructions	B.C. Ap. III, 170
Cigri (misprinted in *Atlas* CIGNI)	1751	Map by	B.C., 137 *B.C. Atlas*, 22 B.C. Ap. VII, 354–5
Cimarrones		*i.e.*, savage Indians	V.C.C. III, 84
Cipenamia Creek=Supenaam Creek, *q.v.*			
Ciudad Bolivar=Angustura =St. Thomé (3rd site)		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 22 B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. VII, 354–5
Civitenes Indians	1747	Of River Negro, said by Iturriaga to have joined with the Guipanovis in attacks on Jesuits of River Caura	B.C. Ap. II, 54
Claas	1839	Captain of Akawois in Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
Claessen	1614–5	Intends new Dutch Settlements in West Indies	B.C., 22 B.C. Ap. I, 39, 42 V.C. II, 262
Clancy, William, Roman Catholic Bishop		On mission to Spanish Arawaks in Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 63
Clarke, Gidney, a merchant in Barbadoes	1749	Forwards to Commandeur a Proclamation of the Governor of Martinique	B.C. Ap. II, 61, 62
	1754	Correspondence with Director-General Gravesande	B.C. Ap. II, 93, 94, 96, 119
Clarke, Sir Andrew	1890	And Captain Lowther, their alleged proposal to Venezuela; repudiated by Great Britain	B.C. Ap. VII, 136, 7
Clementi (or Clementia *or* Trementia). *See also under* INDIAN CAPTAINS.	1841	Warow Captain, of Warina Hill, Barima ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 21, 209, 210, 212, 213, 223, 224
Coast		Spanish and Dutch documents showing Dutch power on coasts	B.C., 22, 25, 29 B.C. Ap. I, 67, 73, 177–8; II, 41 B.C.C., 40 B.C.C. Ap., 16, 353 B.A., 26–8
		Basis of Dutch claim to, criticised	V.C.C., 40–48
		Gravesande said to have been the first actively to press question of Dutch limits within	V.A., 337
		Early Spanish resort to, insisted on ..	V.A. II, 439
		Assertion of Spanish authority over ..	V.C., 135–140
		Venezuelan argument on early Spanish action on, criticised	B.C.C., 28, 29

Coast—*continued.*	1841	Acts of Spaniards in Barima said to be real and positive assertion of the Spanish claims on the coast	V.A., 351
	1597–8	Between Orinoco and Amazon unconquered by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. I, 20 V.C. II, 9
	1609	Whole of, regarded as open .. [Burr]	V.C.C. II, 28, 52. 57
	1614	Acknowledged by Spaniards to be Dutch	B.C., 22 B.C. Ap. I, 37–8 B.A., 26
		Dutch settlement on	B.C. Ap. I, 36 V.C. II, 261
	1615	Dutch masters of whole territory	B.C. Ap. I, 43
	1621–48	Dutch command of, denied..	V.C.C., 15–17
	1631	Dutch increasing on, and to Amazon ..	B.C.C. Ap., 20
	1631–7	Dutch power on	B.C.C., 35
	1632	French and English Colonies on	B.C. Ap. I, 169–70 V.C.C., 16
	1648–1725	Absence of Spanish control on	B.C.C., 68, 69 V.C., 99
	1656	Proposals for settlement on	B.C. Ap. I, 137, 139 V.C., 76 B.C.C., 54
	1657	Jurisdiction of Walcheren Cities over 1° and 10°	B.C.C., 55 B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 145–6, 191 B.C.C., 55 B.C.C. Ap., 26
	1669	Hanau grant on	B.C.C. Ap., 353 B.A., 27
	1676	Spaniards aware Dutch held chief part of [Explanation.]	B.C.C. 58 B.C. Ap. I, 177–8 V.C.C., 48
	1693	Of Province of Venezuela, Spanish complaint of Dutch usurpation of entire trade on	B.C.C. Ap., 46–7
	1721–55	Dutch use of	B.C. Ap. VII, 179
	1722	Delisle represents whole of, as open ..	V.C.C. II, 289
	1725–1803	General Spanish control alleged	V.C.C., 51, 52
	1739	San Felipe on Dutch power on, west to Cumana	B.C.C. Ap., 184, 187
	1751	Claim of Zeeland Chamber to	B.C. Ap. II, 72 B.A., 27
	1758	Dutch claim up to Boca de Navios known to Iturriaga	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 141–2
	1761	Dutch claim up to Orinoco known to Solano	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. II, 203
	1762–5	To Amakuru, treated as Dutch in Directory of Colony of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 164, 5
	1764	Mention of Amakuru in register of Essequibo said to be early Dutch suggestion that this river marked the boundary	V.A., 347

Coast—*continued.*	1769	Immemorial possession of rivers on, affirmed in Remonstrance	B.C. Ap. IV, 29
		Dutch possession of (save Morkua) denied in Spanish depositions	B.C. Ap. IV, 47, 48, 51, 54, 58, 61, 64 V.C., 145
	1770	All occupied by foreigners (Dutch), Spaniards having only Orinoco, by Centurion	B.C. Ap. IV, 70, 73
	1772	Extent of plantations on	B.C. Ap. IV, 103, 104
		Dutch survey westward to Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 103
	1773	Plantations on	B.C. Ap. IV, 120
		Whole occupied by French and Dutch ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 111
	1776	Plantations on	B.C. Ap. IV, 67
	1779	Dutch residents on	B.C. Ap. IV, 208, 209, 211
		Dutch official inquiry as to advisability of further military posts on	B.C. Ap. IV, 205
	1781	British naval patrol along, to Orinoco mouth	B.C. Ap. IV, 217
		Plantations on	B.C. Ap. IV, 217
		Survey of, by British	V.C.C., 52
	1781–97	British surveys of, denied to be acts of occupation	V.C.C., 32
	1812–13	Return of plantations on	V.C. III, 60
	1815	Return of plantations on	V.C. III, 62
	1839	Alleged decline of plantations on Arabian Coast	V.C. III, 329, 330
	1839	Colombian authorities had exercised no jurisdiction east of Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 2
	1843	Survey of, recommended by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 56
		Alluvial coast district, alleged narrowing of, near Moruka	V.C., 16, 17, 26, 27
		Burr on difficulty of sailing along from the west	V.C.C. II, 97
		Grant and im Thurn on history of formation of	B.C. Ap. VII, 242
		Reclus and Lyall on	B.C. Ap. VII, 243
		Old line of, shown on Brown and Sawkin's map	V.C., 26
Coastguard	1699–1701	Dutch, at mouth of Essequibo River under Corporal Joos Bacx	B.C.C. Ap., 51, 4, 7, 79, 152
Codazzi		His merits as a geographer	V.A. II, lxxiv
	1840	Maps by	*V.C. Atlas*, 80 *V.C.C. Atlas*, 19, 20 B.C. Ap. VII, 374–5 B.C., 137 V.C., 171
		Curumo Post on map of	B.C.C., 99

Codazzi—*continued.*	1840	Inaccuracy of his mapping of the R. Uruan and of the Spanish Missions	B.C. Ap. VI, 182
		Schomburgk on inaccuracy of map of ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 37
Codd, Governor		Orders employment of Indians against revolted negroes	B.C. Ap. VI, 2
		Letter of	V.C., 165
Coelho, Major	1843	Military Commander of District of R. Branco visits Schomburgk at Pirara	B.C. Ap. VII, 52
Collaert, Nicolas	1744–5	Postholder of Demerara	B.C. Ap. VII. 160
	1749	Flies from justice, having committed a murder in Essequibo, to the Spanish Mission of Conuri by Courthial's road, "with some Indians with loads"	B.C. Ap. II, 110, 114
	1754	The deserter supplies Spaniards with map of Cuyuni	B.C., 44 B.C. Ap. II, 98
Colombian Government..	1839	Reported desirous of ascertaining their boundaries	B.C. Ap. VII, 1
		No jurisdiction east of Amakuru	B.C. Ap VII, 2
		Exaction of labour from Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
Coloma, Don Manuel ..	1688	Spanish Ambassador at the Hague, complains of certain Dutch who designed to establish a free port in the West Indies	B.C. Ap. I, 205
Colonists, conditions offered by Company to (1756–9). *See under* CONDITIONS.	1756–9		
Columbia River		British claim with regard to..	V.A. II, 740
Columbus	1498	Discovery of America, toward the Orinoco, by	V.C., 35 V.A., 1
	1499	Lieutenants of, alleged to have entered Orinoco and Essequibo	V.C., 35 B.C.C., 29
Comacka in Moruka ..	1834	Settlement of Spanish Arawaks	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
Commissions to Indian Captains		No formal record of these kept	B.C. Ap., VII, 246
	1793–5	One given to Carib Captain in Essequibo by Governor van Grovestins	B.C.C. Ap., 262
	1834	Governor Carmichael Smyth explains ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 57
		Captain Juan Aguilar, for Sp. Arawaks of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 54, 57
		Captain William (Warow) of Aruka ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 12
		Clementi	B.C. Ap. VII, 210
		Jan of Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 219
		Cabaralli	B.C. Ap. VII, 211, 213
		Cornelius Schade	B.C. Ap. VII, 221

Commissions to Indian Captains—*continued.*	1843	For Indian Captain Callistro Hernandez ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 128; VII, 213
		That of deceased Miguel Chacon returned by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 125
	1851	Commissions, British, to Indian Captains in Barima and Waini	B.C., 118
		(Before) to Captain on Barima by Governor Carmichael Smyth	B.C.C. Ap., 300
	1852	To Captain John William (Arawak) of of Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VII, 247 B.C. Ap. VI, 181
	1855	To Captain Erijee Manarwa (Carib?) of Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 247
	1861	To Captain Patricio Sabana (Sp. Arawak) of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 249
		To Captain France (Warow) of Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 248
		To Captain William (Warow) of Barima ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 248
	1862	To Captain Hillario (Akawoi) of Barama ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 251
		To Captain Vigilant..	B.C. Ap. VII, 250
		To Captain Wiabee (Carib) of Waini ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 249
		To Captain Daniel (Carib)	B.C. Ap. VII, 250
	1863	That issued to Cephas, as Carib captain of Essequibo R.	B.C. Ap. VII, 226–7
	1863–78	To Captain Cornellisen of Massaruni R. ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 227–8
Commission, Royal ..	1850	To inquire into state of Colony of British Guiana, report by	V.C., 176
Commodore..	1853	Captain of the Pomeroon Caribs	B.C.C. Ap., 301
Concessions by Venezuelan Government	1883–4	In disputed area	B.C., 131 B.C. Ap. VI, 217, 219, 221 V.A., 98–99
	1881–4	Regarded as infringements of Arrangement of 1850	B.C. Ap. VII, 133 V.A., 98–99
	1881	To General Pulgar	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 217–8
		Note on Map showing extent of	B.C. Ap. VI, 217
	1883–4	To Cyrenius C. Fitzgerald	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 219–20
		Extent of	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 219–20
		Map of	B.C. Ap. VI, 222
		Alleged not to be in violation of "Arrangement of 1850"	V.A., 99
	1884	To Herbert Gordon..	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 221–3 V.A., 99
		Map of	B.C. Ap. VI, 237
	1883	The Manoa Company	B.C., 73

Concessions—*continued.*	1884–6	Venezuelan, in disputed territory, not recognised by Great Britain	B.C., 131
	1884	Of Fitzgerald, had been made over to Manoa Company	B.C. Ap. VI, 224
		Letter by Fitzgerald to Governor Irving on Manoa Company	B.C. Ap. VI, 228
		To Fitzgerald and to Gordon had apparently been amalgamated under Manoa Company	B.C. Ap. VI, 228
	1886	To Gordon; interest in to be transferred to an English Company	B.C. Ap. VI, 237
		Guzman Blanco on Fitzgerald Concession	V.C. III, 241
	1887	For Railway to Guacipati	B.C. Ap. VI, 244
		British proclamation against	B.C. Ap. VI, 244
	1890	To M. Le Mye, protested against by Great Britain	B.C. Ap. VII, 137
	1893	Lord Rosebery's reference to those of 1881–4 as breaches of Arrangement of 1850	B.C. Ap. VII, 143
		S. Michelena denial of encroachment by those of 1881–4	B.C. Ap. VII, 145
		Statements of grantees disavowed by Venezuela	V.C.C., 55
		Maps of, alleged to be private acts of grantees	V.C.C., 54
Condamine, La	1876	S. Calcano's reference to	B.C. Ap. VII, 92
Conditions to Colonists ..	1656	Provisional conditions for	B C. Ap. I, 137 V.C. II, 28
	1657	Of Wild Coast, offered by Walcheren cities	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. I, 143 B.C.C. Ap., 27–28
	1659	Of Wild Coast, further conditions offered	B.C.C. Ap., 28–30
Congress of Angustura ..	1811	Boundaries of independent Venezuela fixed *ex parte*	B.C. Ap. VII, 36
Conquest		Discussion as to Dutch title by	V.A., 259
		Construction of treaties of peace confirming, discussed	V.A. II, xliv–xlv
		Wheaton, on title by	V.A., 275
		Limits of title by	V.A., 275
		Field on title by	V.A., 276
		Grotius on title by	V.A., 276
		Phillimore on title by	V.A., 277
		Ortolan on title by	V.A., 277
		American cases on title by	V.A., 278
		Conclusions of Venezuelan argument on title by	V.A., 280

Conquest—*continued.*		From Spain, set up by Dutch in the New Netherland controversy	V.A., 260, 272, 311
		From Spain, relation of facts in British case to	V.A., 266
		Dutch title by	V.A., 259
	1598	Advised by Cabelian	V.A., 262
	1603 (?)	Advised by Usulinx (?) from the Province of Guiana	V.A., 263
	1614	Evidenced by state of war in the Corentin and Trinidad	V.A., 265
	1618	By Dutch and English under Raleigh ..	V.A., 266
	1621 –48	Dutch military control of Guiana as evidence of	V.A., 268
	1629	Dutch acquisitions by	V.A., 270
	1880	Said to be shown by Lord Salisbury's letter to Senõr Rojas	V.A., 273
Cooriaan, Simon	1816	Corporal of Burgher Militia	B.C. Ap. VI, 6 *B.C. Atlas*, 1
Corentin River		Boundary between Dutch Guiana (Surinam) and British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 4, 56, 61
		British, Dutch, and Brazilian Frontiers converge at source of	B.C. Ap. VII, 54
	1613 –4	Destruction of Dutch Post in, by Spaniards, produced no permanent effect	B.C., 32 B.C. Ap. I, 31–2, 36 V.C., 50, 51 V.C. II, 261–2 V.A., 2
	1634	Dutch settled in	B.C.C. Ap., 10
	1679	Expected incursion of Caribs from ..	B.C. Ap. I, 181 V.C. II, 38
	1701	5 (or 6) white men murdered by Indians on	B.C.C. Ap., 141, 4
	1843	Schomburgk's report on his journey down from source	B.C. Ap. VII, 54–56
Coriapo (within mouth of Orinoco)=Carapo, *q.v.*			
Cornejo	1531	Orinoco ascended by	V.C., 37
Cornelissen, Hendrick T. ..	1813	Appointed Assistant Postholder for Essequibo and the Massaruni Post	B.C.C. Ap., 269
Cornellissen, Peter ..	1863	Carib Captain of Massaruni River	B.C. Ap. VII, 226–8
Cornellissen, Georgina, Indian, Massaruni R.		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 227
Corocima	1884	Site of City of Manoa of Manoa Co. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 231
Cosacuro Creek(=Ekereku)		On right bank Cuyuni just above Curumu	*B.C. Atlas*, 49 *c.f.* *B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1789	Dutch plantation at	B.C.C., 82 B.C. Ap V, 109

Cotinga R.		Trib. of Takutu (R.B.) (Amazon System)..	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
		As boundary between Brazilian and British Guiana (Schk.)	B.C. Ap. VII, 5, 118
	1842	Ascended by Schomburgk	B.C., 67 B.C. Ap. VII, 49
Council of the Indies ..	1640	Affirm that the Dutch had taken possession of the best positions and posts in Trinidad and Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 17
	1693	Determine on complaint to States General on audacious usurpation of all trade on coast of Province of Venezuela by Dutch vessels	B.C.C. Ap., 46-7
	1733	Minute on the requirements of Trinidad and Province of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 160
	1752	Deals with petition of Fray Bispal that the Mission escort should be increased	B.C.C. Ap., 197
Council of Nineteen and Council of Ten. *See under* ASSEMBLY.			
Courabana		A Creek and Post, now washed away, at mouth of the Demerara	*B.C. Atlas*, 30
	1792	Troops apportioned for	B.C. Ap. V, 133
	1796	Capitulation to be made known to officer in command of	B.C. Ap. V, 162
Courthial, Ignace	1742	His trade in horses from across Orinoco by Cuyuni to Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 110, 114
		The course of his road as described by Alvarado	B.C. Ap. II, 110
		According to Alvarado, was in company with Apostate Augustinian monk	B.C. Ap. II, 114
	1746	Court of Policy permits, to cut road through the woods of the Cuyuni to bring mules and horses overland to Essequibo	B.C., 36–83 B.C. Ap. II, 44
		The Company approves the permission to..	B.C. Ap. II, 44
	1748	Commandeur reports that Courthial has now made his road up in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 58
		Claims to have made his road for 130–140 leagues across the forest to Kijkoveral and thence to Berbice [Burr]	B.C. Ap. II, 59 V.C.C. II, 152, 154–5
		Claims to have become Dutch subject two years previously	B.C. Ap. II, 59
		Claims to have established Mission on Mahaicony Savannahs	B.C. Ap. II, 59
		His proposal to the Company for further development of the Colony	B.C. Ap. II, 59, 62, 100
	1752	Ascends Orinoco to Apure River.. ..	B.C. Ap III, 35
	1755	Alvarodo reports the road (Courthials ?) still open	B.C. Ap II, 108
	1757	Spanish enquiry whether he has passed Moruka Post	B.C. Ap. II, 138

Courthial—*continued.*	1758	Arrested by the Spaniards as he came down Orinoco, and deprived of all he had	B.C. Ap. II, 189 V.C. II, 123
	1759–62	As translator of Spanish documents sent from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 182, 219
Courts of Justice		Criminal jurisdiction of Dutch over settlers	B.C., 86
		Criminal Jurisdiction of Dutch over Indians	B.C., 86
	1657	Criminal jurisdiction to follow precedents of Zeeland	B.C. Ap. I, 144 V.C. II, 32
	1738	Deals with three deserting soldiers arrested and brought back from Waini	B.C. Ap. II, 27
	1744	Receives report of arrest of two Spaniards at Port of Wakepo	B.C. Ap. II, 43
	1747	Deals with murder of Indian by Indian in Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 189
	1748	Deals with attempted murder by Indian in Cuyuni	B.C.C. Ap., 190
		Deals with charge against Postholder, Moruka, by Colonist	B.C. Ap. II, 56
		Deals with offence in Moruka by Colonist against Indian	B.C. Ap. II, 56
		Closes upper Essequibo to traffic, except through Postholders, on account of bad conduct of traders	B.C. Ap. II, 55
	1750	Takes cognizance of attack by Jan Stok on Indian allies near Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 65
		Takes cognizance of charge by Caribs of Massaruni against the colonists Marchal and de Bakker	B.C. Ap. II, 64
	1751	Summons Indians from Waini before it ..	B.C. Ap. II, 70
	1752	Caribs of Barima appeal to, against a Dutch settler	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 72, 73
	1754	Deals with petition to place Post on Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 90, 92
	1755	Deals with case of Jan Pierre Maillard, accused of murder in Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 104
		Considers scheme for moving Moruka Post	B.C. Ap. II, 123
		Inquires into slaughter of Indians in Massaruni	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 123–7
		Barima chief summoned to give evidence in	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 123
	1756	Refers petition of la Rivière *re* land in Pomeroon to Court of Policy	B.C. Ap. II, 124
		Orders shift of Post in Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 124
		Deals with charge against Pieter Marichal and certain Caribs of causing Akawoi revolt	B.C. Ap. II, 123, 124
	1757	Resolves to send word to Sp. Commandant of intended Carib attack on Missions	B.C. Ap. II, 131
		Decides not to supply Caribs with gunpowder to attack the Spanish Missions	B.C. Ap. II, 130, 131

Courts of Justice—*contd.*		Still reserves right to trade in Upper Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 197
	1758	Deals with charge against Creole Tampoco of murdering an Indian up in Massaruni and for offence up in Cuyuni	B.C.C. Ap., 198
	1760	Deals with charge against Dutchman for ill-treatment of Caribs on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 182–3
	1761	Ordains observance of passport system on Cuyuni, for prevention of deserting slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 202
	1762	Deals with charge against Nicolaas Stedevelt for ill-treatment of Indians up in Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 208
	1766	Jean Baptiste appointed interpreter of Indian languages to	B.C.C. Ap., 216
		Deals with charge against Jan Adolff Rosen for a serious offence committed in Barima against J. Thomas Adams	B.C.C. Ap., 208–16 V.A. II, 453
	1783	Enquiry into murder of Mullert by Indians	B.C. Ap. V, 5
	1787	Deals with charge against Joseph Meyer for misdemeanour at Post of Arinda	B.C.C. Ap., 257
	1831	Trial of Indian Billy Williams	B.C., 102 B.C. Ap. VI, 40–2 V.A. II, 711
	1832	Trial of Indian Frederick	B.C. Ap. VI, 47–8 V.A. II, 713
	1839	Arrest of Indian Manoel on Barima ..	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 71, 78–81 V.A. II, 679, 709–10
	1840	The Queen *v.* John Maul (for shooting at Indian in Barima)	B.C. 102, 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 96–99, 102–3, 106–8 V.A., 710
		Indian witnesses from Barima and Upper Waini summoned to	B.C. Ap. VI, 107
	1843	Deals with offence by Bridgewater in Barima against an Indian Aharooroney	B.C. Ap. VI, 124–5
	1874	Arrest and trial of Garret by British on Amakuru	B.C., 72 B.C. Ap. VI, 212–214 V.A. II, 716–18
Court of Policy	1701	Regulations by	B.C. Ap. I, 222 V.C. II, 66
		Proceedings of	V.C. II, 67
	1706	Jan Pietersen sent to Upper Cuyuni by ..	B.C.C. Ap., 159
	1724	Arranges to support their Carib and Akawoi allies (on Essequibo) against the Maganouts	B.C. Ap. II, 2
		Approves laying out of coffee plantation for Company up in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 1
	1726	Reports as to its trade in balsam up Essequibo, and in balsam and red slaves to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 3, 4
		Resolves to move the Post of Wakepo to Akweeru on the Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 5, 6

Court of Policy—*continued.*	1728	Reinforces Post of Wakepo on account of warlike rumours	B.C. Ap. II, 7
	1733	Asks the company to send out miners to explore for gold and silver	B.C. Ap. II, 17
	1735	Appoints fixed salary to their trader in upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 21, 22
		Deals with actions of the colonist Cauderas in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 20, 21
	1741	Resolves to send to the Aguirre (Orinoco) for horses	B.C. Ap. II, 35
	1748	Reports failure to sell the Company's indigo plantation in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 55
	1754	Decides to send messenger to Commandant of Orinoco to ask explanation as to expected Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II, 95
		Declares Pomeroon not open for timber cutting	B.C. Ap. II, 92
		Timber grant for Waini to Ling and Swartz	B.C. Ap. II, 90, 92
		Timber grant on Waini to van Doorn ..	B.C. Ap. II, 92
		Meeting to consider means to meet expected Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II, 94, 95
	1755	Reserves right to cut timber, even on granted land	B.C.C. Ap., 197
	1756	Refers petitions of Knott and Salignacq to cut timber in Waini and Pomeroon to the directors	B.C. Ap. II, 128, 129
	1762	Belittles importance of trade with Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 213
	1778	Notifies its readiness to receive complaints of Indians	B.C., 86 B.C. Ap. IV, 187–8
	1781	Yields the Colony to British demands ..	V.C. II, 237
	1784	Arranges for arrest in Amakuru of negroes harboured by Warows	B.C.C. Ap., 256
		Deals with assault by negroes, off Pomeroon, on Dutch settler	B.C.C. Ap., 256
	1792	Deals with apportionment of British troops to frontier at Orinoco	B.C. Ap. V, 133
	1793	Considers unprotected state of coast of Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 258
	1803	Already transferred to Demerara	B.C.C. Ap., 260
		Report on state of Colony to Council of American Colonies (of Batavian Republic)	B.C.C. Ap., 258–261
	1804	Arranges for presents to Indians of Upper Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 262
	1807	Arranges for payment and presents to Indians of Upper Essequibo and of Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 268
		Deals with disturbances between the Indians and the coloured settlers of the Essequibo River	B.C.C. Ap., 263–4
		Deals with complaint by settler Harrop against Postholder for act in Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 263

Court of Policy—*continued.*		Resolves on strict enforcement of law against purchase of Indians as slaves	B.C.C. Ap., 263–4
	1808	Appoints new Protectors of Indians ..	B.C.C. Ap., 265
		Raises salary of Wahl, Postholder of Lower Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 264
	1810	Arranges for free repair, by Colonial armourer, of firearms of Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 267
		Authorises payment of Indians attached to Post of Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 266
		Assigns captured Bush negroes for service of Moruka Post	B.C.C. Ap., 266
		Approves of Governor's arrangements for immediate payment of Indians employed against Bush negroes	B.C.C. Ap., 266
	1811	Resolution as to annual allowances to Posts	B.C.C. Ap., 269
	1815–16	Orders payment of Indians, from Pomeroon to Waini, employed against revolted negroes in 1813	B.C. Ap., VI, 1, 2, 3, 4
	1816	Deals with petition of Widow Pieterse for cost of entertainment of Carib Chief Murawa from Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap., VI, 4
		Approves usual distribution of presents to Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 4, 5
		Appoints medical officer for Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 5
	1817	Takes measures to deal with influx of Spanish Arawaks from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI. 7, 8
		Regulations of	V.C., 165
	1819	Arranges for repair of barracks on Essequibo coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 16
	1820	Sanctions extra payment to Carib Chief Manorowa	B.C. Ap. VI, 17–19
	1834	Grant of 30,000 fl. for triennial presents to Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 54
		Considers supposed discontent of Indians at discontinuance of presents	B.C. Ap. VI, 56
	1837	Sanctions payment for final allowances to Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 61
	1838	Speech of Governor on duty toward Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 63
	1883	Petitions H. B. M. Government for settlement of boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 103
	1887	Statement as to boundary by Lieutenant-Governor Bruce in	V.C. III, 163–166
		Meeting of, anent boundary question ..	V.C., 183 n.
Cousijn, Abraham	1700	Proprietor of free plantation Boschbeek..	B.C.C. Ap., 113
Cousijn, Jan..	1735	Postholder of Demerara	B.C. Ap. VII, 158
Couvreur, D., Planter up Massaruni	1756	Reports a rumour gathered from Indians of presence of some white men up in Massaruni	B.C. Ap. II, 129, 130

Cow Island, in Essequibo..	1825	Petition from Postholder Wahl to cultivate, granted	B.C. Ap. VI, 36
Coverdale *v.* **Charlton** ..		Quoted on extent of possession belonging to adverse holders	V.A., 364
Coyara, on Moruka River..	1834	Warow settlement	B.C. Ap. VI, 58
Coyoni Passage (from Amakuru to Orinoco)	1841	Schomburgk cited as to	B.C. Ap. VII, 16 V.C., 17
Crame, Don A.	1777	Plan of Defence of Guayana by	B.C. Ap. IV, 177–183 V.C. II, 432
Creek Guatupigue ..		.. ..	B.C. Ap. V, p. 75
Creole Dutch		Use of, by Indians	B.C., 67 B.C. Ap. VI, 61 B.C.C. Ap., 276 V.A., 657–60
	1839	By Macusi of Siparuni (Upper Essequibo)	B.C.C. Ap., 286–7
	1839–40	Of Essequibo	B.C. Ap., 87, 104, 292
	1841	Of Amakuru	B.C., 66, 118 B.C. Ap. VII, 14, 219–20
		Between Indians and Colonists	B.C., 97 B.C. Ap. VII, 14
		Of Barima, Aruka, Waini	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VII, 236
	1843	By Macusi of Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VII, 53
	1844	By Indians of Essequibo, Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C., 67 B.C. Ap. VI, 130
	1850	Of Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 184, VII, 236
	1854	Of Asakarta (Waini)	B.C. Ap. VI, 197
"Creoles, Half-free" ..	1738	In Cuyuni R.	B.C., 35
	1760	Mentioned by Director-General as living in Cuyuni R.	B.C. Ap. II, 185
Crewitz, C.	1761	Appointed by Court of Justice to supervise traders on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 202
	1762	Arrests and restores ten runaway slaves on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 212
Crichton, William, Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks	1838	Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks ..	B.C., 65
		Report on visits throughout district to Barima	V.C., 167 B.C.C. Ap., 283–5 V.C.C., 54
		Governor alludes in Court of Policy to accuracy of his reports	B.C. Ap. VI, 63
	1839	Journal of visits to Essequibo Rivers and to Moruka, Waini and Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 65–77 V.A. II, 669–70
		On the Moruka itabo as a barrier	V.A., 173

Crichton—*continued.*	1839	Report on Hilhouse's Memorandum on Indian affairs	B.C. Ap. VI, 76–8
		Governor Light on visit of, to Waini, Barima and Aruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 1
	1842	As Inspector-General of Police with British troops at Pirara	B.C. Ap. VI, 120
Criminal Jurisdiction. *See under* COURTS OF JUSTICE.			
Cristaes R.=Cotinga R., *q.v.*			
Croom or Kroom, in upper Cuyuni [Curumu R.?]	1845	Akawois and Caribs from Barama migrate to, to see "God on earth"	B.C. Ap. VI, 142
	1846	Akawois and Caribs return from	B.C. Ap. VI, 142 B.C. Ap. VI, 144
Crown Lands. (*See under* LAND GRANTS AND LAND SYSTEM).			
Cruijsse, Isaac van der ..	1755	Land of, in Capoey Creek, had been sold to Peter de Windt	B.C.C. Ap., 197
Cruijsse, Councillor Abraham, v. d.	1762	Sent by Director-General as envoy to Trinidad	B.C. Ap. II, 219, 221, 223–4, 226
Cruz, Cano y Olmedilla ..	1775	Map by	*B.C. Atlas,* 27 B.C., 136–7
		[Mallet-Prevost]	V.C.C. II, 307–9
		Mission of Mutanambo on	V.C.C., 62
Cruz, Segundo de la ..	1758	Soldier employed on Cuyuni Raid; his deposition	B.C. Ap. II, 163 V.C. II, 318
Crystal Mountain	1746	A mountain far up the Essequibo, reported by the Company's miners	B.C. Ap. II, 47
		Report of, by Postholder of Arinda ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 14
Ciudad Real	1760	Reference to foundation of, by Iturriaga..	B.C.C. Ap., 205
	1763	Deserted condition of	B.C. Ap. III, 26
Cubagua Island		Between Island of Margarita and the mainland	*B.C. Atlas,* 1, 10
Cuiba. (*See also under* AGUIGUA, *and under* CUYUNI POSTS)	1758	One of the names given for the Post on Cuyuni raided by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 165 V.C. II, 321 V.A. II, 428
		[McTurk on supposed position of, above Uruan]	B.C. Ap. VII, 228, 234
Cullen, Father	1840	Succeeded F. Hermant in charge of S. Rosa Mission	B.C.C. Ap., 290
Cultivation. (*See under* LAND GRANTS *and* LAND SYSTEM.)			
Cumaka (Aruka). (*See* ARUKA HILLS.)			
	1841	Schomburgk at	B.C. Ap. VII, 12
Cumaka Serima		The property of De Britton and Bradford..	B.C. Ap. VI, 110
Cumaka	1775	Dutch Post on Upper Essequibo, above mouth of Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VII, 3 *B.C. Atlas,* 2
Cumana		Town on mainland of Guiana, opposite Island of Margarita	*B.C. Atlas,* 1

Cumana—*continued.*	1500	Alleged settlement by Ojeda, at	V.C., 36
	1720	Condition of	B.C. Ap. III, 5
	1720–63	Measures taken to pacify province of, summarised	B.C. Ap. III, 34, 35
	1731	Government of Guayana transferred to, from Trinidad	B.C. Ap. III, 12
	1739	S. Felipe proposes to make, centre for garrisons of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 183
	1763	Government, provinces and Llanos of, described	B.C. Ap. III, 9, 10, 53
		Subordinate to Santa Fe	B.C. Ap. III, 54
		Bounded on south by Brazil	B.C. Ap. III, 55
		Intervening country little explored ..	B.C. Ap. III, 59
Cunuri	1755	Enquiry as to its distance from Essequibo, and as to practicability of the road which then passed near it	B.C. Ap. II, 108
Cunuri River		"Its waters flow into the Yuruari, and this into the Cuyuni" (Alvarado)	B.C. Ap. II, 108
Cupapui	1743	Inspection of mines at, by Alvarado ..	V.C.C. III, 49
	1755	Reported gold mines near	B.C. Ap. II, 105–6 V.C., 147
	1787	Repair of road at	V.C.C. III, 106
Cura	1891	Venezuelan decree for road from, to mouth of Uruan [For Mission at, *see under* MISSIONS, SPANISH.]	B.C. Ap. VI, 250
Curabana=Courabana, *q.v.*			
Cura Cura Creek=Cosacuru, *q.v.*			
Curabiri	1897	McTurk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 234
Curije Creek (Barima)=Kuriai Creek, *q.v.*			
Curowato Ro (on right bank Rupununi)?=Urna	1839	Youd retires mission from Pirara to ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 8
Curua (or Urua)		Mission at, founded by Youd	B.C. Ap. VII, 38
Curucima		On right bank, lower Orinoco	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1788	Suggested as base of settlements by Marmion	B.C. Ap. V, 61 V.C.C. III, 134
		American settlement at	B.C. Ap. VI, 233
		Capital of "Federal Territory of Delta of Orinoco" to be at [Map]	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 223, 231 B.C. Ap. VI, 222
Curumacuru		Supposed to be on Cuyuni River	B.C. Ap. II, 150, 151
		Probably identical with the Curumu River	V.A. II, 427
		McTurk on possible position of, in Uruan River	B.C. Ap. VII, 228, 234
	1758	Commandant of Guayana informed of a Dutchman, Jacobs, with a negro, said to be living on, and trading	B.C., 48 B.C. Ap. II, 150 V.C. II, 308

Curumu Mission. (*See under* MISSIONS, SPANISH.)			
Curumu River		Trib (L.B.) Cuyuni River	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Not navigable at all seasons	B.C.C., 18 B.C.C. Ap., 406
	1758	De la Garriga refers to Dutchmen living at the mouth of the Curumu	B.C., 15 B.C. Ap. II, 145 V.A. II, 425
		Dutch claim boundary passing	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. II, 147
		De la Garriga refers to, as navigable and a channel by which the Dutch traders reach Mission area	B.C., 8 B.C. Ap. II, 147
		The Spanish who raided Dutch post on Cuyuni return by, on account of the comparatively easy navigation	B.C.C. Ap., 203
		Spanish proposal to place Spanish fortified Mission of Akawois below mouth of	B.C. Ap. II, 148 B.C.C. Ap., 199
	1769	Prefect of the Missions reports Dutch residents on	B.C., 48, 82 B.C. Ap. II, 145–6 ; IV, 23 V.C. II, 306
		Intention to build fort near, formally disclaimed by Spaniards	B.C., 55 B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 55, 58
	1788	Ascended by Puente	B.C., 42 B.C. Ap. V, 101 V.C. II, 463
		Lower course little known to Spaniards till	B.C., 42 B.C. Ap. V, 104
		Recommended as base of Spanish settlements, by Marmion	B.C., 18, 58 B.C. Ap. V, 111 V.C. II, 469
		Marmion's note on alleged fort at.. ..	B.C., 58 B.C. Ap. V, 63 V.C. III, 400 V.C.C., 66 V.C.C. III, 146
	1789	Dutch plantations near mouth of, at Apongara and Cosacura	B.C. Ap. V, 109 B.C.C., 82
		San Celonio deprecates an agricultural settlement at, because too far from the Orinoco, but recommends a fort to stop the invasions of the Dutch	B.C. Ap. V, 107
		No evidence that the Fort was ever made	B.C., 47
	1790	Advanced guard at, proposed by Puente and recommended by Marmion	B.C., 61 B.C. Ap. V, 74 V.C. II, 471–2
		Need of secrecy in making Spanish Post at	B.C. Ap. V, 121
		Gil, Captain-General of Caracas, on proposed settlement at; stated to have ordered formation of	B.C., 61 B.C. Ap. V, 116–9 V.C. III, 401 V.C. II, 473–6
	1791	Post at, approved by the King of Spain ..	B.C., 61 B.C. Ap. V, 130 V.C. II, 477 V.C.C. III, 152

Curumu River—*continued.*	1792	Alleged Spanish post at	B.C.C., 99 V.C., 153
	1796	Spanish post of, note as to establishment of	V.C. II, 483
		Post on, alleged to show that Spain was mistress of the whole interior	V.C.C., 67
		Doubtful whether this Spanish fort on Curumo was ever established	B.C., 60–1 B.C.C., 99–100 B. Ap., 18
		Alleged former Spanish post at mouth of; Schomburgk refers to	B.C. Ap. VII, 28, 60
		Alleged Spanish fort at; Burr on alleged fort at mouth of	V.C.C. II, 226
		Alleged Spanish fort at, site of, on maps—	
		Arrowsmith	Atlas, p. , and B.C.C., 100
		Codazzi	„ B.C.C., 99
		Bauza	„ B.C.C., 100
		Hebert	„ B.C.C., 99
		Tracing by Sir R. K. Porter	„ B.C.C., 100
	1857	Road suggested to the Curumo	V.C.C. III, 191
	1891	Used by Venezuelans to reach Cuyuni from Tumeremo	B.C. Ap. VI, 252
	1746	Mission of, said to be cause of disquietude to Dutch	V.C.C., 62
	1750	Mission of	B.C. Ap. IV, 21
	1771	Mission at, mentioned (?)	B.C. Ap. IV, 95
		Alleged Missions on	V.C.C., 65
Curuwuini River	1843	A branch of upper Corentin; visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 55, 6
Cutari River		Western branch of river Corentin; visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 55, 6
Cutuan River	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 29
Cuyurara Fall, on Amakuru		Visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 16
Cuyuni River		GEOGRAPHICAL:	
		Tributary of Massaruni, tributary of Essequibo River	*B.C. Atlas*, I
		The important tributaries of	B.C., 8
		British claim to, alleged to rest on geography and trading	V.C.C., 22
		Alleged separation, so-called "Cuyuni-Massaruni basin," from Essequibo, and connection with Orinoco as a natural dependency of the latter	V.C., 28, 31, 34 V.A., 746–752
		Venezuelan theory of Cuyuni-Massaruni basin criticised	B.C.C., 15, 16
		Alleged easy approach to, from the west	V.A., 164

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	This allegation questioned..	B.C., 18–20 B.C.C., 15, 16
	Alleged boundaries of this basin	V.C., 29
	Watershed theory said to be inapplicable	V.A., 744–752
	"Pariacot Savannah" treated as within the Cuyuni-Massaruni basin	V.C.C., 25, 26
	"Pariacot Savannah" said to extend right across	V.C., 33, 34
	Separated from Mission Savannah by forest	B.C.C., 18, 19 V.C., 33
	Venezuela alleges Spaniards to have penetrated forest region in	V.C.C., 8
	Difficulty of Puente in reaching	B.C.C., 18
	Alleged not to be navigable river.. ..	V.A., 154
	Navigation of; British statements of difficulties of, quoted by Venezuela	V.C., 29–31
	Navigation of; McTurk's description of descent of	B.C. Ap. VI, 248–9 B.C.C., 16, 17
	McTurk on difficulties of falls in	V.A., 158
	Schomburgk on the same	V.A., 156
	Navigation of; practicability of, implied in Venezuelan allegations	B.C.C., 17
	Characteristics of mouth of, stated ..	B.C.C., 5
	Portages on	B.C.C., 17 B. Ap., 51
	Licensed steersmen and bowmen on ..	B.C.C., 17
	Spanish Influence in—	
	Valley of, occupied by fort on Curumo ..	V.C.C., 27
	Alleged Spanish control in, summarized ..	V.A. II, 497–508
	Alleged Spanish action in, and beyond ..	V.A. II, 493
	Caribs of, alleged to have been driven out by Spain	V.C.C., 61
	Alleged Spanish trade down	V.A. II, 413, 569–572
	No Spanish influence in	B.C., 15
	Burr on reported Spanish control or influence in	V.C.C. II, 167–8
	Alleged virtual admission by Great Britain of Spanish control in	V.C.C., 33
	Dutch Influence in—	
	The river always claimed by Gravesande as Dutch	B.A., 39
	Suggestion that the Company forbad assertion of Dutch title in	V.A. II, 505, 508
	Suggestion that the Dutch did not regard the Post as in their territory	V.A. II, 488
	Falls at mouth of, suggested as limit of Dutch colony	V.A. II, 155, 402

Cuyuni River—*continued.*		Inadequacy of alleged acts of Dutch occupation in, insisted upon	V.C.C., 32, 33 V.A., 361
		Dye stores in, alleged to be Indian ..	V.A. II, 414
		"Dutch residences" on, as shown in British Atlas, commented on	V.A. 422–3, 427–8
		Venezuelan contention that no real control by British existed in	V.C.C., 110
		Burr on early Dutch trade of	V.C.C. II, 146–53
		Burr on Dutch relations with	V.CC. II, 143–73
		Alleged ambiguous use of the name of Cuyuni in British Case	V.A. II, 434
		Timber cutting in, alleged to be impracticable above the falls	V.A. II, 650
		HISTORICAL:	
	1648	Outside Dutch control (according to Venezuela)	V.C.C., 22
	1648–1725	Trade in, alleged Spanish permission for	V.C., 101
		Absence of Spanish control in	B.C.C., 69
	1680	Commandeur writes of, as "our provision chamber"	B.C. Ap. I, 183 V.C., 90, n. V.C. II, 41 B.A., 38
		Indians of, at war with Akawois	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap. I, 183 V.C. II, 41
	1680–1700	No French or Spanish trade in	B.C.C., 62
	1681	Dutch cultivation on	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 185
	1683	Negro sent up, by Dutch, to make peace..	B.C., 14, 81 B.C. Ap. I, 185 V.C. II, 44
	1685	French coming to, from Barima	B.C., Ap. I, 188 V.C. II, 52
	1686	Pariacot Savannah up in	B.C. Ap. I, 201 V.C. II, 58
	1693	Horse trade in	B.C. Ap. I, 212 V.C., 91 V.C. II, 64
	1694	Plantation in..	B.C. Ap. I, 213 V.C. II, 64
	1697	Horses bought for Company in	B.C. Ap. I, 213 V.C. II, 65
	1697–1703	Allegation that Spaniards raised horses on savannahs of	V.A. II, 415
	1699	Horse trade in	B.C. Ap. I, 215
		Bread, fish, and provisions brought from ..	B.C. Ap. II, 216–7, 219
		Dutch annatto store on	B.C., 31, 81 B.C. Ap. I, 216
		Dutch trade on Upper, by negro traders ..	B.C.C. Ap., 52, 6, 60

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	1700	Oriane dye from	B.C. Ap. I, 217
		Dutch trade on Upper, by negro traders ..	B.C.C. Ap., 80, 9, 90, 2, 8, 118
		Company's plantation Nieuw Middelburg on	B.C.C. Ap., 81
	1701	Dutch trade on Upper, by negro traders ..	B.C.C. Ap., 135, 139, 150, 155
		Horse trade in	B.C. Ap. I, 221 V.C., 96 V.C. II, 65
	1701–7	Decline of horse trade by	V.C., 96 V.C. II, 65–6, 68–9
	1702	Horse trade by, said to have been prohibited by Spaniards	V.C., 104
	1703	Trading post on, "six weeks up river" ..	B.C., 31, 81 B.C. Ap. VII, 153 V.C. II, 70 V.C.C., 82 [Burr] V.C.C. II, 150–2 B.A., 38
	1706	Horse trade in	B.C. Ap. I, 229 V.C. II, 71 B.C.C. Ap., 159 B. Ap., 38
		Planks being cut by Dutch up	B.C. Ap. I, 228
		Desertion of negro Creoles up	B.C. Ap. I, 228
		Jan Pietersen sent to Upper, by Commandeur	B.C.C. Ap., 159
	1708	A plantation on, under consideration ..	B.C. Ap. I, 230
		Prospective profits of	B.C. Ap. I, 233
	1722	Maurain Saincterre on	B.C. Ap. I, 252 V.C. II, 79
	1723–4	New plantations on..	B.C., 33 B.C. Ap. I, 253; II, 1
	1724	Trade from	B.C. Ap. VII, 179
	1725–1808	No Dutch occupation above falls in, except posts	V.C., 120
	1726	Prosperity of Company's coffee plantations in	B.C. Ap. II, 4
	1730	Coffee, cocoa, and indigo plantations on, both above and below the "falls"	B.C., 34 B.C. Ap. II, 10
		Private trade forbidden	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. II, 10, 12 B.C.C., 74
	1731	Dutch trade in	B.C. Ap. II, 14 V.C., 120 V.C. II, 84
		Closing of, approved by Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. II. 12 V.C. II, 83
		Company's trade in Indian slaves from ..	B.C. Ap. II, 13
	1732	Indigo grown on	B.A., 39 B.C. Ap. II, 14

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	1732	Descent of Spaniards to Indigo Plantations on Cuyuni (*see* B.C. Ap. II, 201) attributed to this date instead of to 1761	V A. II, 398–9
	1733	State of Company's cultivation in.. ..	B.C Ap. II, 17
	1735	Lease for private timber cutting	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. VII, 19)
		The Creole Jantie sent up, by Commandeur	B.C. Ap. II, 20
	1738	"Half-free Creoles" of [Hartsinck I, 272]	B.C., 35
		Probable mineral wealth of, represented to Company by Commandeur	B.C. Ap. II, 27
	1739	Commandeur proposes, and Company approves to prospection for minerals	B.C. Ap. II, 28, 30 V.C. II, 90
	1740	Hildebrandt prospects in, for minerals ..	B.C. Ap. II, 31–2 36–40 V.C. II, 92
	1745–61	Spread of cultivation up	B.C., 36
	1746	Permission to Courthial to cut road through forest of	B.C. Ap. II, 44
		The upper reaches visited by C. Finet; also by Jan Stok	B.C. Ap. II, 45
		Reported Spanish Mission and Post on ..	B.C. Ap. II, 45–6 V.C. II, 96–7
		Caribs of, prevented by Dutch from attacking Spaniards	B.C., 97, 113 B.C. Ap. II, 45
	1747	Rumoured discovery of source of, by Spaniards	B.C., 39 B.C. Ap. II, 49 V.C. II, 98
	1748	Indians at head of, attacked by Spaniards	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 46, 130, 131
		Indians of, permitted refusals on Spaniards	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. II, 58
		Spaniards warned against attacking Indians of	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 58
		Courthial's road across .. .. .. (*For details see under* COURTHIAL)	B.C. Ap. II, 59
		Finet's report on the river..	B.C. Ap. II, 57 V.C. II, 101
		Commandeur reports approach of Spaniards; relies on Caribs to check	B.C. Ap. II, 57–8 V.C. II, 101 V.C., 132
		Company's indigo plantation in	B.C. Ap. II, 55
		The river described in Venezuelan case as "very remote"	V.C., 108
		Attempted murder by Indian in, punished by Court of Justice	B.C.C. Ap., 190
	1749	Spanish Government denies foundation of Spanish mission on	B.C. Ap. II, 63
	1750	Commandeur suggests closing the river above the Falls, on account of ill-conduct of traders	B.C. Ap. II, 65
		Acting-Commandeur reports no Spanish mission on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 69

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	1750	Overland trade to missions by, refused by Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 69 B.C.C., 74 V.C., 121
		Reference to overland trade in horses from Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 196
		Allegation that Spaniards came down the Cuyuni to trade *cf.*	V.A. II, 646 B.C. Ap. II, 68
		Missions reported by Acting Commandeur as nearer the Spanish than to the Dutch territories; the last Mission being constructed was on the Imataka River	B.C. Ap. II, 69 V.C. II, 107
	1754	Map of the river supplied to Spanish by Dutch deserter, N. Collaert	B.C., 44 B.C. Ap. II, 98
		Caribs of, guarding passage	B.C., 97, 114 B.C. Ap. II, 100
		Indians of, organised under whites and Creoles against Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 97
		Spies sent by Dutch up	V.C. Ap. I, 116
		Possible post at Quive Kuru	V.C., 121
	1755	The Panacays from up, come down to settle round Dutch post on	B.C., 44, 95 B.C. Ap. II, 119
		Spaniards alleged to be approaching on ..	V.C. II, 119
		The road (Courthial's ?) from mission area to Cuyuni still open	B.C. Ap. II, 108
		Alvarado reports that he did not penetrate to, "for political reasons"	B.C., 45 B.C. Ap. II, 108
		Suggestion by Burr of presence of Spaniards to south of	V.C.C. II, 165
		Claimed by Dutch Governor	B.C., 44, 47 B.C. Ap. II, 119 V.C. II, 119
		Trade route of Caribs from Orinoco mouth, *viâ* Caroni and Yuruari, to Dutch of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 109
		Post at Tukoropatti on	B.C C., 81 B.C.C. Ap, 202
		Post within Dutch jurisdiction	B.C.C., 82 B.C. Ap. II, 180
	1756	Reported presence of white men at Wenamu	B.C., 45 B.C. Ap. II, 130
	1757	Caribs of, not permitted to attack Spaniards	B C., 97, 113 B.C. Ap. II, 130, 131
		Postholder in, to watch Spaniards ..	B.C., Ap. IV, 24
		Spaniards not to be allowed to pass ..	B.C. Ap. II, 118 V.C. II, 127
		Caribs of, under Dutch jurisdiction ..	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 130, 131
	1757–85	Instructions to postholder of	B.C., 87 B.C. Ap. IV, 24
	1757	Postholder to regulate trade in	B.C. Ap. IV, 24
	1758	Postholder Neuman dismissed and sent back to Europe	B.C. Ap II 139

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	1758	De la Garriga proposes to place fortified Spanish mission of Akawois on the Cuyuni below the mouth of the Curumu	B.C. Ap. II, 147 B.C.C. Ap., 199
		Spanish raid on Dutch post in (*for details, see under* RAIDS, SPANISH)	B.C. Ap. II, 143–4, 150–70
		Raid said to have been an assertion of Spanish right	V.A. II, 494
		Gravesande said not to have treated it as territorial trespass	V.A. II, 495
		Spanish claim to, by Provisional Governor of Cumana refuted by Dutch authorities	B.C., 49 B.C. Ap., 169–170 V.C., 158 V.C. II, 126, 324
		Spanish authorities order withdrawal of the missions from	B.C.C. Ap., 199
		De la Garriga refers to Dutchmen living and trading at mouth of Curumu	B.C., 15 B.C. Ap. II, 145–6
		A Dutchman, Jacobs, said to be living at Curamucuru in	B.C. Ap. II, 150
		Dutch advance in, referred to by Iturriaga	B.C. Ap. II, 171
		Caribs said, by Iturriaga, to be leaving ..	V.C.C. III, 68
		"The Dutch continue doing somewhat in" [F. Bisbal]	B.C.C. Ap., 199
		Claim by Director-General as indisputably Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 144
		Dutch trade in, for Indian slaves	B.C.C. Ap., 201
		Tampoco, a Creole trader up in Cuyuni, charged, before Essequibo Court of Justice, with offence in that river	B.C.C. Ap., 198
	1759	Director-General reports Spaniards said to be remaining in	V.C., 148 V.C. II, 133
		Claimed as a branch of the Essequibo, and therefore Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 172, 175, 180 V.C. II, 138
		The Director-General explains importance of, to Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 172, 175, 180
		West India Company request sketch of ..	B.C. Ap. II, 181 V.C. II, 138
		Claimed by Dutch Ambassador as Dutch ..	V.C. II, 135
		Dutch plantations in	B.C. Ap. II, 175
	1760	Reported on by Director-General	B.C. Ap. II, 184–5
		Director-General claims as Dutch, as being arm of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 185 V.C. II, 140
		Road through, open to runaway slaves since Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 186, 197 V.C., 129 V.C. II, 142–3
		Dutchman Stedevelt fined by Court of Justice for criminal assault on Indian in Upper Cuyuni	B.C., 86, 114 B.C. Ap. II, 182–3
		Half-free Creoles living in	B.C. Ap. II, 185
		Settlement as to ownership of, delayed by death of King of Spain	V.C. II, 140
	1761	Spaniards said to be at lowest fall ..	B.C. Ap. II, 201 V.C., 149 V.C. II, 145

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	1761	This incident wrongly attributed to the year 1732	V.A. II, 398–9
		Director-General complains that it is in a state of disturbance owing to Spanish interference with the Indians there	B.C. Ap. II, 201–2
		Observance of passport system within, ordained by Court of Justice	B.C. Ap. II, 202
		Post stated to have been far within Company's territory	B.C. Ap. II, 199 V.C. II, 144
	1762	Director-General reports that Spaniards (Spanish Indians?) still visiting, disturbing and keeping away the Dutch Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 211, 214, 217 V.C. II, 147, 149
		Temporary withdrawal of Caribs from ..	B.C. Ap. II, 217 B.C.C., 104
		Spaniards said to be building boats in ..	V.C., 149 V.C. II, 151
		Deserters arrested by Creuitz on	B.C. Ap. II, 212
		Claimed as a lawful possession of the Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 211 V.C. II, 147
		Zeeland Chamber proposes again to address States-General on affairs in	B.C. Ap. II, 211 V.C. II, 147, 149
	1763	Director-General reports still without Indians, on account of Spanish action	B.C. Ap. II, 228 V.C., 149
		Re-establishment of Post in, recommended by Director-General	B.C. Ap. II, 221 V.C. II, 152
		Men sent out by the Company for Post at	B.C. Ap. II, 225 V.C. II, 153
		Re-establishment of Post in, defend till after suppression of slave revolt	B.C. Ap. II, 228 V.C. II, 155
	1764	Difficulty of re-establishing Post in ..	B.C. Ap. III, 117, 118 V.C. II, 159
		Indians protected in returning to Post in	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. III, 118
		Arrangement with Caribs for station in ..	B.C. Ap. III, 106
		Spaniards near indigo plantation in ..	B.C. Ap. III, 110
		Aim of Spaniards in attacking, discussed..	B.C. Ap. III, 109
		Diguja on danger to Spanish missions from Caribs of	B.C.C., 104 B.C. Ap. III, 64
		Rumoured descent of by white man ..	B.C. Ap. III, 116 V.C. II, 158
		Description of, by Director-General ..	B.C. Ap. III, 107 V.C. II, 156
	1765	Caribs said to be afraid to enter	V.C., 150
		Rumour of mission between Massaruni and	V.C. II, 161
		Measures for restoring the Post	B.C. Ap. III, 122, 128 V.C. II, 162
	1766	Creole Tampoko stationed on	B.C. Ap. III, 131
		Approved by Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. III, 135
		Zeeland Chamber order Post to be restored	B.C Ap. III, 134–5

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	1766	Pierre Martyn engaged as Postholder, ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 2, 42
		Post established on new site	B.C., 51–2 B.C. Ap. III, 138–9 V.C., 123 V.C. II, 164
		Post said to be not above Tokoro island..	V.C., 123 V.C.C., 57
		British claim for site of, accepted by Venezuela [Burr]	V.C.C., 58 V.C.C. II, 167, 171
		Protestant soldiers required for	B.C. Ap. III, 129 V.C. II, 164
		Instructions to Postholder at	B.C., 88 B.C. Ap. III, 136
		Indian of, calls in Spanish Indians ..	B.C.C., 97 B.C. Ap. III, 129
	1767	Director-General still complains that there are no Indians in, since the raid	B.C. Ap. III, 158
		Reported refusal of Indians to obey Postholder	B.C. Ap. III, 143 V.C., 124, 151
		Director-General on Post in	B.C. Ap. III, 142
		Protection of Post in, insisted upon by West India Company	B.C. Ap. III, 154
		Post designed to stop Spaniards spying into Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. III, 140, 149, 150
		Indians, as Dutch subjects in, ordered to keep the peace	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. III, 142, 150
		Dutch turtle business in	B.C. Ap. III, 152
		Unfounded rumour of raid on post in ..	B.C. Ap. III, 142 150, 152 V.C, 123 n. V.C. II, 169
	1768	Refusal of Indians to live at post in, unless with Dutchman as Postholder	B.C., 88 B.C. Ap. III, 162
		Reported quiet by Director-General ..	B.C. Ap. III, 164 V.C. II, 176
		Director-General urges importance of strengthening	B.C. Ap. III, 175 V.C. II, 176
	1769	Director-General complains as to "no Indians in"	B.C. Ap. IV, 4
		Director-General fears losing possession of	B.C. Ap. IV, 6 V.C., 131 V.C. II, 184
		Suggested removal of the Post to Toenamoeto	B.C. Ap, IV, 15
		Immemorial Dutch possession of and post in, affirmed in Remonstrance	B.C., 54 B.C. Ap. IV, 29 B.A., 39
		Dutch possession of, denied in Spanish depositions	B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 54, 58, 61, 64
		Dutch Post in, referred to by De la Garriga as eight days up from mouth	B.C. Ap. IV, 23
		Dutch Post at Cuiba (1758) said by Spanish missionaries to have been 70 leagues from nearest Missions	B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 55, 58, 62, 65, 71

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	1769	Garriga doubts missionary right to penetrate into	B.C. Ap. IV, 23
		Garriga says Dutch regard it as theirs ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 23
		Director-General reports on Dutch Post in	B.C. Ap. IV, 1 V.C. II, 182
		Post reported by Company as defence towards the Spanish side	B.C. Ap. IV, 37 V.C. II, 209
		Postholder on, moved to Toenoma (=Toenamoeto) rapids	B.C. Ap. IV, 15 V.C., 124
		Shifting of the Post treated as abandonment	V.C., 124
		Rumoured Spanish raid on Dutch Post in..	B.C. Ap. IV, 15 V.C. II, 189
		Rumoured Spanish Missions on (Gravesande's anxiety)	B.C. Ap. IV, 3 V.C. II, 180
		"The old Spanish mission . . . situated at two or three hours' distance from the banks of the Cuyuni, in a creek flowing into that river"	B.C. Ap. IV, 4
		Director-General sends up to reconnoitre rumoured mission in	B.C. Ap. IV, 4 V.C. II, 182
		Complaints concerning, in Dutch Remonstrance	V.C. II, 198
		Mission above Post in, "apparently on Spanish territory" (Remonstrance)	B.C. Ap. IV, 30
		Spanish missions in, denied in Spanish depositions	B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 55, 58, 62, 65
		Remonstrance complains of kidnapping in	B.C. Ap. IV, 15, 29
		Indians hired to clear bread garden at Post	B.C. Ap. IV, 16
		Dutch settlements in, close to mouth of Curumo	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. IV, 23
	1770	Dutch Post in, at Toenamoeto	B.C. Ap. IV, 46, 76
		Director-General desires to move Post gradually up stream	B.C. Ap. IV, 46
		Gravesande's belief in Spanish Missions in	B.C. Ap. IV, 45
		Garriga does not know, and never heard of any Spanish Fort on	B.C. Ap. IV, 48 V.C. II, 373
		Dutch jurisdiction denied by De la Garriga	B.C. Ap. IV, 47 V.C. II, 372
		Spanish Post in, denied by Centurion ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 71
		Centurion denies Dutch occupation of ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 70
		Forests of, called by Centurion the nursery of the Missions	B.C. Ap. IV, 71
	1771	Spanish Missions stated by Centurion to be accessible to Dutch by	B.C. Ap. IV, 89
		Dutch settler (Siraut Destouches) living on	B.C. Ap. IV, 96
	1772	Death of Postholder Jan van Witting at Post of	V.C., 125
		Dutch Post in, alleged to have been finally abandoned	V.A. II, 652
	1773	Postholder at	B.C. Ap. IV, 108

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	1777	Uncultivated but for van der Heyden's plantation at mouth of	B.C. Ap. IV, 184
	1778	Attendance at the Fort of Indian chiefs from	B.C., 90 B.C. Ap. IV, 187
	1779	Inciarte informed that Caribs of, visit Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 237
	1785	Dutch Post on	B.C. Ap. V, 31 B.C.C., 82
		Existence of Post on, denied	V.A. II. 431
	1787	Fray de Cevera makes an "entrada" to Cuyuni and bags 81 souls	V.C.C. III, 107
		Post at junction with Uruan recommended by Mataro	B.C., 58 B.C. Ap. V, 85
	1788	Dutch Post on	B.C. Ap. V, 53 B.C.C., 82
		Marmion on Dutch traversing, despite the "falls"	B.C. Ap. V, 53–4 B.C.C., 98
		Post voluntarily discontinued by the Dutch	B.C.C., 97
		Visited by de la Puente	B.C. Ap. V, 101 B.C.C., 97 V.C. II, 463
		Marmion reports, "It has some rapids or reefs which cause some difficulty in its direct navigation, but the Dutch traverse it in canoes, pirogues, and feluccas . . . . (and) affords easy and short communication . . . . every time they want to inspect our possessions." He adds that the Dutch have Post 25 leagues up	B.C., 58 B.C. Ap. V, 53–4 V.C.C. III, 114
		Marmion suggests escort should be collected on	B.C. Ap. V, 67
		Southern side suggested by Marmion for settlements	B.C. Ap. V, 62
	1789	Carib chief watchman for Dutch on (Marmion)	B.A., 40 B.C. Ap. V, 106
	1790	A free passage to the Dutch (Gil).. ..	B.C. Ap. V, 82
		Dutch Post at Onororama on Cuyuni mentioned by Puente	B.C. Ap. V, 75
		Absence of Spanish control between Essequibo and	V.C. III, 401, 402
		Fort at mouth of Curumu "ordered" ..	V.C. III, 401
		A Spanish sentry-box at	V.C.C. III, 149
	1791	Proximity of Tumeremo to	V.C.C. III, 151
	1792	De la Puente required to report on ..	B.C. Ap. V, 141
		Alleged Spanish Post on right bank of, opposite the Curumu	B.C.C., 99 V.C., 153 V.A. II, 422
		Spanish alleged expenditure in	V.C.C. III, 153
	1799	Spanish expenditure in	V.C.C. III, 155

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	1800	Spanish troops of, Inciarte's return of ..	V.C. II, 485
	1809	" " " " ..	V.C. II, 486
	1803–50	British Post at junction of Massaruni and Essequibo with	V.C., 169 V.C. III, 357
	1807	Postholder of Moruka sent up, to conciliate the Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 264
	1808	Permit by British authorities to cut wood on	B.C. Ap. V, 191
	1810	Timber-cutting in	B.C. Ap. V, 194
	1814–50	Alleged abandonment by British	V.A. II, 667–8
	1818	Indians in, on list for military service ..	B.C., 112–14 VI, 9, 12, 21 B.A., 40
	1820	Traversed by Smith and Gullifer	V.C. III, 332
	1823	Complaint by Postholder against unlicensed cutting of timber in	B.C.C. Ap., 271
	1831	Country settled to falls of	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 41
	1832	Journey 5 days up, by Missionary Armstrong	B.C.A. VI, 49
	1833	British missionaries on	B.A., 40 B.C. Ap. VI, 49
		Migration of Venezuelan Indians to ..	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. VI, 49 B.C.C., 111
		Indians consider, British territory ..	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. VI, 49
		Frontier considered to be at head of ..	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. VI, 50
	1835	Former Dutch post on, described by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 28 V.C., 170
	1839	Magisterial visit of Superintendent Crichton to	B.C. Ap. VI, 86–7
		Indians in; reference to Postholder's return of	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
	1840	Visited by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 90
		Visited magisterially by Superintendent King, who takes census in	B.C. Ap. VI, 119 B.C.C. Ap., 289
	1841	Path across watershed to, from Barama, followed by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap., VII, 27
		Schomburgk's report on visit to, from Acarabisi down	B.C. Ap. VII, 28–30
		Schomburgk on difficulty of falls of ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 30
		Inaccurately laid down in maps previous to Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 30
		Residents and woodcutters in	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 104
		Superintendent King visits and acts magisterially in	B.C. Ap. VI, 108
		Reached by Schomburgk (from Barama) at the Acarabisi R.	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VII, 27

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	1841	Descended by Schomburgk from Acatabisi downward	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VII, 28–30
	1843	Reached by Schomburgk from Roraima and across Massaruni-Cuyuni watershed	B.C., 67 B.C. Ap. VII, 49–51
		Descended by Schomburgk from Wenamu River downward	B.C., 67 B.C. Ap. VII, 50
		Schomburgk on watershed of, with Massaruni, north of Roraima	B.C. Ap. VI, 50
	1850	Rumour in Bolivar that "Fuerte Antiguo" had been occupied by British	V C. III, 140
	1857	Proposal to open route from Essequibo through, to gold fields	B.C. Ap. VI, 203
		Proposal forbidden by Venezuelans ..	V.C.C. III, 188
		Traversed by Holmes and Campbell ..	B.C., 72 B.C.C. Ap., 203-4 V.C.C., III, 189, 190
	1860	McClintock finds gold in	V.C. III, 338
	1863	Alleged first British attempt to occupy land on	V.C., 181
		Grant of land for gold mining in	V.C. III, 339
		Gold mining commenced in	V.C. III, 339
	1866	New lode found by Gold Company in ..	V.C. III, 339
	1879	im Thurn on Government attitude towards mining in	V.C., 182 V.C. III, 151, 154
	1866	Reconstruction of Gold Company in, prevented by effect of Government notice	V.C. III, 340
	1884	Included in concession to Gordon.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 223
	1887	Suggested Venezuelan protest as to mining between Massaruni and	V.C. III, 185
	1889	Gold mining on	B.C.C., 123
	1890	Alleged Venezuelan usurpation on Upper..	B.C. Ap. VI, 247
		Venezuelan pretension to establish administration about mouth of	B.C. Ap. VII, 140
		Assertion of British claim, by right, to whole basin of	B.C. Ap. VII, 137
	1891	Venezuelan road to, at mouth of Yuruari, decreed	B.C. Ap. VI, 250
		British census	V.C. III, 172, 173
		Above Uruan, visited by McTurk.. ..	B.C., 77 B.C. Ap. VI, 252
		Venezuelans prospecting for gold at Simiri, on	B.C. Ap. VI, 248, 252
		Right bank of, distinctly claimed by British	B.C. Ap. VI, 255–6
		British Police Station near mouth of Yuruari suggested by Secretary of State	B.C. Ap. VI, 250
		McTurk instructed to arrange for administration of British regulations on, to mouth of Yuruari	B.C. Ap. VI, 249
	1896	Survey of road from, to Barama	B.C., 77

Cuyuni River—*continued.*	1897	British Jurisdiction on	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
		Indian tradition of British rights to ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 225, 229, 232
		Indian assertion of no Spaniards living on	B.C. Ap. VII, 228–9
	1849–50	Gov. Barkly on remains of Dutch occupation	B.C. Ap. VII, 235
	1897	McTurk on remains of Dutch occupation	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
		Remains of Dutch indigo tanks on ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 239–42
		Use of Creole Dutch in	B.C., 97
		Present gold industry on	B.A., 50
		Extent of present Venezuelan settlement on	B.A., 52
		(British period). Timber-cutting in ..	B.C., 112
Cuyuni Post.		Post in, said to be unimportant	V.A. II, 652
		Said not to be seat of political control ..	V.A. II, 487–491
		Suggestion that Dutch did not regard the Post as within their territory	V.A. II, 488
		Post not maintained for 50 years	V.A. II, 487
		Only evidence of actual Dutch occupation	V.C.C., 24
		Said to be ineffectual attempts of the Dutch	V.C., 121
		To intercept runaways	V.C., 117
		Maintenance of posts in, denied	V.C.C., 23
		Site marked on Codazzi's map, 1840 ..	V.C., 171
		At Tokoro; Indian tradition in 1841 of ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 22
		Claim for Schomburgk's site of Post at, alleged to be abandoned	V.C.C., 57
	1703	"Up in the (Pariacot) Savannah six weeks by water;" Aliart Lammers, Postholder [Burr]	B.C., 31 B.C. Ap. VII, 153 V.C. II, 70 V.C.C. II, 150–152
	1746	New Post proposed..	B.C., 47 B.C. Ap. II, 44
	1747	Inventory of stock at Post..	V.C. II, 297
	1755	New Post established (between mouth of Curumo and Acarabisi?)	B.C., 44, 47 B.C. Ap. II, 119; VII, 162
	1755–7	Of Cuyuni, Johannes Newman, Postholder	B.C. Ap. II, 130; VII, 162–3
	1757	Of Cuyuni at Tokoropati	B.C. Ap. II, 130 B.C.C. Ap., 199
		Instructions to Postholder at	B.C. Ap. II, 168 V.C. II, 126
	1758	On Cuyuni, complained of by De la Garriga	B.C., 46 B.C. Ap. II, 146
		Spanish raid on	B.C., 14, 48, 50 B.C.C. Ap., 200–1

Cuyuni Post—*continued.*	1758	Said to be at Curamacuru	B.C. Ap. II, 150 V.C. II, 308
		At a point variously called Cuiba or Aguigua, at time of Spanish raid	B.C., 48 B.C Ap. II, 165 B.C.C., 81 B.C.C. Ap., 202
		Position of Cuiba	B.C. Ap. II, 166, 167
		Distance of, from Mission of Yuruari ..	B.C. Ap. II, 160, 162–4
		Yan Firmant (Johann Newmann) had been Postholder; succeeded by Esteban (Stephen Iske or Hiz)	B.C. Ap. VII, 163 B.C.C. Ap., 163, 198, 201
		Postholder declares the post to have been held "many years"	B.C. Ap II, 166, 168
		Instructions to Postholder of	B.C. Ap. II, 168–9
		Spanish raid on, De la Garriga reports to Iturriaga	B.C.C. Ap., 200–1
		Director-General reports Spanish raid on..	B.C. Ap. II, 143–4
		Director-General flatly denies that raided Post was on Spanish ground	B.C. Ap. II, 144
		Not abandoned after Spanish raid of ..	B.C., 15
		Objects of the post	B.C. Ap. II, 167–69
		Strength of this post	B.C. Ap. II, 165
		Suggested site of, between mouth of Curumu R. and the Acarabisi [suggestion criticised]	B.C., 47 V.C.C., 57
	1759	State of, after Spanish raid	B.C. Ap. II, 172, 176
	1760–71	Fragments of accounts paid for . ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 177
	1760	Not yet restored after raid	B.C. Ap., 197
	1761	Crewitz appointed to perform duties of Postholder	B.C. Ap. II, 202
	1763	Director-General reports on this as temporarily abandoned, but of great importance	B.C. Ap. II, 227 V.C. II, 154
	1762–6	Post entered in returns, but Postholders' names omitted	B.C. Ap. VII, 164–5
	1763	Proposed re-establishment of	B.C. Ap. II, 221, 225
		Director-General defers re-establishment of, till suppression of slave revolt	B.C. Ap. II, 228
	1764	Uses of	B.C. Ap. III, 109, 110
		Difficulty of re-establishing	B.C. Ap. III. 117, 118
	1766	Zeeland Chamber order replacement of ..	B.C. Ap. III, 134
		Re-established on new site [Burr]	B.C., 49, 51–2 B.C. Ap. III, 137–8 V.C.C. II, 224
	1766–8	Pierre Martyn, Postholder..	B.C. Ap. VII, 166–7
	1766	Pierre Martyn, the new Postholder, ordered to	B.C. Ap. III, 137 V.C. II, 167
		Provisional instructions to Postholder in ..	B.C. Ap. III, 136

Cuyuni Post—*continued.*	1766	Illness of Postholder of	B.C. Ap. III, 138 V.C. II, 167
		Postholder of, to build dwellings	B.C. Ap. III, 137 V.C. II, 167
		Further delay in erecting Post inadmissible	B.C. Ap. III, 134 V.C. II, 165
	1767	With Postholder and two assistants (Gerrit v. Leeuwen and Jan v. Wittingen)	B.C., 52 B.C. Ap. VII, 166, 177
		Indians; complaints of insubordination of	B.C. Ap. III, 143 V.C. II, 170, 173
		Director-General dwells on importance of	B.C. Ap. III, 144
		Necessity of, insisted on	B.C. Ap. III, 154
	1768	Post in	B.C. Ap. III, 164
		In order	B.C. Ap. III, 176 V.C. II, 170
	1769	Paul Vermeere and Jan van Wittingen as assistants	B.C. Ap. VII, 167
		Post entered as "vacant"	B.C. Ap. VII, 167
		Shifted to Toenamoto .. .. .. [Burr]	B.C., 59 V.C. II, 189 V.C.C. II, 224
	1770	Not in danger	B.C. Ap. IV, 45 V.C. II, 215
		New site objected to, by Gravesande ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 45 V.C., 124 V.C. II, 215
	1771	J. van Wittingen and Gerrit Dirkse van Leeuwen as assistants	B.C. Ap. VII, 168
		Wittingen, acting as Postholder, dies at the Post	B.C. Ap. VII, 177 V.C. II, 189
	1785	Suggestion to appoint Dyk as Postholder at	B.C., 52 B.C. Ap. V, 31 B.C.C., 82
	1788	Mention of, in Spanish document, as 20 to 25 leagues up the River	B.C. Ap. V, 53 B.C.C., 82
	1790	De la Puente reports rumour of, at Onorerama	B.C. Ap. V, 75
Cyriac, Warow Indian, Barima River ..		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 231
D.			
Da Costa, Joze Joaquim Victoria de ..	1780–3	Employed on Brazilian Boundary Commission	B.C. Ap. VII, 4
D'Anville. *See under* "A" ..			
Darien	1688	Treaty of Munster referred to, with reference to	B.C.C., 50
		Alleged company for	B.C. Ap. I, 205

Darien—*continued*	1688	Spanish complaints as to designs on ..	V.C.C. II, 13
Debbaut, Jan	1699	Assistant Postholder at Wakepo	B.C.C. Ap., 47-8
	1700	Postholder at Wakepo	B.C. Ap. VII, 151 B.C.C. Ap., 81
Declaration, Evidence by		Addison, Alexander, Grantholder, Aruka River	B.C. Ap. VII, 212
		Atkinson, William, Schoolmaster, Moruka River	B.C. Ap. VII, 222
		Baker, A. H., Inspector of Police, British Guiana	B.C.C. Ap., 405
		Baker, Captain A. W., Inspector of Prisons, British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 240
		Barkly, Sir Henry, Ex-Governor of British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 235
		Blackburn, George, Huckster and Grantholder, Barima River	B.C. Ap. VII, 211
		Boyle, Sir Cavendish, Government Secretary, British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 239
		Bridgewater, H. B., Grantholder Barima River	B.C. Ap. VII, 215
		Bunbury, Akawoi Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 217
		Burriburrikutu, Warow Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 209
		Callietro, Bautista, Arawak Indian ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 213
		Campbell, Angus, Carpenter Pomeroon River	B.C. Ap. VII, 216
		Cameron, D. G., Clerk in Government Secretariat, British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 241
		Cayamarica, Akawoi Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 225
		Cephas, Peter, Carib Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 226
		Cornellissen, Georgina, Indian, Massaruni River	B.C. Ap. VII, 227
		Cyriac, Warow Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 231
		Eliot, E. C., Clerk to Government Agent ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 214
		Grant, S. C. N., Major R.E., Intelligence Department	B.C. Ap. VII, 242
		Griffiths, Simon, Arawak Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 223
		Ingles, Jacobus, Akawoi Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 225
		im Thurn, E. F., Government Agent, N.W.D., British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 236, 242, 244 B.C.C. Ap., 405
		Issokura, Arawak Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 219
		Jaime, Jose Robeiro, Arawak Indian ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 222
		Johnson, Stephen, Akawoi Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 230, 232
		Josephs, Samuel, Grantholder, Aruka River	B.C. Ap. VII, 216
		Kwaidawarri, Warow Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 211
		Lewis, F., Carib Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 221

Declaration—*continued.*		Lewis, Z A., Grantholder, Barima River	B.C. Ap. VII, 217
		McTurk, Michael, Commissioner on Essequibo River	B.C. Ap. VII, 233, 234, 240 B.C.C. Ap., 401
		Micklethwaite, J. T., Architect	B.C. Ap. VII, 242
		Miku, Joseph, Carib Indian..	B.C. Ap. VII, 228
		Neebrowari, Warow Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 220
		Pasqualle, Maria, Arawak Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 223
		Perkins, H. I., Commissioner of Mines, British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 241
		Romero, Carib Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 230
		Rosario, José, Arawak Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 222
		Sohade, Mathias, Arawak Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 221
		Thompson, Thomas, Akawoi Indian ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 218
		Waiakumma, Warow Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 209
		Waiaree, Carib Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 229
		Watson, John, Warow Indian	B.C. Ap. VII, 224
		Wells, Robert, Grantholder, Amakuru River	B.C. Ap. VII, 210
Delagoa Bay	1875	Arbitration as to	B.C., 152, 155, 156 V.A. II, 600–3
Delamarche..	1767?	Map by	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 32 V.C.C. II, 282, 310
	1823	.. ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 370–1 *V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 10
Delisle	1700	Map by	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 36 V.C.C., 285–290, 293 B.C., 139
	1703	.. ..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 37 B.C. Ap. VII, 248 V.C.C. II, 285–90, 93
	1722	.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 12 B.C. Ap. VII, 350–1 *V.C. Atlas* (extract), p. 38 V.C.C. II, 285–290, 293
Demerara River	1672	Right of Essequibo Colony to, acknowledged by Berbice	B.C.C. Ap., 45
		Colony of	B.C., 7
	1691	Adriaen Provo, Postholder, with one soldier	B.C. Ap. VII, 150
	1699–1700	Amos van Groenewegen, Postholder, under Commandeur of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 151 B.C.C. Ap., 54, 76, 85, 107
	1767	Claimed by Amsterdam Chamber as not under Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. III, 147 V.C II, 171
	1812	United with that of Essequibo	V.C., 174 V.C. III, 324–5
	1823	Hilhouse's estimate of Post at Seba ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 24

Derby, Lord. *See under* DIPLOMACY.			
Deserters, Slaves		Arawaks employed by Dutch to recapture	B.C., 11
		Routes of escape of..	B.C., 92
		Posts on Cuyuni and Moruka to intercept	V.C., 117
		Significance of Dutch pursuit of, discussed	V.A. II, 655
		Recapture represented as winked at by Spaniards	V.C., 121 V.A. II, 545
	1663	Recaptured by help of Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 37
	1703	Arrested in Waini	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. I, 226
	1726	Twenty-three red slaves run away from P. de la Riviere to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 6
	1729	The Spanish in Orinoco refuse to return the deserters to Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 8 V.C. II, 82
		Secretary Gelskerke reports on frequent escape of Dutch slaves to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 8 V.C. II, 82
	1731	Negotiations with Government of Trinidad as to	B.C. Ap. II, 12, 13, 14
		Intended proclamation of pardon to, and its effects	B.C. Ap. II, 12, 13
	1735	The Company recommends renewal of Proclamation anent	B.C. Ap. II, 19
	1738	Arrested in Waini	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 26 V.C. III, 89
	1743	Two killed in Waini by Indians, and their hands brought in	B.C. Ap. II, 40
		Indians of Barima offer to Commandeur to guard the passage to Orinoco against negro deserters	B C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 42
	1744	Commandeur's report on, having established themselves in the forest, but been slain by Indians of Barima	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 42
	1749	Slaves from the Company's indigo plantation in Cuyuni run away to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 61
		Runaway slaves; some killed, some brought in by Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 63
		Spanish Governor proposes cartel for exchange of	B.C. Ap. II, 61
		Governor of Cumana orders payment to Dutch Colony of price of	B.C. Ap. II, 61
	1750	Escape up the Essequibo to the Siparuni	B.C. Ap. II, 69
		Caribs and Akawois called on by Commandeur to recover runaways	B.C. Ap. II, 70
	1751	Indian of Waini summoned for harbouring	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 70
	1752	Runaway negroes from Berbice reported to be about Port Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 76

Deserters—*continued.*	1753	From Surinam; intrigue by Spain and Portugal to employ, against Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 77–84, 86, 87
	1754	Question of placing Post on Moruka to prevent escape of	B.C. Ap. II, 90, 92
		To Orinoco there sold, and the price paid to Dutch Governor	B.C. Ap. II, 91
		Adopt the sea passage	V.C., 118
	1755	To Orinoco by Moruka; Burgher's petition as to	B.C. Ap. II, 123
	1758	Object of Posts, partly to prevent runaways	B.C. Ap. II, 165, 167
	1759	Director-General reports receipt from Orinoco of money for runaway slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 182
		Restitution of, promised by Spanish authorities on payment of costs	B.C. Ap. II, 175
	1760	Director-General reports arrangement for return of, by Spanish authorities almost settled	B.C. Ap. II, 185
		Sea coast guarded by Caribs against escape of	B.C. Ap. II, 186, 197
		Deserters from Plantation Achterkerke still at large	B.C. Ap. II, 196–7
	1761	Director-General sends expedition to Waini in search of	B.C. Ap. II, 200
		Court of Justice arranges for arrest of, on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 202
	1762	Director-General considers importance of preventing	B.C. Ap. II, 211, 212
		Dudonjon sent to Orinoco to reclaim ..	B.C. Ap. II, 212
		Spanish authorities refuse to deliver up ..	B.C. Ap. II, 212
		Arrest of, by Crewitz, on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 212
	1763	Indians employed by Dutch to prevent ..	B.C. Ap. II, 226
	1764	Intercepted by Caribs	B.C. Ap. III, 104, 105
	1767	Director-General complains of the roads open to	B.C. Ap. III, 158 V.C. II, 173
		Return of, refused by Spaniards on grounds of religion	B.C. Ap. III, 140 V.C. II, 169
		Diplomatic action as to return of, resolved upon	B.C. Ap. III, 149 V.C. II, 172
		Prospects of return of, discussed	B.C. Ap. III, 151, 158, 177
	1768	Spanish refusal to restore	B.C. Ap. III, 181
	1769	Spanish policy as to, declared in depositions	B.C. Ap. IV, 49, 50, 53, 56, 60, 62, 66, 68
		Countercharge of detention against Dutch	B.C. Ap. IV, 49, 50, 53, 56, 60, 62, 66, 68
		Remonstrance refers to detention of ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 31
		Difficulty of arranging restitution of, discussed	B.C. Ap. IV, 34
	1770	Escape to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 76

Deserters—*continued.*	1770	Spanish protection and encouragement of	B.C. Ap. IV, 73
	1772	Very large numbers of Dutch escaped slaves in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 100 V.C. II, 217–8
	1773	Renewed complaints through Dutch Ambassador to Spain	B.C. Ap. IV, 120 V.C. II, 220
		To Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 108
		Restitution of, necessary	B.C. Ap. IV, 109
	1775	Official justification by Spain for harbouring Dutch deserters	B.C. Ap. IV, 135
		Memorial of burgher officers on	B.C. Ap. IV, 129 V.C. II, 223
	1776	Serious state of Colony owing to	B.C. Ap. IV, 175
		Expedition to Orinoco to reclaim	B.C. Ap. IV, 165, 166
	1778	Indians harbouring	B.C. Ap. IV, 192
		Captured not far from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 191
	1781	Essequibo negro captured by Indians in Orinoco and returned	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. IV, 217
	1783	Going to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. V, 11
	1784	Proposal to repurchase, from Orinoco ..	B.C. Ap. V, 25 V.C. II, 240
		Representations by Dutch Ambassador as to	B.C. Ap. V, 22
		Petition of colonists as to	B.C. Ap. V, 23
	1785	Continued escape	B.C. Ap. V, 39
	1786	Cartel with Spain again advised	B.C. Ap. V, 41
	1788	Declarations of Moruka Postholder and others concerning	B.C. Ap. V, 70
	1789	Proposal considered by Court of Policy for armed boats to stop runaways	V.C. II, 242
	1790	Resolution of States General as to ..	B.C. Ap. V, 120
	1791	Armed cruiser, near the post of Orinoco, to present	B.C. Ap. V, 122
	1803	Mission to Orinoco concerning return of slaves; Spaniards refuse to return slaves to British	B.C., 63 B.C. Ap. V, 183–4
	1812	Court of Policy arranges for detention of those arrested by Indians, and brought to Pomeroon Post	B.C.C. Ap., 268
	1813	Schedule of rewards for arrest of.. ..	V.C. III, 60
Deserters, Soldiers and others	1738	Three soldiers arrested and brought back from near Waini	B.C. Ap. II, 26, 27
	1746	Nine soldiers desert from Berbice to Orinoco, visiting the plantation of Persik on the way	B.C. Ap. II, 47
		The Spanish had failed to deliver up the deserting Postholder Gobel	B.C. Ap. II, 47
	1767	Deserting Postholder and others intercepted by Indians toward Orinoco	B.C. Ap. III, 156

Deserters—*continued.*	1776	Said by Director-General to be guilty of raids attributed to Spaniards	B.C. Ap. IV, 162
Desologuren, Don Juan ..	1637	Memorandum on powers of the Dutch ..	B.C. Ap. I, 77
Destouches, Siraut	1788	Resident on the Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. IV, 96
	1779	Report of, on defences of colony	B.C. Ap. IV, 208, 209
		Suggestion of fort on Arabian coast by ..	V.C. II, 235
		Maps by	*V.C. Atlas*, pp. 66, 67 V.C.C. II, 251, 295
Diary (Official) **of Fort Kijkoveral**	1699–1701	.. ..	B.C. Ap. I, 214 B.C.C. Ap., 47–158
Diary of Inciarte. *See under* INCIARTE			
Differential Duties ..		.. ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 139
		Barred by Venezuela on goods from British Colonies; question of abolition of	B.C. Ap. VII, 135–7, 142–144
Diguja, Don Jose dè, Governor of Cumana		On wretched and isolated state of S. Thomè in 1720–1	B.C., 32, 38 B.C. Ap. III, 1–52
	1759	Governor of Cumana	B.C. Ap. III, 8
	1761	Extracts from reports of	V.C. II, 341
		On the Spanish Mission	V.C.C. III, 74
	1763	Report on Guayana	B.C., 32, 46 B C. Ap III, 1 52 V.C. II, 349
		Book of Notes by	B.C. Ap. III, 53–77
		Report of, index to	B.C. Ap. III, 2, 3
		Annex to Report to	B.C. Ap. III, 77–103
		Map by	B.C. Ap. III, 2, 4 *B.C.C. Atlas*, 1 V.A. II, lxii, lxiii
		Map prepared by Aparicio	B.C. Ap. II, 210 V.C. II, 347
		Report not received till after removal to Angostura	B.C. Ap. III, 2
		Describes Santo Thomè	B.C., 56 B.C. Ap. III, 40
		On trade above and below Guayana ..	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. III, 35
Dijke, Arnold van	1776–86	Postholder at Wakepo and Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 170, 171–4, 176
Diocesan Society, Reports of the Guiana	1853–73	Extracts from, on Missions of Pomeroon, Moruka, &c.	B.C.C. Ap., 301–2, 304, 306–12
Diplomatic Correspondence		Chapters on	B.C., 121–135 V.C., 201, 220 B.C.C., 128–9
		Venezuelan Argument on	V.A., 67

Diplomatic—*continued.*	1840	Lord Palmerston to Sir. R. Ker Porter; instructs to inform Venezuelan Government of the Schomburgk Survey and to warn against aggression on Indians towards frontier	B.C. Ap VII, 71
	1841	Mr. O'Leary to Señor Smith; informs according to Lord Palmerston's instructions	B.C. Ap VII, 71
		Mr. O'Leary to Lord Palmerston; reports Venezuelan Government informed of Schomburgk Survey and warned against aggression	B.C. Ap. VII, 71
		Señor Smith to Mr. O'Leary; suggests Treaty of Limits before survey	B.C. Ap VII, 71–2 V.C., 202 V.C. III, 194
		Mr. O'Leary to Lord Palmerston; reports Venezuelans suggest Treaty of Limits before survey	B.C., 122 B.C. Ap. VII, 71
		Mr. O'Leary to Señor Smith; states Schomburgk survey probably already begun, and suggests that preliminary survey will facilitate Treaty of Limits	B.C. Ap. VII, 72
		Mr. O'Leary to Governor Light; reports Venezuelan alarm at rumour of British flag flying at Barima and five leagues up Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VII, 72
		Governor Light to Lord J. Russell; forwards Schomburgk's remarks on Venezuelan rumours of British aggression about Barima	B.C. Ap. VII, 72
		Schomburgk to Governor Light; denies discourtesy to Venezuelans and that Amakuru is situated five leagues up Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VII, 73
		Venezuelan Commissioners to Governor Light; announce arrival in Grahamstown to confer as to Schomburgk operations	B.C. Ap. VII, 74, 5
		Lord Aberdeen to Señor Fortique; negotiations should follow, not precede, survey; denies guard house	B.C. Ap. VII, 74 V.C., 204
		Señor Fortique to Lord Aberdeen; proposes joint Boundary Commission and complains of British guard house about Barima	B.C. Ap. VII, 73, 4 V.C., 203 V.C. III, 197
		Gov. Light to Venezuelan Commissioners; is without authority to discuss Venezuelan boundary question	B.C. Ap. VII, 75
		Gov. Light to L. Stanley; reports arrival of two Venezuelan Commissioners at Georgetown	B.C. Ap. VII, 74
		Venezuelan Commissioners to Gov. Light; recording protest and announcing departure from Georgetown	B.C. Ap. VII., 76
		Gov. Light to L. Stanley; reports departure, after protest, of the Venezuelan Commissioners from Georgetown	B.C. Ap. VII, 76
		S. Fortique to L. Aberdeen; complains anent Schomburgk, asks for removal of boundary posts and for explanation of British claim to protect Indians	B.C., 123 B.C. Ap. VII, 77

Diplomatic—*continued.*	1841	Venezuelan instructions to S. Fortique as to line to be proposed by	V.C., 206
		S. Fortique to L. Aberdeen; desires to negotiate for Boundary Treaty	B.C. Ap. VII, 77 V.C., 206
		L. Aberdeen to S. Fortique; acknowledges letters	B.C. Ap. VII, 78
		S. Fortique to L. Aberdeen; urges removal of Schomburgk's posts and speedy arrangement as to boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 78-9 V.C., 206 V.C. III, 202-4
		L. Aberdeen to S. Fortique; explains motives of Schomburgk's posts and inconvenience of removal	B.C. Ap. VII, 79 V.C., 204-5 V.C., 207
		Aranda, Don F., note by, on Schomburgk; action in Amakuru	V.C., 202 V.C. III, 195, 196
		O'Leary denies knowledge of British flag at Amakuru	V.C., 203 V.C. III, 195
		Light, Sir H.; note to S. Aranda as to Schomburgk's survey	V.C., 204 V.C. III, 197, 198
	1842	S. Fortique to Lord Aberdeen; again urges removal of boundary posts; complains of British smuggling on frontier	B.C. Ap. VII, 79-80 V.C., 207 V.C. III, 205-7
		Lord Aberdeen to S. Fortique; will order removal of Schomburgk's posts, but "without prejudice"	B.C., 70 B.C. Ap. VII, 80 V.C., 207 V.C. III, 207-8
		S. Fortique to Lord Aberdeen; urges speedy settlement of boundary, and admits identity of British with former Dutch rights	B.C. Ap. VII, 80-1
		Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office; question of erection of Venezuelan lighthouse on Barima Point; refers to Sir R. K. Porter's Note of 1836	B.C. Ap. VII, 81
		Lord Aberdeen to Mr. O'Leary; does not object to Venezuelans removing the Schomburgk posts	B.C. Ap. VII, 81
		Foreign Office to Mr. O'Leary; is unaware of Sir R. K. Porter's action anent Lighthouse at Barima Point, and requests information	B.C. Ap. VII, 82
		Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office; forwarding correspondence (d/d 1836) between Sir R. K. Porter and Señor Gallegos, in which incidental suggestion is made of Venezuelan Lighthouse on Barima Point	B.C. Ap. VII, 82-5
		Mr. O'Leary to Foreign Office; reports Schomburgk's posts still *in situ*	B.C. Ap. VII, 85, 86
	1843	S. Fortique to Lord Aberdeen; asks when the boundary negotiations will commence	B.C. Ap. VII, 86 V.C., 207 V.C. III, 208
	1844	S. Fortique to Lord Aberdeen; Résumé of boundary question, resulting in claim to Essequibo River as divisional line	B.C. Ap. VII, 86-8
		Lord Aberdeen to S. Fortique; rebuts argument and conditionally proposes line from Moruka	B.C., 18, 124 B.C. Ap. VII, 88-90 V.C., 207-8
		Lord Aberdeen's offer not replied to, afterwards withdrawn	B.C., 125 B.C. Ap. VI, 183, 186

Diplomatic—*continued.*	1850	B. H. Wilson reports to Lord Palmerston a rumour in Caracas that Great Britain proposed to seize Venezuelan Guayana	B.C., 71 B.C. Ap. VI, 178–9
		Also reports rumoured Venezuelan intention of placing a fort at Barima and of placing province of Guayana in a state of defence	B.C., 71 B.C. Ap. VI, 179–80
		Palmerston, Lord, protest to Venezuela ..	B.C., 71 B C. Ap. VI, 180
		Lord Palmerston to Mr. Wilson, repudiating rumoured designs of Great Britain on Sp. Guayana, and enjoining maintenance of British position in disputed area	B C. Ap. VI, 180
		B. H. Wilson alludes to Venezuelan tendency to press claims to the "disputed area"	B.C. Ap. VI, 180
		B. H. Wilson forwards to Sec. of State British Vice-Consul's report on discovery of gold on the Yuruari	B.C. Ap. VI, 181–2
		Governor Barkly to Earl Grey, on Venezuelan pretensions to disputed area	B.C. Ap. VI, 183–4
		Despatch of Sir Henry Light referred to by Governor Barkly, but not printed in British case	V.A. II, 692
		Gov. Barkly reports a private Venezuelan lightship stationed off Barima Point, within two years, in place of proposed lighthouse	B.C. Ap. VI, 183
		Mr. Wilson to Lord Palmerston; reports having officially informed Ven. Govt. of position of H.B.M. Government	B.C. Ap. VI, 185–6
		Venezuela officially informed of withdrawal of Lord Aberdeen's offer of 1844	B.C., 125 B.C. Ap. VI, 186
		Mr. Wilson to S. Lecuna, Venezuelan Minister of Foreign Affairs, formally notifying position of Great Britain	B.C. Ap. VI, 186–7
		Acknowledgment of	B.C. Ap. VI, 188
	1851	Governor Barkly denies that jurisdiction was not exercised beyond the Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 300
		Refers to lapse of British proposal of 1844	B.C.C. Ap., 300
	1857	Settlement of boundary with Venezuela urged on Secretary of State by Governors Wodehouse and Walker	B.C. Ap. VI, 202, 204
	1858	Secretary of State to Governor; declares lapse of British proposal of 1844 and instructs as to bearing within Schomburgk line	B.C.C. Ap., 305–6
	1875	Earl of Derby upholds arrest of Garrett ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 215
	1876	Señor Calcaño to Lord Derby; proposes to renew boundary negotiations and claims up to Essequibo	B.C., 126 B.C. Ap. VII, 90–4 V.C., 209
	1877	S. de Rojas to Lord Derby; stating grounds for rejection of Aberdeen line, and proposing either treaty or mixed commission for conventional line	B.C., 127 B.C. Ap. VII, 94 V.C., 209 V.C., 214–5

Diplomatic—*continued.*	1877	Lord Derby to S. Calcaño; promising attention to representations of Venezuelan Government	B.C. Ap. VII, 95
	1879	S. de Rojas to L. Salisbury; claiming to Essequibo and renewing proposal for Treaty for line either of strict right or of accommodation	B.C., 127 B.C. Ap. VII, 95 V.C., 209
	1880	L. Salisbury to S. de Rojas; is willing to consider a line of accommodation	B.C., 127 B.C. Ap. VII, 96
		Fortique, April 12, 1880, letter to Lord Salisbury by	V.C., 210 V.C. III, 218–9
		S. de Rojas to L. Granville; proposes mouth of Moruka as starting point of divisional line	B.C. Ap. VII, 97 V.C. III, 218, 219
	1881	S. de Rojas to Lord Granville; proposes starting point a mile north of Moruka; failing accommodation, suggests arbitration	B.C., 127 B.C. Ap. VII, 98 V.C., 210
		L. Granville to S. de Rojas; declining his proposed line, and forwarding memorandum proposing *Granville line*	B.C., 128 B.C. Ap. VII, 99 V.C., 210 V.C. III, 219–20 V.A., 95
		Granville, Lord, on importance of Orinoco to Venezuela	V.C., 23
		Granville, Lord, 1881–1883, proposal by, not replied to	B.C., 128 B.C. Ap. VII, 101–4 V.C. III, 184
	1883	L. Granville to Col. Mansfield; enumerating the questions between Great Britain and Venezuela, of which that of boundary is chief	B.C., 128 B.C. Ap. VII, 104
		S. Seijas. Letter to Col. Mansfield by, suggesting arbitration	B.C. Ap. VII, 105 V.C., 211 V.C. III, 223–4
		Col. Mansfield to L. Granville; forwarding letter from S. Seijas, declaring constitutional bar to alienation by Venezuela of territory, and suggesting arbitration as only means of settling boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 104
	1884	L. Granville to Col. Mansfield; instructs that arbitration is inadmissible	B.C. Ap. VII, 106–7 V.C., 211
		Seijas, Apr. 2, 1884, letter by	V.C., 211 V.C. III, 224–6
		Memorandum. Genl. Guzman Blanco to Sir Julian Pauncefote; proposing in place of arbitration a special Court of Law, to be nominated by Venezuela and Great Britain	B.C., Ap. VII, 107 V.C., 212 V.C. III, 226–7
		General Guzman Blanco to L. Granville; asserts Venezuelan inability to alienate territory, and urges arbitration as sole means of settling the boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 107–8
		Secretary of State directs Chargé d'Affaires at Caracas to request Venezuelan Government to stop aggression in connection with Manoa Co., west of Amakuru	B.C. Ap., 232
	1885	Lord Granville replies to General Guzman Blanco declining proposal for special Court of Law	B.C., 129 B.C. Ap. VII, 108

Diplomatic—*continued.*	1885	Gen. Blanco, Apr. 6, 1885, project of Treaty by	V.C., 212 V.C., III, 227–8
		Blanco, June 8, 1885, Draft Treaty submitted by	V.C., 212 V.C. III, 229
		L. Granville to Gen. Blanco, submitting amended draft of proposed Treaty of Friendship, Commerce and Navigation	B.C. Ap. VII, 109–13
		Gen. Blanco to L. Granville and Sir Julian Pauncefote; accepts draft treaty with reservations, but desires that it should provide for arbitration in *all* matters	B.C. Ap. VII, 113–4
		L. Salisbury to Gen. Blanco; declines to accept Article for general arbitration	B.C. Ap. VII, 114 V.C., 213 V.C. III, 231
		Blanco, Aug. 5, 1885, reply to Ld. Salisbury by	B.C. Ap., 114–5 V.C., 213 V.C. III, 231–2
		L. Salisbury to Gen. Blanco	B.C. Ap. VII, 115
		Gen. Blanco to L. Salisbury; maintains advisability of Arbitration anent boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 115
	1886	Gen. Blanco to L. Rosebery; desires, before return to Venezuela, to complete settlement of matters in dispute	B.C. Ap. VII, 116
		Rosebery, Lord, despatch of to Mr. St. John, announcing that Great Britain will mark out line	V.C., 213 V.C. III, 159–160
		Action on, suspended by telegraph ..	V.C. III, 160–161
		L. Rosebery to Gen. Blanco; forwarding memo. for settlement of differences and proposing restricted arbitration as regards boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 116–7 V.C., 214 V.C. III, 54
		Letter of Guzman Blanco to Ld. Rosebery on alleged breach of agreement of 1850 by G. Britain	V.C. III, 234–246
		Guzman Blanco, memorandum to Lord Rosebery	V.C. III, 248–252
		Arbitration, Guzman Blanco on advantage of	V.C. III, 247, 250, 252
		Rosebery, Lord, proposal of, how met by Venezuela	V.C. III, 250
		Mr. St. John to L. Iddesleigh; reports President's complaint of British action in Barima and intention to vindicate Venezuelan rights by placing Lighthouse on Barima Point	B.C. Ap. VII, 117–8
		Venezuelan comment on Mr. St. John's interview with Gen. Guzman Blanco	V.A., 106
		Mr. Stanhope to Governor of British Guiana authorizing issue of gold licences up to Schomburgk line	B.C. Ap. VI, 237
	1887	Lord Iddesleigh to Mr. St. John; offering consent to erection of lighthouse on Barima Point, but without prejudice to British rights	B.C. Ap. VII, 119
		Mr. St. John to Sir J. Pauncefote; reporting anew on President's intentions to occupy Barima Point	B.C. Ap. VII, 119–121

Diplomatic—*continued.*	1887	S. Urbaneja to Mr. St. John; on Venezuelan rights to Barima	B.C. Ap. VII, 119, 120
		S. Urbaneja to Mr. St. John; demanding evacuation by British of area between Orinoco and Pomeroon on pain of suspension of relations	B.C. Ap. VII, 122 V.C., 217 V.C. III, 255–60
		Mr. St. John to Sec. of State; reports Venezuelan Government informed of British consent to erection of lighthouse on Barima Point, but without prejudice	B.C. Ap. VII, 124, 125
		Lord Salisbury to Mr. St. John; instructs demand for evacuation cannot be complied with	B.C. Ap. VII, 125
		S. Urbaneja to Mr. St. John; renews demand for evacuation to Pomeroon, and adds demand for arbitration	B.C. Ap. VII, 126, 127
		Mr. St. John to S. Urbaneja; repudiates charges of bad faith	B.C. Ap. VII, 127
		Mr. St. John to Lord Salisbury; reports Venezuelans demand, not only evacuation, but also arbitration	B.C. Ap. VII, 125, 126
		Mr. St. John to Lord Salisbury; reports Venezuela declines further discussion unless demands for evacuation and arbitration are accepted	B.C. Ap. VII, 127, 128
		Mr. St. John to Lord Salisbury; reports Venezuela has suspended diplomatic relations	B.C. Ap. VII, 128–132 V.C., 217
		Mr. Ouseley Fitzmaurice left by Mr. St. John in charge, on suspension of diplomatic relations	B.C. Ap. VII, 128
		S. Urbaneja to Mr. St. John; recapitulates position and suspends relations	B.C. Ap. VII, 129–132
		Lord Salisbury to Mr. St. John; recapitulates position, and defends notice in "London Gazette" *re* Schomburgk line	B.C. Ap. VII, 132, 133 V.A. III
		S. Andrade, letter of, to Sir H. T. Irving, *re* Tebar and Rodil	V.C. III, 253
		Secretary of State to Governor of British Guiana authorizing concessions and grants within Schomburgk line	B.C.C. Ap., 312
		British Colonial Office to Foreign Office anent Report of Commission of Brazil and Venezuela for delimitation of frontier	B.C.C. Ap., 312
		Granville, Lord, Venezuelan statement that Venezuela had never entertained his proposal	V.C. III, 184
	1890	Arbitration said to have been proposed by Sir A. Clarke and Capt. Lowther	V.C., 217
		S. M. Urbaneja to Lord Salisbury; states his instructions to renew relations	B.C. Ap. VII, 134 V.C., 218
		Lord Salisbury's claim to territory within Schomburgk line	
		Sir T. Sanderson claims within Schomburgk line	V.C., 218

Diplomatic—*continued.*	1890	Foreign Office to S. Urbaneja; forwards *pro memoria* of conditions for settlement (insisting on Schomburgk line, but offering arbitration west of that)	B.C. Ap. VII, 135
		S. Urbaneja to Foreign Office; deprecating *pro memoria* and declining conditions as to boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 136–7
		Foreign Office to S. Urbaneja; reply to remarks of S. Urbaneja; again insisting on Schomburgk line, but offering arbitration westward of that	B.C. Ap. VII, 137
		S. Pulido to Foreign Office; announces his appointment as Venezuelan confidential agent *re* boundary matter	B.C. Ap. VII, 138
		S. Pulido to Foreign Office; memorandum on boundary, proposing intervention by United States and a mutual survey of disputed area	B.C. Ap. VII, 138–9 V.C., 219 V.C. III, 284
		Foreign Office to S. Pulido; declining his proposals, and suggesting withdrawal of certain recent Venezuelan decrees	B.C. Ap. VII, 141 V.C., 219
		S. Pulido to Foreign Office; announcing his return to Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VII, 141
	1893	Michelena on growth of British claims ..	V.C. III, 297, 298
		S Michelena to Lord Rosebery, forwarding *pro memoria* for resumption of diplomatic relations, and especially settlement of boundary by reversion to *status quo* of 1850, followed by joint commission of enquiry, with appeal to a judicial arbiter	B.C. Ap. VII, 141–2 V.C., 219 V.C. III, 286
		Lord Rosebery to S. Michelena, acknowledging *pro memoria*, stipulating for amendments of its proposal, but declining *status quo* of 1850	B.C. Ap. VII, 142–3 V.C., 219 V.C. III, 287–9 V.A., 122
		S. Michelena to Lord Rosebery; deprecating British attitude, again urging full arbitration and denying Venezuelan breach of arrangement of 1850	B.C. Ap. VII, 144–6 V.C. Ap., 290–4
		Lord Rosebery's reply to arguments of S. Michelena	V.C. III, 294
		S. Michelena on change of British view as to nature of Schomburgk line	V.C. III, 297, 298
		S. Michelena, further arguments of, in favour of arbitration	V.C. III, 294–304
		Senor Michelena on proposals of Rosebery, Lord, in 1886	V.C. III, 298
		Michelena, final letter of, to Lord Rosebery	V.C. III, 302–4
	1895	Lord Salisbury to Sir Julian Pauncefote, on British claim	V.C.C. III, 287–9 V.A., 123
	1896	Mr. Olney to Sir Julian Pauncefote ..	V.A., 63
Diplomatic History of America		By Harrisse	V.C.C., 117
Director-General. *See under* GOVERNORS, DUTCH.			
Directory of Colony of Essequibo and Demerara	1762–5	Giving boundary to Amakuru R.	B.C. Ap. II, 111, 118, 212, 213; VII, 164, 165

Discovery, Rights by. [*See*, for facts as to discovery in present case, *under* EXPLORATION.]			
		Absolute right by, repudiated by—	
		Argentine Republic	B.C., 151-2
		Portugal	B.C., 152
		Great Britain	B.C., 152-3
		United States of America	B.C., 153
		Set up by Dutch (1664) as a right in Charter to West India Company	V.A., 194
		by England	V.A., 193
		by Russ (in Alaska)	V.A., 194
		by Spain and Portugal	V.A., 194
		A good source of title in North America..	V.A., 186
		Application of, in case of Caroline Islands	V.A., 232
		of New Netherlands	V.A., 222
		Requirement of occupation after	V.A., 199
		Occupation (intention of) requires tangible expression	V A., 201
		Question of reasonable period required to perfect	V.A., 228
		Title of second comer in competition with	V.A. I, 199; II, 723-5
		Opinion of text writers as to rights conferred by	B.C., 150, 151
		Marshall, C.J.	V.A., 189
		Hume	V.A., 191
		Wheaton	V.A., 194
		Vattel	V.A., 199
		Westlake	V.A., 204
		Twiss, V.A.	V.A., 210
		Hall on tests of effective occupation after	V.A., 202
		Of coast by Columbus (1498)	V.C., 35
		Of all America by Spaniards	V.C., 36
		Claims by Spain on ground of	B.C., 151 V.C.C., 35 V.A., 177-238
		Alleged to be completed by Spain in Guiana	V.A., 198
		Applicable to Guiana as a unit	V.A., 213
		A basis of the Venezuelan claim	B.C., 123 B.A., 3 V.C., 221, 229
		No sufficient ground for right to disputed territory	B.A., 6 V.A., 196
		Alleged concessions in British Case as to rights by	V.A., 182-4
	1703	Lapse of Spanish title by, recognised by Delisle's map (Mallet-Prevost)	V.C.C. II, 287

Discovery—*continued.*	1844	S. Fortique on rights of Spain by	B.C., 123 B.C. Ap. VII, 86
		Bearing of, Lord Aberdeen's view ..	B.C., 124 B.C. Ap. VII, 88
	1876	S. Calcano on rights of Spain by	B.C. Ap. VII, 91
	1884	Lord Aberdeen on Spain's alleged rights by	B.C. Ap. VII, 89
Disputed Area		Alleged limits of	V.A., 90-1
	1886	Question as to Venezuelan right to arrest in	B.C. Ap. VII, 118
		Lord Rosebery's proposal to define, as lying between the Rojas and the Granville lines	B.C. Ap. VII, 116
	1887	S. Urbaneja claims that only between Pomeroon and Essequibo is	B.C. Ap. VII, 126
		Lord Salisbury's reference to British proposal (1886) for definition of (as between the Rojas and Granville lines of 1881)	B.C. Ap. VII, 133
	1890	Survey of, by mixed Venezuelan and British commission, proposed by Señor Pulido	B.C. Ap. VII, 139
		Lord Rosebery on British view as to definition of	B.C. Ap. VII, 143
	1893	S. Michelena on Venezuelan view as to ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 145
Districts named from rivers		(*e.g.*, Berbice, Demerara and Essequibo as names of districts)	B.C., 7
Divina Pastora. *See under* MISSIONS, SPANISH.			
Dixon, G. G...	1894	Account of journey from Morawhana up Cuyuni	V.C. III, 249–353
		On difficulties of Cuyuni	V.C., 31
Doe *v.* Campbell		Quoted on definite boundaries being required by adverse holders	V.A , 371
Doensen, Jan	1663	Mentioned in connection with Pomeroon Colony	B.C.C. Ap., 41
	1664	Selection of land at Browershoek on Essequibo by	B.C. Ap. I, 162 V.C. II, 35
Does, van der	1599	Dutch Armada of	V.A., 262
Donacq, Jaques	1740–1	Postholder on upper Essequibo (succeeded van der Burg)	B.C. Ap. II, 32, 35 B.C. Ap. VII, 159–60
Doorn, Abram van, Councillor	1754	Allowed to cut timber on Waini but not on Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. II, 92
Dost, Frederic	1761–5	Postholder at Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 164–5, 176
Dowacaima Fall	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 26
Drio Indians	1843	At sources of Essequibo; visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 54–5
Dudonjon, Jan	1762	A settler sent by Dutch Director-General to Orinoco, but refused permission to land at Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 212–13 V.C. II, 148

Dudonjon—*continued.*	1762	Zeeland Chamber proposes to bring the affair before States-General	B.C. Ap. II, 214
Duke, Rev. John	1834	Letter to Governor on state of Pomeroon..	B.C.C. Ap., 274
	1841	Early supervision of Pomeroon Mission; death of, referred to	B.C. Ap. VI, 116, 117
D'Urban, Governor Sir Benjamin	1824	Abolishes office of Quarter-Master General of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 35
		Proclamation revising military laws ..	V.C.C. III, 169
	1827	On the boundary	B.C.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 39
		Letter to Earl Bathurst on aboriginal Indian affairs	B.C. Ap. VI, 38
		Letter to Viscount Goderich on Crown Lands	B.C. Ap. VI, 39 V.C., 166
	1828	His map of the Crown Lands of the Colony	B.C. Ap. VI, 39 *V.C. Atlas*, 78
	1830	Sanctions establishment of Bartica Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 43
	1831	Letter to Viscount Goderich on conviction for murder of Indian, Billy Williams	B.C. Ap. VI, 40
Dutch Action in Guiana..		Occupation and policy	B.C., 15
		Venezuelan conception of, questioned ..	B.C.C., 35
		Alleged low motives of	V.C., 99
		Basis of, found in truce of 1609	B.C C., 33
		Dutch settlement and control	B.A., 25–6
		Control of Orinoco mouth by	B.C., 13
		Enterprise in interior	B.C., 14
	1581	Renunciation of sovereignty of Spain ..	B.C., 21
	1604	Don Maldonado Barnuevo's letter to King of Spain on great spread of Dutch influence throughout Coast of Terra Firma and on weakness of Spain to resist this	B.C. Ap. I, 1–7
	1613	Settlements of, known from Spanish sources	B.C., 22 B.C. Ap. I, 31–2
	1614	Settlements of, known from Spanish sources	B.C., 22 B.C. Ap. I, 36–8
		Raid by Dutch on Trinidad	B.C., 22 B.C. Ap. I, 37–8
	1615	Navigation of Orinoco by Dutch, known to Spaniards	B.C., 22 B.C. Ap. I, 40–2
	1621–48	Control of Coast of Guiana by, to Trinidad	B.C., 12
	1629	Sack of S. Thomé	B.C., 12 B.C. Ap. I, 70
	1631	Dutch reported to be increasing on Amazon and Coast of Guiana	B.C.C. Ap., 20–22
	1634	Dutch settled in Essequibo and Tobago and in practical command of Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 10

Dutch Action—*continued.*	1637	They sack St. Thomé and carry off the Blessed Sacrament	B.C., 12 B.C. Ap. I, 88, 91, 110, 115, 124 B.C.C. Ap., 11
		Raid by Dutch on Trinidad	B.C., 12 B.C. Ap. I, 94
	1638	Access to all parts in	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 126
	1640	Council of the Indies affirms that the Dutch had taken possession of the best positions and posts in Trinidad and Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 17
		Escovar reports Dutch assaults on Spanish in Trinidad	B.C.C. Ap , 16
		The Dutch had recently four times raided Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 15
	1653	Dutch reported by Mendoza almost to have driven the Spaniards from Guayana and Trinidad	B.C.C. Ap., 22
	1656	Dutch colonization in Guiana stimulated by expulsion from Brazil by Portuguese	B.C., 27
	1657	Rights of Zeeland Chamber in Guiana ..	B.C.C. Ap., 26
	1659	Dutch in possession in Essequibo, Demerara, Pomeroon and Corentin, as well as "landwards in Province of Moruka"	B.C.C. Ap., 29
	1674–1700	Expansion of the Dutch summarised ..	B.C.C., 59, 60
	1676	Presence of the Dutch in Guiana from Amazon to Orinoco, reported to Spanish Council of War	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 176-8
	1693	Complete control of trade by Dutch on coast of Province of Venezuela	B.C.C. Ap., 46–7
	1700	Alleged position of Dutch in Guiana summed up	V.C., 91
	1700–25	Expansion of Dutch in Guiana summarised	B.C.C., 66, 67
	1718	Seat of Dutch Government removed from Kijkoveral	B.C., 33
	1722	Report by Maurain Saincterre on agricultural development on Essequibo to Barima	B.C., 33 B.C. Ap. I, 252–3
	1725–1803	Dutch weakness and Spanish control, chapter on	V.C., 127–134
	?1739	San Felipe refers to "the Dutch on the mainland so near to the principal mouth of the Orinoco, with large populations, and fortifications, and are gradually approaching nearer"	B.C.C. Ap., 181
		San Felipe declares power of Dutch along coast west to Caracas	B.C.C. Ap., 184
	1745	Dutch alliance with Caribs, Father Gumilla on	B.C., 37 B.C. Ap. III, 84–86
	1745–61	Spread of Dutch cultivation in Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C., 36 B.C. Ap. II, 129; VII, 193, 195–6
	1748	Encouragement of trade by Spanish with Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 56 V.C., 112 V.C. II, 101

Dutch Action—*continued.*	1750	Dutch administration contrasted with Spanish	B.C., 37
	1753	Director-General states that soon all the coast lands will have been granted	B.C., 36 B.C. Ap. II, 77
	1758	Dutch exploration of Parime R. (Rio Branco)	B.C.C. Ap., 199
		"The Dutch advancing and gaining territory, while we are under orders to withdraw the Missions from those places at the Cuyuni" (Father Bisbal)	B.C.C. Ap., 199
		Dutch advance from Cuyuni complained of by Provisional Commandant of Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 150
		Dutch residents on Tucupo, Capi, and Paraman (de la Garriga)	B.C., 48 B.C. Ap. II, 147
		Dutchman said by Commandant of Guayana to be resident on Island of Curamacuru	B.C., 48 B.C. Ap. II, 150
	1766 –68	Dutch residents on Barima	B.C., 48 B.C. Ap. III, 131–2, 167
	1767	Resident in Barima and Aruka, probably in Koriabo	B.C., 51 B.C. Ap. VII, 209–11, 214 217–18, 236–7
	1769	Dutch residents on Aguirre	B.C., 48–81 B C. Ap. IV, 20 B.A., 129
		Other Dutch families close to the mouth of Curamo	B.C., 48 B.C. Ap. IV, 28
	1770	Extent of cultivation by	B.C., 56
	1789	"The first plantations of the Dutch are . . . . on the rivers Apongara and Cosacura (*i.e.*, Wenamu and Ekereku on Cuyuni)"	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. V, 109
	1799	Cultivation had extended to Pomeroon ..	B.C., 56 B.C. Ap. V, 170
"Dutchman's Place" at Koriabo (Barima)		= Schomburgk's "Place of the last white man" = *Hierena. q.v.*	
"Dutchman's Place" on Morawhana.	1897	Tradition of	B.C. Ap. VII, 216, 218, 236
Duvotenay, T.	1839	Map by	*V.C.C. Atlas*, 18
Duynenburg, Old	1759	In Cuyuni, a Company's estate now allotted to private holders	B.C. Ap. II, 175
Dye Trade. *See also under* TRADE, DUTCH.			
		Carried on by Dutch with Indians. . ..	B.C., 18
		Dye stores on Massaruni and Cuyuni, alleged to be Indian	V.A. II, 414
	1599	Mentioned as one of the chief products of the country	B.C. Ap. I, 22
	1646	Store for, at Fort Kijkoveral	B.C. Ap. I, 131
	1656 –7	This trade a Company's monopoly.. ..	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. I, 139, 143 V.C. II, 31

Dye Trade—*continued.*	1671	Craft wanted to increase Company's trade in	B.C. Ap. I, 173
	1672	Dye collected from Essequibo on the Demerara River	B.C.C. Ap., 45
	1679	Carried on in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. I, 182 V.C., 85 V.C. II, 38
	1683	Complaint of the low price of the dye ..	V.C. II, 43
	1684	Supply of dye from Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C. II, 45
	1685	That in Pomeroon reserved for Company..	B.C. Ap. I, 189 V.C. II, 53
	1686	From high up in Massaruni	B.C., 31, 81 B.C. Ap. I, 202 B.A., 40
	1699	A dye store on the Upper Cuyuni.. ..	B.C., 31, 81
		Proclamation against trade in by private persons	B.C.C. Ap., 58
		Carried on at the Fort	B.C. Ap. I, 215
	1699–1701	Many references in Kijkoveral Diary to this trade from Mahaicony, Wakepo, and the Essequibo Rivers	B.C.C. Ap., 47–158 *passim*
	1707	The Company's Posts at Pomeroon, Wakepo and at Mahaicony and Demerara, spoken of as dye stores	B.C. Ap. VII, 155
	1717	The trade reserved for the Company ..	B.C. Ap. I, 248
	1731	The most valuable object of trade from the Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. II, 14
	1737	Importance of the trade from the upper Essequibo	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 24–5
		The trade from Wakepo and Moruka said to be falling off	B.C. Ap. II, 25 V.C. II, 89
	1753	The trade to be encouraged	B.C. Ap. II, 77
	1763	Carried on at Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 227
		No longer carried on with Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. II, 226–7
	1839–40	Dye much cultivated in Pomeroon ..	B.C, Ap. VI, 88, 91, 105
E.			
Ebeni Ck. (Barama R.) ..	1844	McClintock visits and investigates alleged case of homicide among Indians of	B.C. Ap. VI, 134–5
		Captain Manwaiko living in	B.C. Ap. VI, 134–5
Edmondstone, Charles ..	1810–13	Protector of Indians for Demerara R. ..	B.C. Ap. V, 204 B.C.C. Ap., 267
	1816	In praise of the Macusi Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 269
	1823	Proposal for a Company of half-bred Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 34–5

Efeerocoona, Santa Anna ..	1834	Calls himself "Chief of the Arawaaks," his petition against grant for Santa Rosa Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 58
Eijffel, F.	1779–80	Postholder at Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 173, 177
Ekereku Mountains ..		Schomburgk on height of	B.C. Ap. VII, 29
Ekereku Ck. (Cuyuni) ..	1891	Venezuelan gold prospecting camp at ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 252
	1892	British post at, British constable resident at	B.C. Ap. VI, 260 B.A., 50
Ekranabua itabo		Between Waini and Barima	B.C., 9 *B.C. Atlas*, 1
El Dorado, City of	1597	Sought by Berrio in vain	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. I, 14
	1600	Conquest of	V.C.C. III, 1
	1602	Letter of Amaya on conquest of	V.C.C. III, 1
	1608	de Borja, on futility and viciousness of Berrio's search for	B.C.C. Ap., 7-8
	1620	The name used by King of Spain for mainland Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 9
	1750	"Which is now regarded as fabulous" (Spanish Official Report)	B.C.C. Ap., 190
	1755	Alvarado's suggestion as to origin of fable of	B.C. Ap. II, 107
	1771	Description of, given to Centurion by an Indian	B.C. Ap. IV, 96-7
Eliot, E. C., Clerk to Government Agent		Declarations of	B.C. Ap. VII, 214
Elizabeth, Queen	1580	View on Spanish title to Indies	B.C., 153
Ellicot *v.* **Pearl**		10 Peters 441; quotation from	V.A., 207
Emancipation Act	1833	Passed Aug. 24, providing for freedom of all slaves after 1840	V.C., 174
	1838	Ruinous results of	V.C. III, 326
	1839	Left the Indians as a most the only labourers	B.C. Ap. VII, 2
	1842	Rodway on effect of in	V.C., 175
Entradas		Description of	V.C., 153 V.C.C. III, 107
Equities of the Case ..		Meaning of	V.A., 23
Escobar, or Escovar, Diego Lopez de, Governor of the Province of Guayana	1634	Patent by King of Spain to, as Governor for 5 years of Trinidad and of Province of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 17
	1636	Assumed government	B.C.C. Ap., 15
		Attack on Dutch in Tobago, who then settled in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. I, 78, 83, 85 V.C. II, 21
	1637	Reports taking of Santo Thomé by the Dutch	B.C. Ap. I, 88
		Letter to King of Spain by	B.C. Ap. I, 85

Escobar—*continued.*	1638	Appeals for help to Caracas	B.C. Ap. I, 101
		Appeals for assistance against Dutch to Governor of New Kingdom of Guayana and receives it	B.C.C. Ap., 11–15
	1640	Petitions for removal from Governorship of Guayana on account of bad health	B.C.C. Ap., 18
		To King of Spain, defending his conduct..	B.C.C. Ap., 15–17
		Fails to dislodge Dutch from Amakuru ..	B.C.C., 36
		Blamed for failure of expedition sent from the "New Kingdom" for relief of St. Thomé and to dislodge the Dutch from Amakuru and Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 13, 15
	1641	Royal Cedula ordering inquiry into conduct of, as Governor	B.C.C. Ap., 19–20
Espinosa, Don G de ..	1740–46	Governor of Cumana ordered to fortify Orinoco	B.C. Ap. III, 7
	1743	Surveys Fajardo and Angostura for fortifications	B.C. Ap. III, 14, 33
		Report on mines of Guayana	V.C.C. III, 47
		Report of	V.C. III, 369–372
Essequibo		The term used of the River, the Colony, and as of the District	B.C., 7
Essequibo (Colony of) ..	1621	Alleged existence of, before this date ..	B.C., 24 V.C.C., 39 V.C.C. II, 58–62
		Definite establishment in this year ..	B.C., 12 B.C. Ap. I, 44–7
	1626	First actual record of Dutch establishment	V.C., 69 V.C. II, 18 B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 62–3
	1626–48	Alleged commercial character of Dutch settlement	V.C.C. II, 71–4
	1637	Fortification of	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 84, 107
	1638	Fortification of	B.C., 25 B.C.Ap., I, 99, 103, 115, 117
	1644	Fort first mentioned under name of Kijkoveral	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 130
	1648	Settlement said to be confined to trading place of Kijkoveral	V.C.C., 21 V.A. II, 395
	1653	Monopoly of trade by Zeeland Chamber ..	B.C.C. Ap. 25
	1657	Additional vessels equipped for	B.C. Ap. I, 145 B.C.C. Ap. 26–7
		Alleged date of first arrival of actual settlers	V.A. II, 395
	1658	Commissary appointed to act under Governor Adriænsen	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 146
		Colonists for, despatched from Holland ..	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 146

Essequibo (Colony of)—*continued.*	1659	Pedro de Viedma on the Dutch establishment established more than 30 years	B.C. Ap. I, 159
	1662	Diary of voyage of "heads of families" to	B.C. Ap. I, 59–62
	1664	Selection of land by "free colonists" ..	B.C. Ap. I, 162 V.C. II, 35 V.A. II, 396
	1665–6	The colony occupied by the English, but recaptured by the Dutch	B.C., 13, 28 B.C. Ap. I, 166–170
		Described by Gunter	V.C.C. III, 12
	1668	Alleged offer of the colony to the Walcheren cities	V.C., 81
	1670	Taken over by Zeeland Chamber	V.C., 81
		Handed back to West India Company ..	B.C. Ap. I, 192 V.C. II, 57
	1670–8	Prosperity of, in spite of war	B.C.C., 57
	1672	Agreement with Berbice as to possession of the Demerara River, and as to certain Berbice cargoes seized by Essequibo in the Moruka	B.C.C. Ap. 45
	1674	Alleged insignificance of colony	V.C., 84
		Mentioned in charter of new West India Company	B.C. Ap. I, 174 V.C., 56–7
		Postholders (outliers), already established	B.C., 30 B.C. Ap. I, 175
	1689	Colony put in state of defence	B.C. Ap. I, 210–11 V.C. II, 62–3 B.C.C., 60
	1691	Alleged weakness of the colony	V.C., 89
	1691–1786	Extracts from Muster Rolls of	B.C. Ap. VII, 149–175
	1699–1701	Diary of Commandeur .. .. .. [extracts]	B.C.C., 61 B.C. Ap. I, 214
	1701	Military division of colony	B.C., 31 B.C. Ap. I, 222–224 V.C., 97
	1701, 3	Muster Roll in	B.C. Ap. VII, 152–3 V.C. II, 67, 70
	1701	Described by Dutch authorities as "this growing colony"	B.C.C., 63 B.C. Ap. I, 222
	1725	Alleged extent of colony	V.C., 98
	1725–1803	Alleged scarcity of colonists in	V.C., 109
	1733	European populatien of colony said to have been but 200	V.C., 127
	1735	Alleged to be date from which the real growth of the colony commenced	V.A. II, 400
	1747	Proposed inquiry into limits of the colony	B.C. Ap. II, 51 V.C. II, 99
	1762	Proposal for survey of the colony as far as Orinoco, by Van Bercheyck	B.C. Ap. II, 215

Essequibo (Colony of)—*continued.*	1762	Register of the colony	B.C. Ap. II, 212; VII, 164
	1763	Register of the colony	B.C. Ap. II, 223
		The colony described by Diguja	B.C. Ap. III, 62, 63 V.C. II, 341
	1764	Register of the colony	B.C. Ap. III, 118 V.C. II, 159
	1765	Register of the colony	B.C. Ap. VII, 165
	1769	Orders for Burgher troops of colony ..	V.C. II, 187
		Report on means of defence of colony ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 36 V.C. II, 204
	1770	Centurion recommends destruction of Dutch colony	B.C. Ap. IV, 73
	1775	Report on defence of the colony by Engineer v. Heneman	B.C. Ap. IV, 166 V.C. II, 224
	1777	Dutch of Essequibo reported by Don Augustin Crame to be without desire to extend boundaries	B.C. Ap. IV, 179
	1781	Register of plantations of the colony ..	V.C. II, 238
		Capture of the colony by British, under Captain Ed. Thompson	B.C., 17 B.C. Ap. V, 1 V.C. II, 237
	1782	French occupation of the colony	B.C., 17
	1783	Dutch re-occupation of the colony.. ..	B.C., 17
	1784	Secret resolutions of the Provincial Estates of Holland as to defence of the colony	B.C. Ap. V, 24
	1785–6	Journal of Commandeur of Essequibo ..	B.C. Ap. V, 36, 41
	1788	Described by Marmion	V.C.C. III, 113
	1789	Journal of Commandeur of Essequibo (extracts)	B.C. Ap. V, 72
	1790	Diary of Commandeur of Essequibo (extracts)	B.C. Ap. V, 78
		Extent of cultivation in the colony ..	B.C. Ap. V, 79 V.C. II, 243
	1796–1802	The colony occupied by British	B.C., 17 B.C. Ap. V, 163 V.C., 58
	1796	Diary of English Governor (extracts) ..	B.C. Ap. V, 163
	1802	Colony restored to Dutch by Treaty of Amiens	B.C., 17, 62 V.C., 58
	1803	Proposed charter for the colony	B.C. Ap. V, 182 V.C. III, 43
		One of the chief and most important pillars and supports of the Batavian Republic	B.C.C. Ap., 260
		Report on state of the colony by Courts of Policy and Justice	B.C.C. Ap., 258, 261
		Extension of settlements, especially on coast west of Essequibo, including Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 259
		Suggestion to unite the colony with that of Demerara	B.C.C. Ap., 260

Essequibo (Colony of)—*continued.*]	1803	The colony re-occupied by the British ..	B.C., 17 V.C., 58
		The colony united with Demerara ..	V.C., 174
	1814	The united colony ceded to Great Britain	B.C., 17 V.C., 58 V.C. III, 47 V.A., 6
	1815	Barracks built at Capoey on Arabian Coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 2
	1824	Militia Regulations for	V.C.C. III, 169
	1826	Parochial divisions of	V.C.C. III, 172
	1838	Decline of cultivation in	V.C.C. III, 178
	1850	Fiscal districts of	V.C.C. III, 185
	1856	Districts and divisions of	V.C.C. III, 186
Essequibo River.			
		GEOGRAPHICAL:	
		Basin of, defined	B.C., 8
		Basin of Upper, alleged to be shut off both from the Lower Essequibo and from the Massaruni	V.C., 34
		Rapids in upper river described	B.C.C., 20
		Path to, from Demerara	B.C.C., 20
		"Essequibo, the corner of"; *i.e.*, the bend made by Essequibo, where it is joined by the Massaruni	B.C.C. Ap., 75
		HISTORICAL:	
		Nature of early Spanish voyages to (1591 [7 ?]—1619)	V.C., 42–3 B.C.C., 31
		Alleged early settlement of Spaniards in .	B.C., 21, 23–4 B.C. Ap. I, 19, 20 V.C., 42–3 V.C.C., 4–5, 35–6 B.A., 10 V.A., 2
		Effect of early Spanish occupation of ..	V.A., 235
		Alleged early Spanish Post at Kijkoveral on	B.C. Ap. VII, 212 V.C., 43 B.C.C., 31
		Not in the course of Spanish vessels to West Indies	B.C.C., 32
		Boundary on, claimed by Venezuela ..	V.A. II, 403
		Left bank of, suggested to be Dutch only to 6th parallel N.	V.A. II, 403
		Venezuelan argument as to Dutch Settlement in	V.A. II, 394–403
		Political control by Dutch in	V.A. II, 476–482
	1499	Alleged entry of, by lieutenants of Columbus	V.C. 35 B.C.C., 29

Essequibo River—*contd.*	1553	Exploration of, by Spaniards, asserted on strength of note on old map (*see* V.C. *Atlas*, p. 76)	V.C., 42
		[denied]	B.C.C., 30
	1591	Spaniards in, according to De Laet ..	V.C., 42
	1596	Intended Spanish town on, according to Keymis	V.C., 42
		Keymis treats, as limit of Spanish travels	V.C., 42
	1597	Visited by Ibarguen (Domingo De Vera)..	B.C. Ap. I, 17 V.C., 43 B.C.C., 31
		Spaniards had been driven out, according to Masham	V.C., 42
	1597–8	Passed by Cabeliau	B.C. Ap. I, 20 V.C. Ap. I, 9
	1608	Fisher reports that the river had been left by Spaniards	V.C., 43
	1615	Alleged Spanish occupation of	V.C., 43, 69, 70 V.C. II, 264 V.A. 3
	1616	Dutch settlement by Captain Groenewegen in Essequibo, and building of Fort Kijkoveral. (*See also under* GROENEWEGEN.)	B.C., 23 B.C. Ap. I, 169
		Colonization of, by Groenewegen, questioned	V.C.C., 36
	1617	Raleigh on Spanish relations with Essequibo	V.C., 43
	1619	Geronimo de Grados, the last of the early Spanish voyagers to the east of the Orinoco, taken prisoner by English and Dutch in Essequibo (Simon's "Noticias")	B.C., 24 B.C.C., 31
		[taken prisoner by English]	V.C.C., 36
	1621	Spaniards already excluded from	B.C.C., 29
	1621–48	Venezuelan allegation that the Dutch had a mere trading post in	V.C.C., 21 V.A. II, 395
	1621	Existence of Dutch Colony before this date asserted by Zeeland Chamber and by Hartsinck [denied]	B.C., 24 V.C.C., 39
		[Burr]	V.C.C. II, 58–62
		Colony of Essequibo definitely established by Dutch	B.C., 12 B.C. Ap. I, 44–47
	1624	Visited and described by certain Dutch "heads of families" in the ship "Pigeon"	B.C. Ap. I, 61
	1626	First actual record of Dutch establishment on	V.C., 69
		Jacob Canyn to return from	B.C. Ap. I, 62
		Johannes Beverlander "to lie" in the river with Van der Goes	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 63
		Lads to be sent out to	B.C. Ap. I, 62 V.C. II, 18
	1626–48	Commercial character of Dutch settlement (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 71–4
	1627	Message to Van der Goes as to Post at ..	B.C. Ap. I, 63–4
		Van Pere's colonists not to come to where the Company has its colony	B.C. Ap. I, 64

Essequibo River—*contd.*	1628	Yacht Armuyden to go to	B.C. Ap. I, 64
	1632	Alleged Dutch decision to abandon ..	V.C., 70 V.C. II, 19
		Dutch ship to trade to	B.C. Ap. I, 72
	1634	Bishop of Puerto Rico refers to Dutch settled in	B.C.C. Ap., 10
	1637	Zeeland Chamber discusses profitableness of	B.C. Ap. I, 75 V.C., 71 V.C. II, 20
		Two kegs of syrup of sugar cane from, handed over to Mr. Segers to make an experiment in reducing it to sugar	B.C. Ap. I, 75 V.C. II, 20 V.A., 220
		Persons engaged to go to	V.C. II, 21
		Dutch Settlements in, recorded in Spanish documents	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 99, 115, 117
		Suggested Spanish attack on	B.C. Ap. I, 84, 86
		"Fort of" (? Kijkoveral) mentioned by Jacques Ousiel	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 84
		Dutch from Tobago leaving for	B.C. Ap. I, 78
		Strong fortification of Dutch in	B.C. Ap. I, 107
	1638	Fort of (=Kijkoveral) mentioned in Spanish documents as the place where the Sacred Host carried off from S. Thomé by the Dutch was kept	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 99, 115, 117
		Dutch in; Escovar pretends to order Spanish troops to dislodge	B.C.C. Ap., 12–14
		Population and a good fort at	B.C. Ap. I, 103
	1642	Cargoes made up for	B.C. Ap. I, 129
	1644	Fort Kijkoveral first mentioned by name..	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 130
	1645	Commissioners report on trade in ..	B.C. Ap. I, 131 V.C. II, 27
	1648	Settlement in said to have been confined to trading place of Kijkoveral	V.C.C., 21 V.A. II, 395
		The river said to have been western boundary at this date	V.A., 3
	1653	Reservation of trade to, by Zeeland Chamber	B.C.C. Ap., 25
	1657	Progress so great that the three cities equip additional vessel for	B.C. Ap. I, 145 B.C.C. Ap., 26–27
		Alleged to be date of first arrival of actual settlers in	V.A. II, 395
	1658	Commissary appointed to act under Governor	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 146
		Colonists for, despatched from Holland ..	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap, I, 146
		Governor Aert Adriaensen Groenewegen, of	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 146
	1659	According to Pedro de Viedma, besides two new large Dutch settlements 20 leagues to windward of the Orinoco, there was "the fort of Essequibo, which had been founded more than 30 years" at a distance of "12 leagues from the New Settlements"	B.C. Ap. I, 159

Essequibo River—*contd.*	1662	Diary of voyage of "Heads of Families" to	B.C. Ap. I, 59–62
	1664	Jan Doensen selects land at Browershoeck for the erection of a regular sugar mill	B.C. Ap. I, 162 V.C. II, 35
		Doensen's said to have been the first "free plantation" in	V.A. II, 396
	1665–6	The colony occupied by the English ..	B.C., 13, 28 B.C. Ap. I, 166–170
	1666	Recaptured by the Dutch	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap., 170
	1669	Zeeland Chamber receives ship from, bringing 50,000 or 60,000 lbs. sugar, and 20,000 letter wood, the produce of the colony	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. I, 171 B.C.C., 57
		Number of slaves in	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. I, 167
	1680–3	Indians of the Essequibo, Cuyuni and Massaruni at war with the Akawois of further inland. Efforts of the Dutch traders to stop this war	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap. I, 183 V.C. II, 41
	1681	Area of cultivation on	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 185
	1685	Resolution to throw open	B.C. Ap. I, 189, 192 V.C. II, 53
	1686	Dutch pacification of Indians of	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap. I, 202-206
	1699	Dutch coastguard at mouth of the river	B.C.C. Ap., 51, 7, 79
		Fish salted high up on the river	B.C. Ap. I, 217 B.C.C. Ap., 67
		Dutch trade on the upper river by Dutch negro traders	B.C.C. Ap., 66–7
	1700	Dutch trade on upper river by negro traders	B.C.C. Ap., 85, 91, 7, 105, 114, 119
	1700–1725	River said to have been settled only to Falls	B.C. Ap. I, 233 V.C., 97
	1714	Dutch exploration toward sources of river	B.C. Ap. I, 238–9
	1718	The Commandeur's residence, Het Huis Nabij, at Cartabo	B.C., 33
	1721–33	Trade from the upper river	B.C. Ap. VII, 179
	1722	Report by Maurain Saincterre on agricultural potentialities of	B.C., 33 B.C. Ap. I, 252–3
	1723	Armed boats sent above the Falls of the river to watch the Maganout Indians	B.C. Ap. I, 253
		Alleged military weakness..	V.C., 127
	1726	Trade in upper river by Company ..	B.C. Ap. II, 3
		Commandeur visits above the Falls ..	B.C. Ap. II, 6
		The Falls reported very dangerous ..	B.C. Ap. II, 6 V.C. II, 81
		The upper river a valuable fishing ground of the Company	B.C. Ap. II, 6, 7 V.C. II, 81
		Commandeur advises against extension of plantations above the Falls	B.C. Ap. II, 6, 7

Essequibo River—*contd.*	1732	Jacobus van der Burgh sent to trade up the river for six months	B.C. Ap. II, 15, 16
	1735	Van den Burgh, the Company's trader, high up on, given a fixed salary	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 21, 22
	1737	This trader spoken of as Postholder ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 158
		Post had been established on the upper river to extend Company's trade to Amazon	B.C. Ap. II, 24
		Importance of trade in dye and slaves	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 24, 25
	1738	New fort on Flag Island	V.C., 107 V.C. II, 89
	1739	Horstman's expedition up the Essequibo and Rupununi	B.C. Ap. II, 30, 36 V.C. II, 91–2
		San Felipe declares the Dutch strongly garrisoned in	B.C.C. Ap. 185
	1740–41	Jacques Donacq Postholder at Arinda ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 159–160
	1740	Tendency of colony to shift lower down the estuary	V.A. II., 400–402
	1743	Seat of Government moved from Cartabo to Flag (Fort) Island	B.C., 35
	1746	The open country up the river visited by Company's miners	B.C. Ap. II, 47
		The Indians of the upper river at war with each other and with the neighbouring Portuguese	B.C. Ap. II, 47
	1747	Two Company's rovers murdered by Indians high up the river	B.C. Ap. II, 52
	1748	Trade of Spanish with the colony encouraged by Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 56 V.C., 112 V.C. II, 101
	1748–50	The upper river closed to traffic, except through Postholders, on account of bad conduct of traders	B.C. Ap. II, 55 B.C.C., 74
	1749	Report of a volcano on the Siparuni ..	B.C. Ap. II, 63
	1750	Adriaan Spoors acting Commandeur ..	B.C., 40
		Dutch traders on the upper river	B.C. Ap. II, 64
		Jan Stok dealt with for offence at Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 64–5
		Postholder reports the Maganouts attacking other Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 71
		Post to be moved to Rupununi, specially to control Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 66, 71
		Spanish official report on the colony and on communication with it from Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 193–5
		Report on, by Gravesande	B.C. Ap. II, 66 V.C. II, 105
		Expedition up, sent by Acting Commandeur after runaways	B.C. Ap. II, 69–79
	1752	Runaway negroes reported near Arinda ..	B.C. Ap. II, 76
	1753	Dutch traders murdered at head of the river	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. II, 88

Essequibo River—*cont'd.*	1753	Caribs offer services to Dutch against Wapianas of the Rupununi	B.C. Ap. II, 89
	1755	The upper river closed to trade by Dutch Court of Justice	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. II, 105
		Alleged murder in upper river by Marchal investigated by Dutch Court of Justice	B.C. 86 B.C. Ap. II, 104-5, 123-7
		Indians summoned from upper river before Court of Justice	B.C. Ap. II, 104–5
		Report by Alvarado on the connection of the Cuyuni with the Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 108, 113–4
		Report on the colony by Alvarado ..	B.C. Ap. II, 116–118
		Alvarado reports the river "populated on either side to the distance of 30 leagues from the mouth"	B.C. Ap. II, 116
		Alvarado reports it explored by Dutch for a distance taking 45 days' journey	B.C. Ap. II, 116
	1756	References to the Post on upper river ..	B.C. Ap. II, 129
	1757	Right to trade in upper river still reserved by Court of Justice	B.C.C. Ap., 197
	1758	Slave trade from upper river	B.C.C. Ap., 198
		De la Garriga refers to Dutch trade route up Essequibo and Rupununi to River Negro	B.C. Ap. II, 147
	1759	Essequibo, with all its rivers, claimed as Dutch	V.C. II, 135
	1760	Said to be called Araunama by Arawaks ..	V.C. II, 140
		Post maintained at Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 185
	1768	Everything well at Arinda..	B.C. Ap. II, 221
		The Post intended to control trade in the interior	B.C. Ap. II, 227; III, 105
		Director-General arranges (with approval of Zeeland Chamber) for expedition for upper part, above Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 222
	1764	The Essequibo Caribs aid the Dutch in slave revolt	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 227
		The river said to be unexplored a few days above Arinda	B.C. Ap. III, 108
		Source of the river to be discovered ..	B.C. Ap. III, 107
		Arinda Postholder to arrest all strangers in the river and its tributaries	B.C. Ap. III, 112
		Arinda Postholder to protect all Indians in	B.C. Ap. III, 112
		Formerly sugar plantation above Fall in..	B.C. Ap. III, 111
		Post to be moved further up	B.C. Ap. III, 117
	1765	Non-appearance of Owl of, remarked by Director-General	B.C. Ap. III, 126
		Indians in, held at peace by Postholder ..	B.C. Ap. III, 120
		Indians undertake to arrest strangers in ..	B.C. Ap. III, 120
	1767	Caribs occupy by permission	B.C. Ap. III, 157

Essequibo River—*contd.*	1767	The upper river protected by Caribs against other nations	B.C. Ap. III, 148, 157
		Dutch difficulty of protecting	B.C. Ap. III, 160 V.C. II, 174
		Amsterdam interpretation of rivers subordinate to the colony	B C. Ap. III, 147
	1768	Protestant soldiers required for the colony	B.C. Ap. III, 176 V.C. II, 176
		Postholder at Arinda reported as energetic	B.C. Ap. III, 176
	1769	Inaccessibility admitted by Spanish official	B.C., 55 B.C. Ap. IV, 49, 52, 55, 59
		Erroneous Spanish notion of course of the river	B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 55, 62, 65, 70, 71
		Dutch limited to, according to Spanish depositions	B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 55, 58, 62, 65
		Director-General explains rumours of French at sources of river	B.C. Ap. IV, 1
		Caribs ask leave to attack intruders in river	B.C. Ap. IV, 7
		Mention of the Colony and its appurtenant rivers in the Dutch Remonstrance	B.C. Ap. IV, 29, 33
		Reinforcements sent by the Company to the colony	B.C. Ap. IV, 28, 29, 39
		Enumeration by Zeeland Chamber of Forts and Posts of the colony	B.C. Ap. IV, 36, 37
		Garrison of	V.C. II, 207
		Forts and artillery at	V.C. II, 209
		Provisional instructions to troops at ..	V.C. II, 187
		Specific claim in Remonstrance to whole basin of Essequibo river with Cuyuni	B.C., 54 B.C. Ap. IV, 29 V.C., 159 V.C. II, 198
		Mention of the Post of Arinda as above the Rupununi	B.C. Ap. IV, 37
	1770	Declared by Spaniards beyond their reach	B.C., 15
		Dutch trade on the 'Sipo, *i.e.*, Essequibo head	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. IV, 78
		Indians from Arinda to be employed against deserters	B.C. Ap. IV, 79
		These Indians respond to this appeal ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 82
	1772	Caribs from the upper river fight for Dutch against rebels	B.C. Ap. IV, 106
	1773	Timber grounds on the river annexed by the plantations	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. IV, 122
	1775	Dutch Post (Cumaka?) on the Essequibo, above Rupununi, reported by the Portuguese travellers Santos and Rodriguez	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
	1777	Decrease of plantations on the river ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 183 V C., 108-9 V.C. II, 232
		Indian chiefs to come twice a year for revels at the fort	B.C. Ap. IV, 185

Essequibo River—*contd.*	1778	Certificate of Dutch allegiance given to Atorai chief from Portuguese frontier	B.C. Ap. IV, 190
		Indians from up the river attend assembly	B.C. Ap. IV, 187
		Engineer sent to survey defences of ..	V.C. II, 233
	1779	Abalos' view of boundaries of	B.C. Ap. IV, 195
	1785	Permit given by Dutch Governor-General to go further above in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. V, 31
		Spaniards arrested and sent out of the colony for entering the river	B.C. Ap. V, 36
	1788	The river described by Marmion	B.C. Ap. V, 53
		River of, between our possessions and those of Dutch, affords access to Missions	V.C. III, 400
	1790	Puente's report; he declares country toward source of Essequibo under full control of Dutch, through Indians	B.C., 16, 82 B.C. Ap. V, 121
		Dutch trading posts at sources of Essequibo reported by Puente	B.C. Ap. V, 121
		Garrisons suggested for the Colony in Dutch Report	B.C. Ap. V, 80 V.C. II, 243
	1797	Portuguese arrested, but given passes to return by the Essequibo to the Portuguese possessions	B.C. Ap. V, 164
	1801	Summary of exports (sugar, rum, cotton, coffee) in 351 ships from	B.C.C. Ap., 261
		Proposal to remove the capital from Fort Island, either to Leguan or to Ituribisi	B.C.C. Ap., 259-60
	1803	A Protector of Indians in Essequibo ..	B.C. Ap. V, 183
	1804	Postholder on the upper river	B.C., 63 B.C. Ap. V, 185-6
		The Essequibo Indians assembled by Protector and presents made to them	B.C. Ap. V, 185 B.C.C. Ap., 262
	1806	Question of removal of capital from Fort Island	B.C.C. Ap., 262
	1807	Disturbances between the Indians, especially Akawois, and the coloured Settlers; Court of Policy approves conciliation of Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 263-4
		Commission sent by Court of Policy up the Essequibo to conciliate the Indians	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. V, 188 B.C.C. Ap., 264
		Postholder of Moruka sent up the Essequibo to conciliate the Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 264
	1808	Timber-cutting in; question as to payment of royalty on	B.C.C. Ap., 265
	1810	Treaty with Carib Chief from high up the River	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. V, 195
	1812	Expedition of Dr. Hancock to the interior by the Essequibo	B.C. Ap. V, 202-3
	1814-50	Settlement in, discussed	V.A. II, 663-5
	1818	Return of Indians in Essequibo, Cuyuni, and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 12, 13
	1820	Exploration up, by Smith and Gullifer, to the Rio Branco	V.C. III, 332

Essequibo River—*contd.*	1823	Timber-cutting in	B.C., 112
	1830	Mr. Armstrong visits up the river as missionary	B.C. Ap. VI, 42
	1831	Country settled to Falls of..	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 41
		British Mission established at Bartica at junction of the Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 46
	1837	Schomburgk discovers sources of.. ..	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VII, 3
		British flag planted by Schomburgk at source of	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
	1839	Sources of, how reached by boundary line (Schomburgk)	B.C. Ap. VII, 5, 6
		British Mission established at Pirara and Urua on the Rupununi	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 65
		Half-breed squatters long resident in the river	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
		Land in, being purchased at high rates ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
		Timber-cutting on the lower river ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
		Postholder's return of Indians in ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
		Civil and criminal jurisdiction of Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks in	B.C. Ap. VI, 65
	1840	The upper river visited by Postholder ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 90
		Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks visits and acts magisterially in	B.C. Ap. VI. 88, 94–6, 101 B.C.C. Ap., 287
		Timber establishments in, and timber vessels loaded in	B.C. Ap. VI, 90, 101, 104 B.C.C. Ap., 289, 292
		Charge of unlicensed timber-cutting on Crown Land	B.C. Ap. VI, 89
		No squatters on the Crown Lands.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 104
		Much land purchased by negroes	B.C. Ap. VI, 104
		Numerous residents on the lower river ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 95
	1841	Residents and woodcutters in	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 108, 115
		The river officially visited by Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 108, 115, 119
		Census in the river taken by Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 119
	1842	Traversed by Schomburgk to Pirara on the Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VII, 38
	1843	Inhabited only by Indians above the rapids	V.C., 172
		Re-traversed by Schomburgk to Pirara on Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VII, 51
		Watershed separating sources of, from Amazon, visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 52, 54
		Indians at sources of the river still using weapons only of Dutch make	B.C. Ap. VII, 54
	1844	The sources of the river never visited before, or after, Schomburgk's discovery	B.C. Ap. VII, 60

Essequibo River—*contd.*	1844	Postholder Baird's list of creeks of the lower Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 297
		Every settlement on the upper river as far as Potaro River visited by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 131
		Settlements and industries..	B.C. Ap. VI, 130 B.C.C. Ap., 298
		Returns of births and deaths	B.C.C. Ap., 297
		Licences for retail spirit shops, guns, &c.	B.C.C. Ap., 297
		As the Fortique line of division	B.C. Ap. VII, 88, 90
	1849–50	Governor Barkly on remains of Dutch occupation on	B.C. Ap. VII, 235
	1850	Report of British Commission as to condition of the Colony	V.C. III, 141
	1851	Census of the County of Essequibo (including Moruka)	V.C. III, 146
	1857	Expedition up the river, in search of gold, by R. N. Brotherson	B.C. Ap. VI, 204
	1871	Population of the County	B.C.C., 124 V.C., 192
	1879	S. de Rojas asserts Venezuelan claim to, as of strict right	B.C. Ap. VII, 96
		Gold mining in	V.C. III, 341
	1880	Description of river by im Thurn	V.C. III, 408–410
	1881	To and up the Rupununi claimed by S. de Rojas	B.C. Ap. VII, 98
	1886	Boundary to, still claimed by Guzman Blanco	V.C. III, 250, 252
	1890	Venezuelan proposal to declare British, conditionally on British declaring Orinoco Venezuelan	B.C. Ap. VII, 139
		The claims of Venezuelan Government to, is one which Spain never asserted	B.C. Ap. VII, 137
	1890–91	Gold mining on	B.C.C., 123
	1891	Census of County of Essequibo, including upper reaches of the river and North-West District	V.C. III, 147, 172, 173
	1897	British jurisdiction on	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
		McTurk on remains of Dutch occupation on	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
	1898	Venezuela claims as far as West Bank of	V.C., 13
		Use of Creole Dutch in District	B.C., 97
		British sympathies of Indians in Upper ..	B.C.C., 26 B.C.C. Ap., 312
		Present gold industry on, ...	B.A., 50
Essequibo Post, Lower. (*The Post on the Upper Essequibo, between the Siparuni and Rupununi, was* ARINDA, *q.v.*)			

Essequibo Post—*continued.*	1803–50	Allegation of single Post near junction of Cuyuni, Massaruni, and Essequibo	V.C., 169
	1808	Wahl Postholder; his suggestions for shifting the Post to site (? now H.M. Penal Settlement) commanding mouths of Essequibo, Cuyuni, and Massaruni Rivers, and for increase of his own authority at, approved by Court of Policy	B.C.C. Ap., 265 V.C., 169–70
		H. C. Wahl, Postholder, salary of, raised	B.C.C. Ap., 264
	1813	H. Cornellissen appointed Assistant Postholder at Massaruni	B.C.C. Ap., 268-9
	1814	Court of Policy arranges for annual allowances to, of Massaruni (and others)	B.C.C. Ap., 269
		Diary of Postholder of, at Massaruni ..	B.C. Ap. V, 227
	1821	Calculation of number of Indians from Upper Essequibo, from Massaruni and from Cuyuni, attached to this Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 19
	1825	Wahl had been Postholder for 18 years ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 35
	1831	Position of the Post 10 miles from mouth of Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
	1836	Post said to have been removed to Ampa about	V.C., 170
		Letter dated from Ampa by Postholder Richardson	B.C. Ap. VI, 59
	1837–44	The Postholder, Derrick Falant, of the Post on the Boerasiri, a small tributary of the Lower Essequibo, allowed to live at Fort Island, which was thus an additional Post (on the Lower Essequibo); the regular Post being still at Ampa	B.C. Ap. VI, 25, 104, 130
		Post at Fort Island..	B.C. Ap. VI, 25, 62, 86, 88, 90-1, 96, 104, 130 B.C.C. Ap., 292, 295
	1839	At Post Ampa, opposite Tiger Creek, D. J. C. Barkey, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 77, 87, 90, 96 B.C.C. Ap., 292
	1840	Postholder of Ampa visits Upper Essequibo and Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C. Ap., VI, 90
		Mention of return of Indians by Postholder of Ampa	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
		Governor's instructions to Postholder of Essequibo	B.C. Ap., 88, 90
	1840–1	Post Ampa under repair	B.C. Ap. VI, 95, 108 B.C.C. Ap., 293
	1841	Postholder D. J. C. Barkey of Ampa, lately dead	B.C. Ap. VI, 113
		A. F. Baird, appointed in his place ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 115 B.C.C. Ap., 293
		Site of old Post at Massaruni to be adopted for H.M. Penal Settlement	B.C. Ap. VI, 111
	1844	The Fort Island (Boerasiri) Post, lately abandoned	B.C. Ap. VI, 130
		Only one Post on Lower Essequibo—chiefly a Petty Debt Court	B.C. Ap. VI, 131
		Every settlement as far as Potaro River visited by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 131

Essequibo Post—*continued.*	1844	Postholder of Ampa appears also to be Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks	B.C. Ap. VI, 131
		Report for 1st quarter, 1844	B.C. Ap. VI, 130-13
Ewing *v.* **Burnett**		Quoted on claim of right being required by adverse holders	V.A., 374, 384, 389
Exhibits		Captain's staff of Cornelius Schade ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 221
		„ „ Carib Captain Cephas of Essequibo R.	B.C. Ap. VII, 226-7, 233
		EFiT. 1. Staff of Captain Cephas .. „ 2. „ „ Jeffrey „ 3. Silver badge of Indian Chief	B.C. Ap. VII, 244
		Chief's silver badge..	B.C. Ap. VII, 234
		C.B.I. and C.B. II. Brickwork from Dutch buildings on Fort Island	B.C. Ap. VII, 239
		C.B. III. Keystone of Kijkoveral ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 239
		C.B. IV, V, VI, VII. Brick and stone works from	B.C. Ap. VII, 239
		C.B. VIII, IX, X, XI, XII. Brick and stone works from	B.C. Ap. VII, 239
		C.B. XIII, and C.B. XIV. Brick and stone work from	B.C. Ap. VII, 239–42
		C.B. A. and C.B. B. Photographs of church and fort on	B.C. Ap. VII, 239
		C.B. C. Photograph of Kijkoveral with keystone	B.C. Ap. VII, 239
		C.B. D. Photograph of Kijkoveral without keystone	B.C. Ap. VII, 239
		C.B. E. Photograph of part of Kijkoveral	B.C. Ap. VII, 239–42
		C.B. F., C.B. G. Photographs of remains of Dutch indigo tanks on Cuyuni	
Expedition of Limits ..	1753	Instructions to Iturriaga as to	B.C. Ap. II, 84–88
Exploration, Dutch and British	1599	Voyage of Cabeliau..	B.C. 21
	1714	Exploration of Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. I, 238
	1758	On the Parime R. (Rio Branco)	B.C.C. Ap., 199
	1763	Of Upper Essequibo, carried on from Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 227
	1769	By Gerrit Janssen above Arinda	B.C. Ap. IV, 40
	18—	Of interior by British	V.C. III, 331
	1812	Of Upper Essequibo by Hancock	B.C. Ap. V, 202
	1838	British missionary explores *beyond* Pirara	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
Exploration, Spanish ..		Early Spanish of America generally ..	V.C., 35–36
		Early Spanish of the Orinoco and Venezuela	V.C., 37, 38
		Scott on Spanish voyages to Guiana ..	V.A. 180
	1499–1500	Guiana first sighted..	B.C., 20

Exploration, Spanish—*contd.*	1530	Acosta, Pedro de, alleged settlement of, "in Parema"	B.C. Ap. I, 169 V.C., 37 B.C.C., 29 V.C.C. II, 214–5 V.A., 179
	1560	Aquirre, Lope de, his alleged circumnavigation of Guiana	V.A., 179
		As a rebel and tyrant, killed by Spanish Royalists	B.C. Ap. I, 112
	1619	East of Orinoco, latest instance	B.C., 24
	1719	Of Orinoco with a view to its fortification	B C. Ap. III, 12
	1747	Sources of Cuyuni and Massaruni and Lake Parime rumoured to have been discovered by Spanish	B.C., 39 B.C. Ap. II, 49
	1753	Spanish Government enquire as to intercommunication from Orinoco by Rio Negro with Amazon	B.C. Ap. II, 85
	1771	Expeditions to Rio Parime	B.C. Ap. IV, 96, 101, 102, 106, 126, 129
	1779	Of Barima, Waini, Moruka, and Pomeroon, by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 217–254 V.A. II, 553
		Inciarte proceeded to make the first survey of the country (Abalos)	B.C. Ap. IV, 194
	1789	Of Curumo by Spanish	B.C., 42 B.C. Ap. V, 104
Exports	1801	From Essequibo (15,000 casks sugar, 4,000 casks rum, 20,000 bales cotton, and 11,000,000 lbs. coffee)	B.C.C. Ap., 261
F.			
Fajardo, Don Pablo Diaz ..	1733	Recommendations as to fortification of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. III, 12, 13
		Report on mines of Guayana by	V.C.C. III, 41
	1739	Had died as acting Governor of Cumana	B.C.C. Ap., 183
Fajardo, Island	1591	Foundation of Santo Thomé at	V.C., 38
	1597	Fortifications at, Keymis cited as to ..	V.C., 46
	1719& 1723	Recommended for fortification	B.C. Ap. III, 12, 84B
	1726& 1729	Fortification of, ordered	B.C. Ap. III, 12, 32, 84
	1733	Report against fortifying, by Don P. D. Fajardo	B.C., 35 B.C. Ap. III, 13, 32
	1735	Report against fortifying, by Sucre ..	B.C. Ap. III, 13, 32
	1739?	San Felipe recalls that fortification of, was deemed useless	B.C.C. Ap., 181
	1743	Surveyed by Governor Espinosa	B.C. Ap. III, 14, 32, 33
	1745	Fortification of, recommended by Gumilla	B.C. Ap. III, 13, 14, 32, 85

Fajardo—*continued.*	1750	Twelve leagues from town of Guayana, in the Angustura	B.C.C. Ap., 192
	1763	Proposals to fortify criticised by Governor Diguja	B.C. Ap. III, 30, 31
	1773	Recommendation for fortification of, by Centurion	B.C., 57 B.C. Ap. IV, 113
Falant, Derrick	1840	Postholder of Fort Island and Boerasiri (or Lower Essequibo)	B.C. Ap. VI, 62, 104 B.C.C. Ap., 292
Falkland Islands	1883	Controversy as to	B.C., 152, 154
"Falls" on the Rivers.			
Famuto=Bamuto, *q.v.*			
Faxardo = Fajardo, *q.v.*			
Federal Territory of the Orinoco	1884	.. ..	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 223
Fees	1815	Official scale of, for service of process in County of Essequibo	V.C. III, 61, 62
		For journeys and attendances in same ..	V.C. III, 62
Felderman, Erasmus ..	1747	In Pomeroon..	B.C.C. Ap., 189
	1758	Director-General reports, had been allowed to cultivate land in Pomeroon. *See also* RIVIERE, DE LA	B.C. Ap. II, 142-3
Ferreras, Felix, Provisional Commandant of Guayana		His decree and instructions for Spanish raid on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 150–152
Field		On limits of title by conquest	V.A., 276
Fifty-year Rule		Contention as to	V.C., 179, 225, 229 B.C.C., 108, 113 B.A., 2
Figlands	1839	A place in Moruka, visited by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 82
Fijn, G. de, Commandeur of Pomeroon Col.	1663	Commandeur at Pomeroon (N. Middelburgh)	B.C.C. Ap., 34-42
		Letter to W.I. Co. on state of the Colony..	B.C.C. Ap., 34–42
Finet, C.	1746	A Dutch trader up Cuyuni, reports to Commandeur a Spanish Mission on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 45 V.C. II, 96
	1748	Reports to Commandeur on Spanish action there	B.C. Ap. II, 58
	1753	Transfers his land in Maesaruni	B.C. Ap. VII, 195
Firmant, Jan	1758	Had been Postholder of Cuyuni	B.C.C. Ap., 201
Fiscal of Essequibo	1812	Appointed to charge of the Police of Essequibo District, on account of its distance from seat of Government	B.C.C. Ap., 268
Fisher, Unton	1608	Reports Spaniards have left Essequibo "and not a Spaniard there"	V.C., 43
Fishery and Hunting ..		Dutch rights of, described as from earliest times	B.C., 11, 58 V.C., 138

Fishery—*continued.*	The Arawaks and Warows much employed by Dutch for	B.C., 11
	Importance of, recognised by Burr ..	V.C.C. II, 87
	Spanish interference with Dutch treated as showing control	V.C.C., 51, 52
	Exercise of, by Dutch, discussed	V.A. II, 660
1680	The "Cuyuni, our provision chamber" ..	B.C., 30 B.C. Ap. I, 183
1681	Organisation for, by the Dutch, in the Amakuru and in the mouth of the Orinoco	B.C., 30 B.C. Ap. I, 184–5 V.C., II, 42
1683	The Cuyuni closed by an Indian war, "We have to make shift with the sea-side alone"	B.C., 30 B.C. Ap. I, 185
	Commandeur plans "to get hold of the bush-hog hunting there (in Cuyuni), as formerly"	B.C., 30 B.C. Ap. I, 185
1691	"Outrunners" constantly employed by Dutch for	B.C. Ap. VII, 150
1699	By the Dutch in Waini	B.C. Ap. I, 214 V.C. II, 65
	Yacht Rammekens sent from Essequibo to salt in the River Waini	B.C.C. Ap., 64, 5
1700	Expedition sent "to Pomeroon and the sea-coast" to salt fish	B.C.C. Ap., 127
	In Waini	B.C., 30 B.C. Ap. I, 214
1721–55	Notes from the Company's account-books as to expeditions for, to Essequibo, Cuyuni, Massaruni and the sea-coast	B.C. Ap. VII, 179
1727	The Upper Essequibo a valuable fishing ground of the Company	B.C. Ap. II, 67 V.C. II, 81
1728	Fishing vessel from Surinam seized by Spaniards near Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 7
1746	Importance to Dutch colony of fishery in Orinoco mouth	B.C. Ap. II, 47, 48
	Three fishing canoes belonging to the Company seized near Orinoco by privateer from Trinidad	B.C., 53 B.C. Ap. II, 47, 48, 61
	Dutch fishing rights at Orinoco mouth had been always enjoyed by Essequibo without hindrance from Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 47
1747	The Company urges Commandeur to maintain fishery rights	B.C. Ap. II, 49
1748	Governor of Orinoco excuses himself from giving satisfaction for the three fishing canoes of the Dutch seized	B.C. Ap. II, 55
1749	One of the Dutch fishing canoes restored by Spanish Governor	B.C. Ap. II, 61
1758	Iturriaga declares Dutch enjoy fishery well within mouth of Orinoco	B.C., 151–6 B.C. Ap. II, 1–21

Fishery—*continued.*	1760	Dutch fishing vessels again seized by Spaniards near Point Barima, on the plea that they were used for slave trade	B.C., 53 B.C. Ap. II, 189, 190, 195–7
		Arawaks employed by Dutch of Essequibo to fish in Barima and Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 190, 191, 194–5
	1761	Dutch fishery in the Orinoco, even as far as the Aguirre, "with express or tacit consent of Commandant of Guayana," recognised by Solano	B.C., 53 B.C. Ap. II, 204
	1762	Secretary of Essequibo on importance to colony of the fishery in Waini	B.C. Ap. II, 215–16
	1763	Fishery toward Orinoco, suspended on account of hostility of Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 225
	1767	Dutch fishery largely carried on by Warows	B.C. Ap. III, 144
	1767–8	The fishery at a standstill	B.C. Ap. III, 143 V.C. II, 176
	1768	Hindered by Spaniards	V.C., 138 n.
		Director-General on the site and value to the colony of the fishery at the mouth of the Orinoco and on the coast	B.C., 52 B.C. Ap. III, 175–6, 181
		The Company on the loss of	B.C. Ap. III, 183
	1769	Director-General complains of the ruin of the Dutch fishery in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 2, 11, 41 V.C., 138 V.C. II, 190
		Dutch fishery rights in Orinoco from time immemorial	B.C. Ap. IV, 28
		The Remonstrance on restriction of Dutch, in Orinoco, by Spaniards	B.C., 56 B.C. Ap. IV, 31, 49, 52 56, 59, 62, 65 V.C. II, 200
		Upon the territory of the State itself extending to beyond the Waini	B.C. Ap. IV, 31
		Dutch right to, denied in Spanish depositions	B.C. Ap. IV, 49, 52, 56, 59, 62, 65
		Alleged to be pretext for smuggling ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 49, 52, 56, 59, 62, 65
		Spanish Secretary for Indies on Dutch claim to	V.C. III, 381
		The fishery toward the Orinoco was not abandoned by Dutch after 1769	V.C., 138 B.C.C., 88
	1770	Director-General reports the fishery still closed in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 76
		Dutch rights on the Orinoco denied by Garriga	B.C. Ap. IV, 49 V.C. II, 373
		Centurion denies Dutch exercise of fishery rights	B.C. Ap. IV, 72
		Recommends refusal of these rights ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 72
	1772	Renewal of the fishery in Orinoco hoped for by Director-General	B.C. Ap. IV, 103 V.C. II, 217
	1778	In the Orinoco, condemned by Dutch official as teaching the young slaves to know the way to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 191 V.C. II, 234
	1841	Schomburgk on value of Barima and Waini mouths for	B.C. Ap. VII, 13

Fishery—*continued.*	1897	Present Indian custom of fishing up to Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 222, 3, 4
Fitzgerald, Cyrenius C. (*See under* Concessions.)			
Flag Island=Fort Island (Essequibo), *q.v.*			
Fleming *v.* **Page**		Quoted on title by conquest	V.A., 279
Flores, Don Juan Dion Gonzales de, Lieutenant of Infantry	1760	Expedition to Barima, under orders to attack the Dutch settled there	B.C., 16 B.C. Ap. II, 187–196 V.C., 140 V.C. II. 327 B.C.C., 90 B.A., 22 V.A. II, 460, 538
		Declaration concerning the raid on Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 189–190
	1761	Director-General Gravesande's remarks on the raid	B.C. Ap. II, 198 V.C., 142 V.C. II, 121
Flores, Manuel A.	1777	Map of Spanish Guayana	*V.C. Atlas*, 77
Flushing, City of	1657	Agreement with Middelburgh and Vere for joint colonization of Wild Coast (*See under* Walcheren Cities.)	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 145 V.C. II, 84 B.C.C. Ap., 27–30
Forest Region of Guiana ..		.. ..	B.C., 8
		Mission Indians recruited from	V.C.C., 27
		Extent of, in Cuyuni valley	V.C.C., 8
	1758	Garriga regards Dutch as supreme in ..	B.C., 116
Fort Island (or Flag Island) on the Lower Essequibo		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1738	The New Fort (F. Zeelandia) established..	V.C. III, 89
		Three soldiers, deserting from the New Fort, arrested in Waini and punished	B.C. Ap. II, 27
	1739	Commandeur's letter dated from Fort Zeelandia	B.C. Ap. II, 28
	1739–40	Dutch seat of government transferred to	V.C., 107
	1743	Adopted as Dutch seat of government in place of Cartabo	B.C., 35
		Fort Zeelandia established on	B.C., 36
	1750	Position and strength of the fort described in Spanish official report	B.C.C. Ap., 194
	1755	Minute report on the Fort by Alvarado ..	B.C. Ap. II, 116, 117
	1768	Petition as to land of Lutheran Church on	B.C. Ap. II, 200
	1773	Building of a town on, contemplated ..	B.C.C. Ap., 366
	1795	Head Clerk of (Colonial) Secretary's office, living in	B.C. Ap. VI, 41

Fort Island—*continued.*	1803	Ruinous state of; proposal to remove the Capital from	B.C.C. Ap., 259
		Court of Policy already removed to the Demerara	B.C.C. Ap., 260
	1806	Question of removal of Capital from ..	B.C.C. Ap., 263
	1837	Suggested repair of buildings on	B.C. Ap. VI, 62
	1837–44	The old Dutch Post formerly on the Boerasiri Creek moved to, and maintained at	B.C. Ap. VI, 25, 62, 86, 88, 90–91, 96, 104, 130 B.C.C. Ap., 292, 295
	1840	Dutch church on, in bad state; services seldom held there	B.C. Ap. VI, 101, 109, 115 B.C.C. Ap., 292
		Chapel of Methodist Missionary Society at	B.C. Ap. VI, 101–104 B.C.C. Ap., 292
		Population large, chiefly "the King's Negroes"	B.C.C. Ap., 292
	1844	Decay of importance of	B.C. Ap. VI, 131
		Dutch church on, lately restored	B.C. Ap. VI, 131
	1897	Extant Dutch buildings on	B.C. Ap. VII, 239, 240–2
Fort der Hooge	16—	Tradition as to this, as preceding Fort Kijkoveral, and on the same site, examined by Burr	V.C.C. II, 59, 61–2
Fort, the New=Fort Zeelandia, *q.v.*			
Fort Zeelandia, on Fort Island, *q.v.*			
Fort of S. Francesco de Assis of Guayana. *See under* ORINOCO.	1760	The chief harbour of S. Thomé	B.C. Ap. II, 188
		Description of, by Solano	B.C. Ap. II, 205
		Solano refers to, as only defence of Guayana and Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 204
Fort of Limones (*see under* ORINOCO)		Description of, by Solano	B.C. Ap. II, 204, 206
Fort of St. Diego (*see under* ORINOCO)		Description of, by Solano	B.C. Ap. II, 204–5
Fort St. Joaquin		Brazilian Frontier Post, on Rio Branco ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
	1842	Strength of	B.C. Ap. VI, 121
		Nearest Brazilian centre is Bara, at junction of River Negro with Amazon	B.C. Ap. VI, 121
Fortique, Senor Alejo, Plenipotentiary of Ven. in London	1841	Minister Plenipotentiary of Republic of Venezuela (*See under* DIPLOMACY.)	
	1844	Death of, temporarily closes boundary negotiations	B.C. Ap. VII, 91
Fortique Line		Statement of, by S. Fortique; rebuttal of, by Lord Aberdeen	B.C. Ap. VII, 88, 90
	1877	Upheld by President Guzman Blanco ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 96
Fragas, Juan José	1758	Soldier employed in Cuyuni raid; his declaration	B.C. Ap. II, 162–3 V.C. II, 312
Franciscan Fathers. (*See under* MISSIONS, SPANISH.)			

Fraser, J., Major	1813	Leads Indians from Pomeroon and Waini against revolted negroes	B.C. Ap. VI, 1, 2, 3
Fraser, H. B.	1819 –23	Civil Commissary in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 18-19 B.C.C. Ap., 269–70
Fraser, James	1825	His complaint against Postholder Stoll for seizure of his boat in Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 271-3
Fraser, Hannah	1839	Found by Superintendent to be living in Barima R.	B.C. Ap. VI, 71 and 72, 174
Frederick (Indian)	1832	Trial of, *see under* JURISDICTION OVER INDIANS	
Free Settlers	1628	Right of colonists to select land	B.C. Ap. I, 68
	1656	Selection of land permitted	B.C. Ap. I, 138 V.C. II, 28
	1664	Selection of land at Brewershoek on the Essequibo by Jan Doensen	B.C. Ap. I, 162–3 V.C. II, 35
		This alleged to be earliest instance of "free plantation"	V.A. II, 396
	1717	Memorial to Zeeland Chamber against Company's monopolies	B.C. Ap. I, 246 V.C. II, 77
French *v.* Pearce		Quoted on exclusiveness required by adverse holders	V.A., 368
French Action		Possession by French, if any, between Orinoco and Essequibo, no argument in favour of Spain	B.C.C., 61
	1676	Windward coasts held by; proposal of Dutch to attack	B.C. Ap. I, 177
	1680 –84 (6?)	Blockade Orinoco and take Santo Thomé ..	B.C. 81 B.C. Ap. I, 185, 187–8 V.C. II, 43 V.C. II, 47 B.C.C., 60
	1683	Trading with Barima	V.C., 86 V.C. II, 44
	1684	Caribs of Barima temporarily act with ..	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. I, 187 V.C. II, 47
	1684 –85	Burn Indian houses on Pariacot Savannah	B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C., 89
	1685	Said to be coming to Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C. II, 52
	1686	On the Pariacot Savannah	B.C. Ap. I, 201 V.C. II, 59
	1688	Alleged French establishment in Barima ..	V.C., 88–9 V.A., 445
		Declare war with the Dutch	V.C. III, 59
		Raid on Pomeroon	V.C., 88
	1689	Attack Pomeroon	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 210 V.C. II, 60 B.C.C., 60
		Sojourning in Barima	V.C. II, 59

French Action—*continued.*	1689	Burr on alleged fort of, in Barima	V.C.C. II, 217
	1695	Said to be in Pomeroon	V.C., 90 V.C. II, 64
		Attack on Essequibo by, feared by the Dutch	V.C., 90 V.C. II, 64
	1700–25	Alleged Spanish permission to, to trade in Barima	V.C., 94 V.C. II, 73–4, 75
	1701	Ceases as regards Barima	B.C.C., 64
		Rumours of French designs on Waini ..	B.C. Ap. I, 224
	1709–12	Unsuccessful attacks with Spaniards, on Wakepo Post	B.C., 32 B.C. Ap. I, 235 V.C., 95 V.C. II, 74, 75
	?1712	In Pomeroon	
	1749	Intend to establish themselves in Tobago..	B.C. Ap. II, 62
		Trade in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 62 V.C. II, 104
		Governor of Martinique claims empty title of Governor from Amazon to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 61, 62 V.C. II, 102
	1760	Privateers on Coast..	B.C. Ap. II, 197
Frijlink	1854	Map by	*V.C.C. Atlas*, 21
Frog Indians=Maopityans, *q.v.*			
Fuentes, Philippe de ..	1660–61	A Jewish planter of Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 32–33
G.			
Galle, Daniel	1684	Postholder in Pomeroon before	B.C., 31, 83, 114 B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C., 87, 101 V.C. II, 45
Gallegos, Senor Jose, Venezuelan Foreign Minister	1836	Correspondence with Sir R. K. Porter on need for lighthouse at mouth of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VII, 82–4
"Garambo"		As used by Alvarado, certainly = Morawhana, *q.v.*	B.C. Ap. II, 113
Garlyn, Anthony	1700	An Essequibo settler, sentenced for crime, but dealt with leniently	B.C.C. Ap., 100
	1701	In charge of bread garden of Kijkoveral, appointed manager of Company's Plantation, North Middelburgh, *vice* Frans Cantenaar, discharged	B.C.C. Ap., 151, 158
Garden, Comte de		Cited by Burr as to Treaty of Munster ..	V.C.C. II, 14
Garrett, Thomas	1874	Murderer, arrested by British in Amakuru.	B.C. 72 B.C Ap. VI, 212, 214
	1875	Convicted and sentenced	B.C. Ap. VI, 216 V.A. II, 716–718
		His friends assert to Venezuelan authorities that he was arrested on Venezuelan territory	B.C. Ap. VI, 212

Garrett—*continued.*	1875	Protest against arrest of, by Dr. Montbrun, Consul for Venezuela in Trinidad	B.C. Ap. VI, 212, 214–15
		Governor Longden refuses to consider Montbrun's protest	B.C. Ap. VI, 215
		Venezuelan Government informed by Governor Longden as to facts of arrest	B.C. Ap. VI, 212–14
		The arrest upheld by Lord Derby . ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 215
Garriga, Fray Benito de la, Prefect of Spanish missions	1750	An eye-witness of the massacres of the missionaries	B.C. Ap. IV, 21
	1758	Letter to Commandant of Guayana on Cuyuni raid	B.C., 46, 48, 116 B.C. Ap. II, 145–50 V.C. II, 303 B.A., 19
		Explains that raid originated from a letter of his own	B.C. Ap. II, 145
		Proposes a fort near mouth of Curumo or on island in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		His letters to Iturriaga, on Spanish raid on Cuyuni Post	B.C.C. Ap. 200–4
	1769	Letter to King of Spain, justifying Moruka raid	B.C., 52 B.C. Ap. IV, 19–25 V.C. II, 368
		His evidence on inquiry consequent on Dutch Remonstrance	B.C. Ap. IV, 47–50 V.C. II, 372
		On position of Cuyuni Post	B.C., 52 B.C. Ap. IV, 23
	1772	Expedition to Parime, allusion to by ..	V.C. II, 408
		Mission enterprise of	V.C.C. III, 89
	1782	Letter to de Sebadel on the missions of Cura	B.C. Ap. V, 4 V.C. II, 409 V.C.C. III, 99
Gelskerke, Herman.. ..	1728	Secretary to Court of Policy	B.C. Ap. II, 7
	1729	As Commandeur of Essequibo .. .. (Commandeur from 1729 to 1742)	B.C. Ap. II, 9
	1731	Commandeur..	V.C. II, 83
	1734	Letter on rumour of Swedes in Barima ..	B.C., 34 B.C. Ap. II, 18
	1739	As Commandeur signs letter from New Fort, to Company	B.C. Ap. II, 29
Gervais, Nicholas, Bishop of Oran	1729	Visits Essequibo and Berbice and is afterwards murdered in Aguirre	B.C. Ap. II, 10, 11
Gerbier, Balthazar	1659	Grant by States General to, treats whole Wild Coast as open (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 27–8
Gerbrandus, Johannes ..	1700	Surgeon at Plantation de Fortinjir ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 151
Gerbrandus Island ..		In Lower Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VII, 187
Gervase *or* **Gervais.** *See* Bishop of Oran.			

Gil, Luis Antonio, Governor of Province of Guayana	1790	Advocates post on the Curumo	B.C. Ap V, 116–9 V.C. II, 473
		Description of condition of Guayana ..	B.C. Ap. V, 82
		Letter to Lerena as to Spanish post on the Curumo	B.C. Ap. V, 83 V.C. II, 476
		To Count Campo Alange	B.C. Ap. V, 117
		To Lerena, confidential report on Dutch fugitives	V.C. II, 475
	1791	Nov. 22. Requires time to protect the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. V, 132
	1797	Orders reconnaissances on the Orinoco ..	B.C. Ap. V, 167
Gilbert, Theodore	1838–40	Postholder of Pomeroon, also medical officer	B.C. Ap. VI, 88, 94, 104 B.C.C. Ap., 284, 292
Gobel, Jurge..	1746	A deserting Dutch Postholder living in Spanish village in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 47
Goedhart, Jacobus	1770	Owner of free plantation Heerenbeek ..	B.C.C. Ap., 115
Goes, van der, Adriaense ..	1626	"To lie" in the River Essequibo	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 63
	1637	Desires to leave Essequibo..	V.C. II, 20
	1640	Had not erected a fort	V.C.. 71 V.C. II, 27
Gold	1597–8	Sought for by Cabeliau	B.C. Ap. I, 21 V.C. II, 10
	1755	Alvarado on the prospects of gold in Spanish Mission area	B.C. Ap. II, 105–7 V.C. II, 299
	1847–50	Discoveries of, on the Yuruari River ..	B.C., 71–2 B.C. Ap. VI, 181–2 V.C., 180
	1857	Governor Wodehouse on effects of discovery of, in Venezuela and French Guiana	B.C. Ap. VI, 202
		Secretary of State's Instructions to Governor Wodehouse, in view of discovery of gold in Guiana	B.C. Ap. VI, 202
		Court of Policy asks for geologist, and sends out two expeditions to prospect	B.C. Ap. VI, 203
		Prospecting expedition, to Yuruari, of Holmes, Campbell and Blair	B.C. Ap. VI, 203 207 V.C., 180
		Prospecting expedition of Shier, Shanks and Cameron	B.C. Ap. VI, 203
		Expedition of R. N. Brotherson to Upper Essequibo in search of	B.C. Ap. VI, 204
	1863	Search for, in the Cuyuni	V.C., 182
		Being worked at Tupuquen	V.C., 183
	1880	Rumoured discovery in the Puruni R. (Massaruni)	V.C., 183
	1886	Licences to be issued by British authority up to Schomburgk line	B.C. Ap. VI, 237
	1887	British prospections for gold proposed in Barima and Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 244

Gold—*continued.*	1887	Alleged discovery of, in the Barima ..	V.C., 183
	1891	Condition of the diggings in British Guiana	B.C.C., 118
	1898	A million dollars of revenue said to have been derived by Great Britain from gold in disputed area	V.A. 65
Goliat, Cornelius (Military Commandeur in Pomeroon ?)	1657	Offers to go to Wild Coast..	B.C. Ap. I, 145 V.C., 78 V.C. II, 34
	1658	Commissary of Nova Zeelandia	B.C. Ap. I, 146 V.C. II, 34
	1663	Had recently died	B.C.C. Ap., 34, 40, 41
Gomez	1601	Retreat of	V.C.C. III, 2
Gondomar, Ambassador to James I			
Goodall		Accompanied Schomburgk Boundary Expeditions as Artist	B C. Ap. VII, 44, 50, 55, 56
Gordon, Herbert	1883	Attorney for Cyrenius C. Field	B.C. Ap. VI, 220
	1884	Grant to. (For details *see under* CONCESSIONS, VENEZUELAN.)	B.C., 77 B.C. Ap. VI, 221-2
Goritz, Gerrit	1747	A Company's rover murdered by Indians on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 52
Gormanston, Lord, Governor of British Guiana	1890	Sends McTurk to investigate Venezuelan action on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 247
		To Secretary of State, reporting arrival of Seijas as Venezuelan envoy to disputed	B.C. Ap. VI, 245
		To Secretary of State, forwarding Venezuelan protest against alleged British usurpation of territory	B.C. Ap. VI, 245
		To Secretary of State, acknowledging despatch *re* Venezuelan aggression on Yuruari and Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 247
		Declines to treat with Seijas	B.C. Ap. VI, 245
	1891	To Secretary of State; forwards McTurk's report on Venezuelan action on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 247
		To Secretary of State, reporting arrival of Venezuelan settlers on Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 249
	1892	To Secretary of State; reports Police Station at mouth of Uruari completed and manned	B.C. Ap. VI, 256
Gos, Pedro de	1758	At St. Thomé, ordered to translate letter of Director-General of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 153
Governors, Dutch.			
[Commandeurs, 1628–1751; Director Generals, 1751–1785; Governors from 1785.]			
COMMANDEURS.. ..	1628	Established on the Wild Coast	B.C. Ap. I, 65
	1650–46	Of Essequibo, Aert Adriaenssen Groenwegen	B.C. Ap. I, 148, 172 V.C.C., 36

Governors—*continued.*	1663	At Pomeroon, J. de Fijn; letter from, to W.I. Co. on state of Pomeroon Colony	B.C.C. Ap., 34–42
COMMANDEURS—*continued.*		Visits Orinoco, returning by Barima, inspects that place "in order to see whether it was suitable to dwell in, and to see whether vessels could come into the river"	B.C.C. Ap., 37–8
	1664	At Pomeroon, Theodorus Saal	B C. Ap. I, 150 B.C.C. Ap., 43
	1670–76		
	1672	Of Essequibo, Hendrick Roll	B.C.C. Ap., 45
	1670	Ready to depart for Essequibo	V.C. 81 V C. Ap. I, 34, II, 35
	1672	Commandeur of Fort and Colony of Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 45
	1673	Report on condition of Colony	B.C.A. I., 173 V.C .Ap. I, 36
	1675	Letter of West India Company to, on trade	V.C. Ap. I, 37
	1676–8	Of Essequibo, Jacob Hars	
	1678–90	Of Essequibo, Abraham Beekmen	
	1684	Letter of reproof by Company to Commandeur Beekman	V.C., 87 V.C. II, 48
	1686 9–1690–1707	Of Pomeroon, J. de Jonge .. .. .. ungranted land	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 192–3, 199, 203, 208, 210
	1690	Of Essequibo, Samuel Beekman	B.C. Ap. I, 222 B.C.C. Ap., 123
	1701	Examines Bonasika Creek, with a view to cultivation	B.C.C. Ap., 135, 6
	1706	Invites the Colonists to send to Upper Cuyuni for horses	B.C.C. Ap., 159
	1707–19	*Of Essequibo, Peter van der Heijden Resen*	
	1709	Orders all vessels to call at Fort (Kijkoveral)	B.C.C. Ap., 159
	1714	Exhorted by Company to maintain trade monopoly	B.C. Ap. I, 245
	1717	Recommends trade in gums	B.C. Ap. I, 248
		Permitted by Company to allow strictly limited rights of trade to settlers	B.C. Ap. I, 248
	1718	Arrests illicit Surinam trader from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. I, 248
		Proclamation against timber cutting on ungranted land	B.C. Ap. I, 249
	1719–29		
	1723	Of Essequibo, Laurens de Heere	V.C. II, 79
	1724	Of Essequibo, insists on support of allied Indians against hostile Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 2
	1726	Letter to Governor of Orinoco advising despatch of traders, who were not to trade in upper river without Governor's sanction	B.C. Ap. II, 4

Governors—*continued.* COMMANDEURS—*continued.*	1726	Visits Moruka to select a spot to which to move the Post from Wakepo	B.C. Ap. II, 5, 6
	1728	Letter to Governor of Orinoco requesting return of runaway slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 9
	1729–42	Of Essequibo, Herman Gelskerke	B.C. Ap. II, 9, 29 V.C. II, 83
	1729	Proclamation against maltreatment of Indians by colonists	B.C. Ap. II, 9
	1730	Proclamation reserving trade in Cuyuni and Massaruni for Company	B.C. Ap. II, 10, 12
		Informs Governor of Martinique of murder of Bishop of Oran	B.C. Ap. II, 11
	1731	Forwards fresh sample of Indigo to the Company	B.C. Ap. II, 12
	1734	Supplies Governor of Orinoco with provisions in exchange for horses	B.C. Ap. II, 17
	1735	His fears of war discounted by Company	B.C. Ap. II, 19
		Action in encouraging trade with Orinoco approved by Company	B.C. Ap. II, 21
		Advised by Company to continue negotiations with Governor of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 19
		Ordered to search vessels arriving and departing for contraband of war	B.C. Ap. II, 19
		Ordered to prevent export of slaves ..	B.C. Ap. II, 19
		Explains that Spanish Settlements on Orinoco are dependent on Dutch in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 20
		Action in supplying bread to Governor of Orinoco not approved by Company	B.C. Ap. II, 20
	1737	Reports to Company on Dutch trade with Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 24, 25
	1738	Represents to Company the probable mineral wealth of Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 27
	1739	His recommendation to prospect for minerals in Cuyuni is considered by Company	B.C. Ap. II, 28
		Sends home samples of ores from Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 29
		Proposes further prospection in Cuyuni for minerals	B.C. Ap. II, 30
		Recommends Horstman's expedition to Company	B.C. Ap. II, 30
		Reports Horstman started up Essequibo in November	B.C. Ap. II, 30
	1741	Reports hopefully on prospects of Horstman's journey	B.C. Ap. II, 32
		Reports that mining in Cuyuni will be resumed	B.C. Ap. II, 35
		Reports to Company that Horstman had planted Dutch flag on Lake Parima	B.C. Ap. II, 35
	1742–51	Laurens Storms van s'Gravesande	
	1742	Reports Horstman's treacherous passing over to the Portuguese	B.C. Ap. II, 36

Governors—*continued.* COMMANDEURS—*continued.*	1744	Advises establishment of a Postholder in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 42
	1746	Has not yet found suitable Postholder for Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 44
		Reports favourably on Courthial's scheme for road through forest of Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 44
		Proposes to remove Post from Demerara to Courthial's road on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 44
		Reports rumoured foundation of Spanish mission on Cuyuni and asks instructions	B.C. Ap. II, 45–6
		Assists Caribs of Waini against assaults from Indians of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 45
		Prohibits Carib allies on Cuyuni from attacking Spanish missions	B.C. Ap. II, 45
		Reports piratical seizure by Spaniards of Dutch canoes at Orinoco Mouth	B.C. Ap. II, 47–8
		Doubts utility of applying to Spanish Governor for delivery of deserters	B.C. Ap. II, 47
	1747	Doubts as to whether to destroy supposed Spanish Fort on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 49
		Reports rumour of discovery by Spaniards of sources of Cuyuni and Massaruni and of Lake Parime	B.C. Ap. II, 49
		Suggests Spanish intention to establish themselves behind Dutch colony	B.C. Ap. II, 48, 49
		Reports that the hostile Indians who were in Moruka had returned to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 48
		Reports murder of two Company's rovers by Indians, on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 52
		Closes Upper Essequibo to traffic, except through Postholders	B.C. Ap. II, 55
		Encouragement of trade between Essequibo and Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 56, 57
	1748	Reports Spaniards to be approaching Cuyuni	B.C. Ap., 57 V.C. II, 101
		Commends faithfulness of Postholder, Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 57
		Reports map sent by him to Company had been intercepted by French	B.C., 36 B.C. Ap. II, 57
		Commends Courthial's scheme for development of Colony to Company	B.C. Ap. II, 58–9
		Advises Indians of Cuyuni to take their own measures against the Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 58
		Reports that the Spaniards had not yet built forts or missions on the Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 58
		Reports Caribs at war with Warows ..	B.C. Ap. II, 58
	1749	Promises to encourage trade with Orinoco through Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 60, 61
		Reports proposal of Spanish Governor for cartel for exchange of deserters	B.C. Ap., 61
		Reports Dutch from Surinam allowed to trade in Barima for red slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 61

Governors—*continued.*	1749	Asserts freedom from dues of Dutch from Surinam trading to Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 61
COMMANDEURS—*continued.*		Asserts claim to dues from Spaniards trading through Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 60, 61
		Claims Barima as under his jurisdiction ..	B.C. Ap. II, 61
		Reports trade with Orinoco at a standstill..	B.C. Ap. II, 62
		Reports on friendly relations with Spanish Governor	B.C. Ap. II, 61, 62
		Reports French Governor of Martinique claims empty title of Governor of the Continent from Amazon to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 61, 62
		Reports Caribs to have killed or brought in runaways	B.C. Ap. II, 63
		Reports discovery of volcano on Siparuni (Upper Essequibo)	B.C. Ap. II, 63
		Reports acquisition of Spanish map showing discoveries in 1748 on Lake Parime	B.C. Ap. II, 63
		Forwards map to Company	B.C. Ap. II, 62, 63
		Reports Spanish Governor denies Mission on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap., 63
	1750	Pleads for more colonists and development of interior	B.C. Ap. II, 66
		Suggests closing rivers Essequibo, Massaruni, and Cuyuni to trade	B.C. Ap. II, 65
		Appears personally before Zeeland Chamber; his report on the Colony of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 66 V.C. II, 105
		Map handed in	B.C., 40 B.C. Ap. II, 67
		Of Essequibo; Adrian Spoors acting ..	
		Reports the rumour of Spanish Mission on Cuyuni unfounded	B.C. Ap. II, 69
		Reports escape of slaves to Siparuni ..	B.C. Ap. II, 69
		Calls on Indians to reclaim runaway slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 70
DIRECTOR-GENERALS ..	1751-72	Of Essequibo and Demerara Rivers ..	
	1752	Engages Akawoi Indians to recapture runaway slaves near Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 71
		Disapproves of trade in arms to Indians ..	B.C. Ap. II, 75, 76 V.C. Ap. II, 109
		Reports intention of keeping on friendly terms with those of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 76
		Reports intended visit of Governor-General of Cumana to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 76
		Reports intention to send yacht and hardware to Commandant of Orinoco in exchange for mules	B.C. Ap. II, 76
	1753	Reports rumoured settlement of Swedes in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 77
		Reports that all land (short of Pomeroon) will soon have been granted	B.C. Ap. II, 77

Governors—*continued.* DIRECTOR-GENERALS—*contd.*	1755	Reports Caribs only too ready to be called out against Akawois	B.C. Ap. II, 120, 121
		Reports attack by Akawois on certain planters	B.C. Ap. II, 120, 121
		Reports attempt of Spanish priest to reclaim refugee Indians from Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 121, 122
	1756	Reports result of trial of Marchal for causing the revolt of the Akawois	B.C. Ap. II, 125–127
		Complains of difficulty of finding suitable men for Postholders	B.C. Ap. II, 129
	1757	Reports strongly against opening of Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. II, 135, 136
		Reports repeated complaints by Commandant of Orinoco of evil conduct of traders in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 131 V.C. II, 119
		His instructions to Postholder of Cuyuni..	B.C. Ap. II, 168–9 V.C. II, 128
	1758	Reports Courthial arrested and stripped by Spaniards in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 139
		Sends up Cuyuni to enquire into Spanish raid, and reports result	B.C. Ap. II, 143–4, 172, 175 V.C. II, 125
		Flatly denies that the raided post was on Spanish ground	B.C. Ap. II, 144
		Reports on timber grants in Pomeroon and Waini	B.C. Ap. II, 142, 143
		His protest to Commandant of Guayana anent Cuyuni raid	B.C., 49; B.C. Ap. II, 154–5, 172, 176–7, 177–9 V.C. II, 123
		Affirms that he had always restrained the Caribs against Spanish	B.C. Ap. II, 155
		Letter of, anent Cuyuni raid, brought to Commandant of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 153
		Reply by Spanish Commandant to protest..	B.C. Ap. II, 169–170, 171
	1759–60	Claims Cuyuni River, as arm of the Essequibo, as Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 172, 180, 185
	1759	Reports second protest against Cuyuni raid returned unopened from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 174 V.C. II, 130
		Reports on importance of Cuyuni River to Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 172
		Reports Spanish Commandant to disclaim responsibility for Cuyuni Raid	B.C. Ap. II, 182
		Reports on Cuyuni River, and on D'Anville's map	B.C. Ap. II, 180, 181, 184-5, 199, 201
		Refers to Waini as the "pretended" boundary, which should really be at Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 180
		Claims that rightful boundary of Colony extends to Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 180
		Reports Spanish authorities have approved restitution of Dutch runaways on payment of costs	B.C. Ap. II, 175
		Reports receipt from Orinoco of money for runaway slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 132

Governors—*continued.* DIRECTOR-GENERALS—*contd.*	1760	Reports on Cuyuni raid, and repudiates intention of unauthorised reprisals on Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 184–185 V.C. II, 140 V.A. 74
		Alludes to half-free Creoles living in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 185
		Unable to ship produce, on account of disturbance at Plantation Aechterkerke	B.C. Ap. II, 186
		Arranges for Caribs to guard coast against runaway slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 197
		Reports Spanish raid on Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 197
		Claims Barima as "within the Company's territory"	B.C. Ap. II, 197
		Reports Spanish threats against Moruka Post	B.C. Ap. II, 197
		Reports Moruka Post reinforced against Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II, 197
		Reports instructions to Postholder Moruka against allowing more than a single Spaniard to pass Post	B.C. Ap. II, 197
		Reports Cuyuni Post not yet re-established	B.C. Ap. II, 197
		Reports scarcity of provisions on account of Spanish action on fishery	B.C. Ap. II, 197
	1761	Reports Cuyuni Post (of raid of 1758) clearly within Company's territory	B.C. Ap. II, 199
		Reports Cuyuni in a state of disturbance owing to Spanish interference with Indians there	B.C. Ap. II, 201–2
		Assumes that the Spaniards do not really consider Barima their territory	B.C. Ap. II, 201
		Refers to Spanish complaints of depredators in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 201
		Reports Barima to be Company's territory by tradition of oldest settlers	B.C. Ap. II, 201
		Reports having heard from old Caribs of Company's Post in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 201
		Reports Caribs in Barima often ask for re-establishment of Dutch Post on that river	B.C. Ap. II, 201
		Refers to Spanish raid on Barima in 1760	B.C. Ap. II, 199
		Prefers Spanish traders coming to Essequibo, rather than Dutch going to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 198
		Asserts that Flores' instructions were to capture Surinam rovers	B.C. Ap. II, 199
		Claims to have always restrained the Indians against Spanish	B.C. Ap. II, 202
	1762	Reports Dutch trade with Orinoco going on pretty fairly	B.C. Ap. II, 210
		Urges Company to take action anent Spanish outrage in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 211
		Reports Indians in Cuyuni disturbed by Spanish interference	B.C. Ap. II, 211
		Reports why he did not claim boats seized by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 213
		Reproved by Zeeland Chamber for not claiming boats seized by Spanish	B.C. Ap. II, 214

Governors—*continued.*	1762	Reports rumours of Spanish attack on Moruka, and proposes to arm the Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 216–7
DIRECTOR-GENERALS—*cont.*		Reports boat of Plantation de Pelgrim seized, near Waini, by Trinidad pirates	B.C. Ap. II, 216–7
		Reports expected attack by Trinidad pirate on Perrick's plantation	B.C. Ap. II, 217–8
		Reports Caribs freely offer assistance ..	B.C. Ap. II, 218
		Proposes to send envoy to Trinidad to protest against piracies	B.C. Ap. II, 218
		Sends v. d. Cruijsse as Envoy to Trinidad..	B.C. Ap. II, 219
		Letter to Governor of Trinidad	B.C. Ap. II, 219, 220
		Reports conciliatory letter from Governor of Trinidad anent piracies	B.C. Ap. II, 218
		Reports Gov. of Trinidad proposes to open communication between the island and Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 219
		Writes "Waini (indisputably the territory of the Company)"	B.C. Ap. II, 216
		Reports forebodings as to affairs in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 217
	1763	Reports Post Arinda in order and appointment of new Postholder	B.C. Ap. II, 221
		Recommends re-establishment of Post in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 221
		Reports on slave revolt in Berbice, and employment of Indians from Upper Essequibo against	B.C. Ap. II, 223-4
		Reports on the four Posts, *i.e.*, of Moruka, Mahaicony, Arinda, and Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 226–7 V.C. II, 154
		Reports Caribs, Akawois, and Warows from Waini, all assisting against revolted Berbice negroes	B.C. Ap. II, 226-7
		Reports Manoas Indians propose to leave the Portuguese and join the Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 222–3
		Proposes to send La Chau and Elias Lind green to explore above Ariuda	B.C. Ap. II, 222
		On proposal for map of Essequibo by his son-in-law (v. Bercheyck)	B.C. Ap. II, 222
		Defers re-establishment of Cuyuni Post until suppression of slave revolt	B.C. Ap. II, 227
	1764	His treatise on the Posts	B.C. Ap. III, 107–14 V.C. II, 154
		Letter attributed to Director-General as to not mentioning Barima in passes, from deference to the Spaniards	B.C. Ap. III, 114 V.C. II, 158 V.A., 76
	1764 –6	Reports rumour of a white man passing down Cuyuni River, up Massaruni	B.C. Ap. III, 116, 128
	1772 –81	Director-General of the two rivers, George Hendrick Trotz	
	1781 –2	Lieut.-Colonel Robert Kingston (English occupation)	
	1782 –3	Marquis de Lusignan, Count de Kersaint and General de la Perriere (French occupation)	

Governors—*continued.*	1784–5	J. Bourda	
DIRECTOR-GENERALS—*contd.*	1785	Jan L'Espinasse	
	1798	Baron van Grovestins, of Essequibo and Demerara	B.C.C. Ap., 257
Governors, Spanish ..	159–	Antonio de Berrio de Oruna	B.C. Ap.
	1597	Fernando de Berrio de Oruna	B.C. Ap. I, 17
	1618	Diego de Palomeque (defends S. Thomè against Raleigh)	B.C. Ap. I, 49 V.C. II, 265
	1690	Sebastian de Rotela (on isolation of S. Thomè)	B.C., 32 B.C. Ap. I, 211–2
Grados, Geronimo de ..	1617	Resists Raleigh	V.C., 48
	1619	Last of the early Spanish voyagers to east of Orinoco; taken prisoner by English and Dutch in the Essequibo River [British account criticised]	B.C., 24 V.C.C., 36
Grants, Papal	1523	Francis I. on..	B.C.C., 44
	1530	Queen Elizabeth of England on	B.C.C., 44
Grant, S. C. N., Major R.E., Intelligence Dept.		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 242
Granville, Lord. *See under* DIPLOMACY.			
Granville Line	1881	Statement of..	B.C. Ap. VII, 99–100
	1881–3	The line never accepted by Venezuela ..	B.C., 128 B.C. Ap. VII, 101–27 V.C. III, 184
	1887	Lord Salisbury's reference to	B.C. Ap. VII, 133
Gravesande, Laurens Storm van s'		Said to have been the inventor of the "Extended boundary"	V.A., 317; II, 536
		Said to have first actively pressed coast limits	V.A., 337
	1739	As Secretary, signs letter from "the New Fort" to the Company	B.C. Ap. II, 29
		Proposes personally to prospect in the "Blue Mountains"	B.C. Ap. II, 30
	1743–50	Commandeur of Essequibo	
	1750–72	Director-General of Essequibo (including the Demerara) *for details see under* GOVERNORS, DUTCH, 1743–72	
		Map of	*B.C. Atlas*, 17, 18, 19 *V.C. Atlas*, 60 B.C., 36 B.C. Ap. II, 57, 93, 129, 180-1, 185, 199, 201; VII, 352-3 V.C. II, 100, 140
Gray, Robert..	1826	Petition for land grant opposite Arapiakru in Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 273
"**Great Mouth**" of the Orinoco River = Boca de Navios, *q.v.*			

Griffiths, Simon, Arawak Indian, Moruka		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 223
Grimaldi	1769	Spanish Minister; reply to Remonstrance	B.C. Ap. IV, 38 V.C. II, 211
Groelindorst, Pilot J. ..	1753	His survey of Waini and Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. II, 77
Groenewege, Amos van ..	1700	Postholder in Demerara	B.C. Ap. VII, 151
Groenwegel=Groenewegen, *q.v.*			
Groenewegen, Aert Adriaenssen	1616	His Expedition to Guiana	B.C., 23 B.C. Ap. I, 169
	1630–64	Commandeur of Essequibo	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 148, 172 V.C.C., 36
	1662	Spanish reference to his alleged conduct to avoid the Inquisition	B.C. Ap. I, 159
		[British allegations concerning, criticised]	V.C.C., 36
Gromweagle=Groenewegen, *q.v.*			
Groot, A. van Ryck de ..	1831	As Protector of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
Grotius, H.		Mare Liberum	B.C.C., 45
		On limits of title by conquest	V.A., 276
		On interpretation of treaties	V.A., 289
	1648	Dutch held principles of his Mare Liberum (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 12
Grovestins, Baron Sirtima van		Governor of Demerara and Essequibo (*See under* GOVERNORS, DUTCH, 1790–3)	
	1790	Report on Essequibo and Demerara ..	B.C. Ap. V, 79–82 V.C. II, 243
Grube *v.* **Wells**		Quoted on claim of right being required by adverse holders	V.A., 374
Guacapou Creek = Wakepo Creek, *q.v.*			
Guacipati	1887	On Yuruari R.	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
		Venezuelan concession for railway to ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 244
Guaina River=Waini River, *q.v.*			
Gual, Don M.	1753–57	Governor of Cumana	B.C. Ap. III, 8
Guanarimpo Creek=Kairamab Creek, *q.v.*			
Guaranos=Warow Indians, *q.v.*			
Guarapiche River	1719	Spanish expedition against Caribs of ..	B.C. Ap. III, 6
Guayana or Guiana, as a geographical expression		Definition of	B.C., 6

Guayana, Spanish Province of S. Thomè de la		Early knowledge of Province of	V.A., 177
		Scott's designation of Guayana as a Province	V.A., 178
		Alleged early exclusion of foreigners by Spain	V.C., 44
		Claimed by Spanish Ambassador to James I	V.C., 52
	1530	Grant of, to Ordaz	V.A., 1
	1591	Berrio appointed Governor..	V.A., 2
	1593	Formal annexation of, by de Vera.. ..	V.C., 38–41
		No spot settled by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. I, 5
	1595	Denoted mythical land free from control of Europeans (Mallet-Prevost)	V.C.C. II, 272, 273
	1597	S. Thomè regarded as at entrance of, by de Vera	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. I, 16
	1600–48	Whole of regarded as open to colonization, though not exclusively by Dutch (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 180
	1603–1700	Not regarded by Dutch as wholly Spanish (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 12, 27, 28, 49, 50
		Nor by English or French (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 27
	1608	Whole coast regarded as open by Harcourt	V.C.C. II, 54, 57
		Suggestion of Gondomar to contrary ..	V.C.C. II, 56
	1609	Whole coast open under truce (Usselinx, approved by Burr)	V.C.C. II, 52
		Beltranilla affirms only two towns in, one in Trinidad and the other S. Thomè on Orinoco	B.C.C., 30 B.C.C. Ap., 8
	1614	Governor of Trinidad complains of want of arms in	B C. Ap. I, 34
	1615	King of Spain alludes to settlements of enemies in	B.C. Ap. I, 54 V.C. II, 264
	1618	King James I. on Spanish settlement (?) ..	V.C., 41 B.C.C., 30
	1638	The Province of Guayana on Lower Orinoco, with S. Thomè as centre	B.C.C. Ap., 11
		The New Kingdom of Granada on Upper Orinoco, with S. Fée as centre	B.C.C. Ap., 11
	1640	Escovar reports absolute poverty of ..	B.C.C. Ap., 16
	1653	Mendoza's failure to organize, from failure of royal support	B.C.C. Ap., 20–5
		Reported by Mendoza to be hardly maintained against Dutch assaults	B.C.C. Ap., 22
	1662	United to Government of Santa Fé ..	B.C. Ap. I, 162
		Report by Council of Indies on state of ..	B.C. Ap. I, 156
	1671	Aldana on depletion of royal coffers of ..	B.C.C. Ap., 44
	1686–7	Three Spanish towns (*i.e.* Missions) said to have been founded in	V.C., 104

Guayana—*continued.*	1703	Extent of, open to colonization, according to Delisle's map (Mallet-Prevost)	V.C.C. II, 287
	1720–63	Diguja's report on progress in	B.C. Ap. III, 18–20, 34
	1720	Diguja on condition of; S. Thomè, with only 20 or 25 houses, the only settlement	B.C. Ap. III, 10, 11
	1731	Royal cedula as to transfer of Province of Guayana from Government of Trinidad to that of Cumana	B.C. Ap. III, 12
	1733	Spanish authorities of, report the defences of, very insufficient	B.C.C. Ap., 177–8
		The Governor of Trinidad writes: "Nothing can be expected from the Carib tribe save the total ruin of the province of Guayana"	B.C.C. Ap., 176
		"Is in great danger, and is the only bulwark of the Orinoco . . . and, consequently, the Dutch of Essequibo and Surinam have free power to extend their colonies"	B.C.C. Ap., 178
		Bishop of Puerto Rico affirms only one Spanish town in	B.C.C. Ap., 161
		Minute by Council of the Indies on requirements of	B.C.C. Ap., 160
	1734	No land route to, from Cumana, and the river route hardly known	B.C. Ap. III, 7
		"Under the spur of necessity, with great efforts," a road was discovered	B.C. Ap. III, 7
		Government of, said by Diguja to have been transferred from Trinidad to Cumana	B.C. Ap. III, 37
		San Felipe left by Sucre as Lieutenant in Guayana	
	1739	San Felipe on danger to, from Caribs ..	B.C.C. Ap., 181
		San Felipe proposes to make Cumana centre for garrison	B.C.C. Ap., 183
	?1739	San Felipe on the deplorable state of the garrisons	B.C.C. Ap., 181
	1747	Destitution of, according to Iturriaga ..	B.C., 38 B.C. Ap. II, 52–4
	1750	"A very wretched country . . . . and far from all administration . . . . of His Majesty." (Spanish Official Report)	B.C.C. Ap., 193
		Proposal to make it a separate Government, where the Commandant should reside, instead of at Cumana	B.C.C. Ap., 193
	1755	Alvarado reports "Guayana, a province entirely depopulated of our people"	B.C. Ap. II, 107
		He reports against retention of	B.C. Ap. II, 107
	1763	Diguja reports want of resources for development	B.C. Ap. III, 9, 10
		East boundary "the entire coast, on which are the Dutch Colonies"	B.C. Ap. III, 61

Guayana—*continued.*	1763	Diguja writes of "the few and confused notices which we possess concerning the Province of Guayana"	B.C. Ap. III, 60
		He says it contains no settlement but S. Thomè and missions	B.C. Ap. III, 64, 65
	1766–73	Table of population, &c.	V.C. III, 382
	1769	Report on, to Spanish Council of the Indies; Boundaries of	B.C. Ap. IV, 43 V.C. II, 364
	1771	Centurion's report on condition of.. ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 82–6
	1773	Increase in prosperity of, under Centurion	B.C. Ap. IV, 110
		Centurion on the Dutch on the confines of the Province	B.C. Ap. IV, 111
	1777	Defences of, described by Crame	B.C. Ap. IV, 179–183
		Province of, protected by its poverty ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 177
		Population and resources of	B.C. Ap. IV, 178
	1779	Want of people to extend settlement in ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 202
		Abalos' view of eastern boundary ..	B.C., Ap. IV, 194
	1788	Described by Marmion	B.C. Ap. V, 52 V.C.C. III, 111
		Destitute, miserable, and backward state of	B.C. Ap. V, 59
		Trade of	V.C.C. III, 126
		Population of	V.C.C. III, 121
	1847	Level on non-Indian population of ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 163
		Level writes: "There is nothing left of that canton to-day but the depopulated territory and the Indians in the woods"	B.C. Ap. VI. 162
		Level writes: "That which was the capital has 15 huts"	B.C. Ap. VI, 162
		Level writes: "From 1842 . . . the canton has only been visited by the English missionary from Moroco in '44, and since then 3 times"	B.C. Ap. VI, 162
		Level writes: "The Province has disappeared"	B.C. Ap. VI, 152
	1850	Rumoured Venezuelan intention to place in a state of defence	B.C. Ap. VI, 179–80
Guayana, City of = St. Thomè	1634	(*see e.g.*) B.C.C. Ap., 10	
Guerrero, Don Antonio de ..	1723	Report to Council of the Indies by ..	V.C.C. III, 18
"Guiana, Old," *i. e.* S. Thomè, *q.v.*			
Guillielmi. *See references under* GILL.			
Guinea Coast	1649–58	Discussion of Treaty of Munster with reference to	B.C.C., 48, 49
Guipanovis	1747	Indians, hostile to Spanish Missions, said by Iturriaga to have inhabited R. Atabapu	B.C. Ap. II, 54

Guirior, District of		On Paragua River	*B.C. Atlas*, 29
	1773	Expedition to, found city of	B.C. Ap. IV, 118
	1778	Uprising of Indians at	V.C.C. Ap. III, 93
		Described by Marmion	B.C. Ap. V, 57 V.C.C. III, 122
Gullifer and Smith ..	1820	Journey from Pomeroon, across Cuyuni, to Amazon	V.C. III, 332
Gumilla, Joseph, Missionary Superior of the Society of Jesus	1733	Letter and petition to Government of Trinidad, on powerlessness of the Missions against the Caribs and on the help required	B.C.C. Ap., 162–63
	1734	Superior of the Jesuit Order of Missionaries of the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 23
	174–	Reports in favour of fortifying Fajardo ..	B.C. Ap. II, 14, 32
		Really preferred fortification of Limones ..	B.C. Ap. II, 14, 32
	1741	Map by .. .. [Mallet-Prevost]	*B.C. Atlas*, 15 *V.C. Atlas*, 56 B.C. Ap. VII, 352–3 B.C., 137 V.C.C. II, 310
		Boundary shown by, mission, not political boundary [Mallet-Prevost]	V.C.C. II, 311
	1745	Report of, on state of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. III, 84–89 V.C. II, 294
		On Dutch alliance with Caribs	B.C., 37 B.C. Ap. III, 84, 84A
	1746	Retracts his opinion in favour of Fajardo ..	B.C. Ap. III, 92, 93
Gunter, Clemente	1665	Proceedings against, at Santo Thomé ..	B.C. Ap. I, 163 V.C.C. III, 9–13
Guotupigue Creek.. ..		Mentioned by Puente as a convenient place for the intended Fort	B.C. Ap. V, 75
Gussefeldt	1796	Map by	V.C.C. II, 309-10 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 53
Guzman, Don Martin de Saavedra y	1638	Governor of the New Kingdom of Guayana, complies with appeal for assistance against Dutch from Escovar, Governor of Province of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 11–15
	1640	To King of Spain: blaming Escovar for failure of expedition sent from New Kingdom for relief of St. Thomé and to dislodge the Dutch from Amakuru and Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 13–15
Guzman, Christoval Guillien de	1711	Governor of Guiana; his journey up the Orinoco to Angustura	V.C.C. III, 17
		Prepares to defend S. Thomé	V.C.C. III, 16

H.

Hackett, J., Lieut.	1842	Visits Pirara and reports on condition of, to Governor	B.C. Ap. VI, 120–122
Hackney (Pomeroon River)	1840	Landroy, Catechist at	B.C.C. Ap., 292

Hadfield, J.	1838–9	Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, Demerara	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
		His map showing parochial divisions of Colony	V.C., 167 *V.C. Atlas*, 79 B.C. Ap. VII, 374–5
Haeft, Adriaen ten, Burgomaster of Amsterdam	1598	His expedition for exploration of the Coasts of America "where one could do notable damage to the King of Spain"	V.C. II, 12
	1599	His proposal for a further voyage ..	V.C. II, 12
Half-free Creoles	1738	Settlement of, allowed on an Island on the Cuyùni	B.C., 35 V.C.C., 56
	1776	Status discussed	B.C. Ap. IV, 143
Haimaracabra Creek (Moruka River)	1779	Seen by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 230, 251
Haimaruni Creek (= Biara)	1840	Visited by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI 96
Haiowa Village	1841	On Cuyuni, position of, as determined by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 28
Hall		On tests of effective occupation after discovery	V.A., 202
		Said to support contention of Venezuela ..	V.A., 202–4
Hamilton, B., Vice-Consul at Angustura	1836	On absence of pilotage at Orinoco mouth..	B.C. Ap. VII, 84-5
	1841	Applies to Governor of British Guiana to make cattle track from Orinoco to Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII. 72
Hanau Grant	1669	18 July. Directors of Chartered West India Company grant a tract on the Wild Coast between River Orinoco and River Amazon, at least 6 mijls from other Dutch Colonies—about 30 mijls along sea front and 100 inland	B.C.C, 49-50 B.C.C. Ap., 353 B. Ap., 27 V.C.C. II, 27
		Count of Hanau to be a vassal of the West India Company on the Wild Coast, without prejudice to his position in Europe	B.C.C. Ap., 354
		Full administrative and judicial authority delegated by the West India Company; but toleration of religions stipulated	B.C.C. Ap., 354–5
		The concession to be subject to feudal devolution and feudal sub-grants, the Company to be a Suzerain Court as between the Count and sub-feudatories	B.C.C. Ap., 354
		Navigation and trade with the new Colony to be conducted only from the United Netherlands	B.C.C. Ap., 355
		Dues to the West India Company reserved in certain cases	B.C.C. Ap., 355
		Limit of taxation specially laid down ..	B.C.C. Ap., 356
		No power of alienation permitted to the Count	B.C.C. Ap., 356
		20 July. Referred to Committee of States-General	B.C.C. Ap., 357
		24 July. On report of Committee, Grant approved	
	1707	Referred to, in statement of Amsterdam Chamber	B.C. Ap. III, 146

Hanau Grant—*continued.*	1841	Schomburgk's reference to..	B.C. Ap. VII, 35
	1844	Lord Aberdeen's reference to	B.C. Ap. VII, 89
Hancock, Dr.	1811–12	His expedition to Rupununi and Rio Branco	B.C., 64 B.C. Ap. V, 202–3, VII, 4, 45
		Said to have planted British flag at Pirara	B.C. Ap. VII, 4
	1835	His observations on British Guiana ..	V.C. III, 331
Handsome Claesje.. ..	1700–1	A Company's negro slave employed to trade in Cuyuni	B.C.C. Ap., 80, 9, 91, 118, 139, 155
Harcourt		Charter by James I to	V.A., 226
Harder, Johan de	1747–9	Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 176
Harris, C. Alexander ..	1890	Sketch map of, S. Urbaneja's reference to	B.C. Ap. VII, 138
Harrison, W. A.	1896	Arrest of, by Venezuelans on Cuyuni ..	B.C., 77
Harrisse		Author of "The Diplomatic History of America"	V.C.C., 117
Hartsinck, Nicolas	1769	Permitted to copy Gravesande's map .	B.C. Ap. IV, 12
	1770	His "Beschryving van Guiana"; he asserts existence of Essequibo colony before 1621	B.C., 24 B.C. Ap. VII, 4
		Map by	B.C., 139 *B.C. Atlas*, 25 B.C. Ap. VII, 358–9 *V.C. Atlas*, 54 V.C.C. II, 310
		Barima and Amakuru reversed, but ascribed to "Netherlands Guiana"	B.C. Ap. VII, 32
Harvey *v.* **Tyler**		Quoted on claim of right being required by adverse holders	V.A., 374
Hebert, L. J., of Quartermaster General's office	1842	MS. map by, based on Schomburgk's 1st and 2nd MS. maps	B.C., 142 *B.C. Atlas*, 38, 39 B.C. Ap. VII, 376–7
		Curumo Post on map of	B.C.C., 99
	1886	Secretary of State proposes to lithograph his map	B.C. Ap. VI, 237
		His map referred to in proclamation on Schomburgk line	B.C., 75 B.C. Ap. VI, 237
	1890	Reference to his map as showing Schomburgk line	B.C. Ap. VII, 137–8
	1896	Publication of his map	B.C., 142, 144 *B.C. Atlas*, 38, 39
Heere, Laurens de	1723–4	Commandeur of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 2 V.C. II, 79
Hendrick, a Warow of Moruka	1834	High Sheriff's examination respecting death of	B.C. Ap. VI, 58
Heneman, J. C van (Engineer)	1770–6	Maps by	B.C.C., 96 *B.C.C. Atlas*, 2 B.C. Ap. VII, 360–3 *V.C. Atlas*, 63–65 V.C.C. II, 242–50 V.A. II, lxv–lxviii

Heneman—*continued.*	1776	Report on survey and mapping of Essequibo and Demerara	V.C. II, 224 B.C. Ap. IV, 166, 170
Heres, General	1847	Level on attempt of, to regain the Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 164–5
Herena Creek (Barima)= Hiorena Creek, *q.v.*			
Hermant, Father Appollinaire	1837	Takes charge of mission of St. Rosa ..	B.C., 111 B.C. Ap. VI, 62 B.C.C. Ap., 284, 286
		Observations by (?) on St. Rosa mission ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 62–3
	1837–8	Paid by British Colonial Government ..	B.C.C. Ap., 277–8
	1838	Proffers resignation	B.C.C. Ap., 284, 286
	1839	Reports pastoral action among Indians of Moruka, Waini and Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 64
		Complaint against, by Indian, preferred before Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 68, 70
		Complaint against, by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
	1840	Succeeded by Father Cullen	B.C.C. Ap., 290
Hernandez, Jan Miguel ..	1732	Sent to investigate alleged acts of Swedes in Barima	B.C.C. Ap. 177 V.C.C. III, 37
Herrera, Alonzo de	1531	First navigated Orinoco with Ordaz ..	B.C., 20
	1537	Orinoco and Meta ascended by	V.C., 37 V.A. 1
Heyde, van der	1657	Proposal for new colony by, on Wild Coast of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. I, 141 V.C. II, 33
Heyden, van der Stephanus Gerardus	1743	Land granted to, upward from Cartabo ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 192
	1760	Carib interpreter in Court of Justice ..	B.C. Ap. II, 183
	1768	Right to graze cattle on Kijkoveral granted to	B.C. Ap. VII, 200
	1816	Sergeant of Burgher Militia	B.C. Ap. VI, 6
	1841	His place in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 108
Hildebrandt, Thomas (Mining Engineer)	1741	Entered in Company's Muster Roll as "Mining Directeur"	B.C. Ap. VII, 160
	1741–43	Mining for Company up Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C., 35 B.C. Ap. II, 31–40 V.C., 125 V.C. II, 92–4 V.C.C., 24 B.A., 41
Hilhouse, William	1823	Appointed Quartermaster-General of Indians	B.C., 106 B.C. Ap. VI, 22
		His Book of Reconnaissances	B.C. Ap. VI, 22
		On payment of Indians employed by Government	B.C. Ap. VI, 34
	1824	Relieved of office of Quartermaster-General of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 35
	1826	Warned off Crown Lands in Massaruni by Fiscal	B.C. Ap. VI, 36, 38

Hilhouse—*continued.* ..	1826	Indian slave taken from, by Protector of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 38
	1827	Governor D'Urban discredits	B.C. Ap. VI, 38
	1830	Report on Massaruni	V.C., 170
	1831	His evidence in the case against the Indian Billy Williams for murder	B.C. Ap. VI, 40
	1834	A fragment by, on Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 52–3
		Reference to his memorial to Secretary of State, d/d. February, 1834, on Indian affairs	B.C. Ap. VI, 57
		Visits Moruka with Captain Juan	B.C. Ap. VI, 55
	1839	Refutation of memorial of, on asserted absence of control by British or Colombian authorities between Pomeroon and Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VII, 1
		Report by Superintendent Crichton on Memorandum of, in which Hilhouse seems to have suggested that between Pomeroon and Amakuru the emancipated negroes were invading Indian Reserve	B.C. Ap. VI, 75–8
		On difficulties of Cuyuni	V.C., 29
"Hill, The" = Cabacaburi, *q.v.*		.. ..	B.C.C. Ap., 301
Hincks, Governor Sir Francis	1866	His visit to Moruka River	B.C.C. Ap., 310
Hinterland		Doctrine of, discussed	V.A. II, 28–30, 60–62
Hiorena Creek (Barima) ..		Schomburgk's reference to, as the "last place of the white man"	B.C., 67 B.C. Ap. VII, 21, 32, 237
		Traces of Dutch residents at	B.C. Ap. VII, 209, 210, 211, 214, 217, 218, 226, 237
Hislop, Commandant ..	1802	Map by	B.C., 140 *B.C Atlas*, 36 B.C. Ap. VII, 368–9
		Observations on the Colony by	B.C. Ap. V, 172
Hiz, Stephen (or Iske, or His)	1741–5	Appears in Company's Muster Roll as "Miner"	B.C. Ap. VII, 160
	1749	Appointed Postholder of Mahaicony ..	B.C. Ap. II, 62; VII, 161
	1758	Postholder of Cuyuni, made prisoner by Spaniards. His declaration on Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 165–6; VII, 163, 165, 177 V.C. II, 322 B.C.C. Ap., 198
	1762–3	Assistant Postholder at Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 164
Hobo Hill (Aruka)	1779	Visited and described by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 244, 250
	1871	McClintock on remains of Dutch settlement at	B.C. Ap. VI, 212
Hobo, on Moruka	1834	Spanish Arawak settlement	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
Hohanna = Whomana Creek, *q.v.*			
Hohenkerk	1897	Map by, shows Morawhana best	B.C.C., 9, 10 *B.C.C. Atlas*, 6

Hokaba (Barima River) ..		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Traces of Dutch residents at	B.C. Ap. VII, 211
	1897	im Thurn on traces of Dutch occupation at	B.C. Ap. VII, 211, 237
Holmes, Sir W.	1857	Expedition of, to Yuruari	B.C., 72 V.C.C. III, 189
Hondius, Jodocus	1599	Map of Guiana	*B.C. Atlas*, 5 B.C. Ap. VII, 340-1
Honobo Creek, in Barima ..	1839	Indian dispute at, settled by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 71
		Arrest of Manoel at..	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 71
	1840	Visited officially by Superintendent King..	B.C. Ap. VI, 97
	1841	Visited by Schomburgk and Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
Horse Trade, by Dutch ..		Prohibition of	B.C.C., 66
		Prohibition of, said to prove Spanish title and dominion in disputed territory	V.A., 313
		Horses imported by, where brought from	B.C.C., 62
	1693	By Cuyuni, retained for Company.. ..	B.C. Ap. I, 212 V.C. II, 64
	1697–1703	Allegation that the Spaniards raised horses on the Savannah of the Cuyuni	V.A. II, 415
	1697	Horses bought for Company in Cuyuni ..	B.C. Ap. I, 213 V.C. II, 65
	1699	The Company's negro traders go to Upper Cuyuni to procure some horses by barter	B.C. Ap. I, 215 B.C.C. Ap., 52, 60
	1700	The horse kopers return from Cuyuni with ten horses for the Company	B.C.C. Ap., 82, 87, 90
	1701	Trade in horses up in Cuyuni not so brisk as it used to be, still the Company's traders brought down twelve fine ones	B.C. Ap. I, 221 V.C. II, 65
		Brought from lands under the King of Spain	V.C., 92n, 97, 135 V.C. II, 68
	1702	By Cuyuni; prohibited by Spanish ..	V.C., 104 V.C. II, 69
	1703	Not to be had from Indians	V.C., 96 V.C. II, 69
	1706	By Dutch, from Upper Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. I, 229 B.C.C. Ap., 159 V.C. II, 71
	1707	Commandeur reports not easily got from above (*i.e.*, in Upper Cuyuni)	V.C., 96, 104 V.C. II, 72
	1723	Commandeur reports horses to be got from Orinoco	V.C. II, 79
	1726	Horses to be bought in Orinoco by the Postholder of Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 5 V.C. II, 79
		Dealers accustomed to use Moruka waterway	B.C. Ap. II, 5–6 V.C. II, 80
	1727–8	Horses brought from Orinoco, by Moruka Post	B.C. Ap. VII, 178, 179

Horse Trade—*continued.*	1731	Expense of, from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 13 V.C. II, 84
		Horses imported to Essequibo by the English	B.C. Ap. II, 12 V.C. II, 83
	1733	To be obtained by the Dutch from the Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 16 V.C. II, 85
	1734	Dutch dependence on Spaniards for ..	V.C. II, 87
		Spanish Governor excuses himself from the trade	V.C. II, 85
	1739	Horses brought by Caribs of Orinoco to the Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 182, 186
	1741	Horses to be bartered for in Aguirre ..	B.C. Ap. II, 35 V.C. II, 94
	1742	Two hundred mules brought from across Orinoco to Essequibo by Courthial	B.C. Ap. II, 114
	1750	Horses brought overland from the plains north of the Orinoco to Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 196
		Proposed overland route for, by Cuyuni ..	V.C. II, 107
	1762	Director-General reports a fair number of mules and horses lately brought from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 210 V.C. II, 146
Horstman, Nicholaas ..	1738–9	Surgeon, in Company's employ on Pl. Duijnenburgh	B.C. Ap. VII, 159
	1739	His secret expedition mentioned by Commandeur to Company	B.C. Ap. II, 30
		His expedition up Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 30 V.C. II, 92
	1741	Message received from, that he had planted Dutch flag on Lake Parime	B.C. Ap. II, 32, 35
	1740–1	Entered on Muster Roll as "still up in Essequibo"	B.C. Ap. VII, 159–160
	1742	Has broken faith and passed into Portuguese territory and service	B.C. Ap. II, 36
	1746	Reported to be still with the Portuguese on Upper Amazon	B.C. Ap. II, 48
		Commandeur reports, but discredits, a rumour of his return to Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 45
Houtrieve, W.	1823	Assistant Postholder of Pomeroon ..	B.C.C. Ap., 270
House Nassau. *See* MORUKA, 1663			
Hubbard, Canal of	1823	Securing communication with Pomeroon from Arabian coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 30
Huena Ck. = Hierena, *q.v.*			
Huis nabij, Het	1718	At Cartabo, opposite Kijkoveral, as Commandeur's residence	B.C., 33
	1743	Abandoned for Fort Island	B.C., 35
Hulsius	1599	Map by	B.C. Ap. VII, 340–1

Humboldt		On importance of River Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VII, 32 V.C., 18
		Reference to Dutch Post at Tupuro on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 5
		Note on his reference to the "most easterly Spanish post" on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 212
		His reference to Santos and Rodriguez on Upper Essequibo in 1775	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
		Authority as historian impeached by Burr	V.C.C. II, 118n
Hume..		On rights by discovery	V.A., 191
Hunnicutt *v.* **Peyton** ..		102 U.S. Supreme Court, 333, quotation from	V.A., 207
Hunt *v.* **Wickliffe**		Quoted on exclusiveness required by adverse holders	V.A., 370
Hunting and Fishing ..		*See* under FISHING.	
Hymaruni Creek=Biara ..	1844	Officially visited by Postholder McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 135
Hyme River..	1871	McClintock refers to a river of this name; probably = Hymaruni = Biara	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
Hynes, Rev. J. T.	1833	Had suggested to Governor to establish a Catholic mission on Moruka River	B.C. Ap. VI, 46, 57
	1834	Reports Indian discontent at discontinuance of presents	B.C. Ap VI, 56
I.			
Ibarguen (*see under* VERA, DOMINGO DE).			
Ichowra (*see under* MISSIONS, BRITISH, A.D. 1880).			
Imataca Mts.			
Imataca River		Tributary of right bank, Lower Orinoco ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Characteristics of	B.C.C., 4
	1750	Site of latest Spanish Mission	B.C. Ap. II, 69 V.C. II, 107
	1783	Suggested by Inciarte for settlement ..	B.C. Ap. V, 19
	1788	Mentioned in Marmion's scheme of settlements	B.C., 58 B.C. Ap. V, 61
		A Spaniard said to be ruling over the Indians of	V.C.C. III, 148
im Thurn, E. F.	1879	Newspaper article by, on Boundary Question	V.C. III, 150–155
		Reference to British mining in Cuyuni in 1863	V.C., 182
		Suggests error of Government warning to Gold Company in 1867	V.C. III, 151, 154
		Describes disputed territory	V.C., 190
		On Schomburgk's claim to Amakuru ..	V.C. III, 152, 153

im Thurn.]

im Thurn—*continued.*	1880	Description of River Essequibo by ..	V.C. III, 409
		Timber above Cataracts not presently available	V.C. III, 407 V.A., 163
	1882	Appointed Magistrate of Pomeroon in succession to McClintock	B.C. Ap. VII, 236
	1882–6	As Magistrate of Pomeroon supervises country to Amakuru	B.C., 118
	1883	Traverses district to Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 261
		On neglected state of North-West ..	V.C. III, 316
		Calls attention to settlements west from the Moruka	B.C.C., 115
	1884	Visits to Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 241
	1886	Report by, on district from Pomeroon to Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 241–2
		Reports settlers on Aruka and Morawhana	B.C.C., 116 B.C. Ap. VI, 241
	1887	Proposes chain of British police stations in disputed area	B C. Ap. VI, 239
		Recommends police schooner to be left at Barima Point pending erection of police station	B.C. Ap. VI, 239
		Recommends that a magistrate should be frequently in Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 239
		Recommends attention to Excise and to Crown Lands up to Schomburgk line	B.C. Ap. VI, 239
		Instructions to Inspector Swain and police left at Barima Point	B.C. Ap. VI, 240
		On desirability of Schomburgk line ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 239
		Report by, on visits to Amakuru, Barima, &c.	B.C., 75 B.C. Ap. VI, 238–40, 242
		Visits Barima, Morawhana and Waini in track of Venezuelan gunboat	B.C. Ap. VI, 238
		At Point Barima	B.C., 75 B.C. Ap. VI, 238
		Receives the Venezuelan Commissions from those to whom they had been given in Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 239
		Selects sites in Barima and Aruka for British police stations	B.C., 75 B.C. Ap. VI, 239
		Posts proclamation claiming to Schomburgk line on Barima, Morawhana and Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 238
	1891	Appointed Government Agent of the North-Western District, to reside at Morawhana	B.C., 118 B.C.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VII, 236
	1892	Paper by, before Royal Geographical Society	V.C., 187 V.C. III, 441
		Cited as to coast region	V.C., 16, 17
		Cited as to the Itabo	V.C., 27 V.A., 174
	1894	Report on Barima	V.C., 194

im Thurn—*continued.*	1897–8	Declarations by	B.C. Ap. VII, 236, 242, 244 B.C.C. Ap. 401
Inciarte, Don Josef Felipe ..		Commissioner for Settlements in eastern parts of Lower Guayana	
	1779	Selected to make survey preliminary to settlement under Abalos' scheme	B.C. Ap. IV, 206 V.C.C. III, 95
		"He proceeded to make the first survey of the country" (Abalos)	B.C. Ap. IV, 194
		Diary of expedition from Orinoco to Pomeroon	V.C. 146 B.C.C., 93 B.C.C. Ap., 217–249 V.A. II, 553
		Letter on expedition from Orinoco to Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 250–254 B.A., 16
		His Survey and Map from Amakuru to Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap. 254 *B.C.C. Atlas*, 3 V.A. II, lxix
		His views as to independence of Barima and Waini systems from that of Orinoco; "Crossing from the mouths of the said Orinoco to the creek or river of Barima"	B.C.C. Ap., 218
		The Orinoco "apparently does not communicate its waters to the Barima"	B.C.C. Ap., 219
		The water of the Waini is of different quality from that of the Barima	B.C.C. Ap., 221
		The Orinoco does not communicate its waters to any of the creeks included between that of Barima and the river of Essequibo	B C.C. Ap., 238
		His allusion to the watershed separating Barima from Amakuru (Macuru)	B.C.C. Ap., 245
		"Post which the Dutch hold in Moruka"..	B.C.C. Ap., 225, 6, 7, 8, 9, 251–2
		At Post of Moruka, professes himself a Spaniard passing, on business, through Dutch territory	B.C.C. Ap., 229
		Well received by Arawaks of Pomeroon ..	B.C.C. Ap., 236–8, 253
		Describes the hill opposite mouth of Barama	B.C.C. Ap , 241–2, 250
		His expedition reported to Dutch	B.C. Ap. IV, 207 B.C.C. Ap., 229, 255
		Measures of protection proposed by Dutch in consequence of his expedition	B.C. Ap. IV, 208, 209
		His letter to Abalos, on his exploration to Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 250–4
		Proposes a Spanish fortified village on Moruka, quarter of a league above site of Dutch Post	B.C.C. Ap., 251–2
		Proposes a fortified village, to be called S. Carlos de la Frontera, on the right bank of Pomeroon, 3½ leagues above Arapiakru	B.C.C. Ap., 253
		Report of, communicated by Abalos to Government	B.C. Ap. IV, 210
	1780	Royal order concerning mission of ..	V.C.C. III, 98
		Order directing his return to Spain ..	V.C. III, 385, 386

Inciarte—*continued.*	1780	Sails for Spain	B.C. Ap. IV, 211
		Goes out with letters to Colonial authorities	B.C. Ap. IV, 213, 214
		Made Governor of Guayana	V.C., 146–7
		Ordered to erect Spanish post on Moruka..	B.C. Ap. IV, 212
	1781	Suggested postponement of scheme of, owing to British occupation	B.C. Ap. IV, 219
	1783	Report on district round the New City of Guiana and the Lower Orinoco	B.C. Ap. V, 17, 18 V.C. II, 440 B.A., 16
		Reports abandonment of Moruka by the Dutch	B.C. Ap. V, 18 V.C. II, 440
	1784	Report of, on measures to be taken for the establishment of villages in the eastern part of Guayana and against the French Company	V.C. III, 386–395
		Sent to Spain to report verbally on the Province	B.C. Ap. V, 22 B.A., 17
		Arrives at Cadiz	B.C.C., 94 V.C. III, 399
	1786	Still waiting (Dec.) to see the Spanish Minister	B.C.C., 94 V.C. III, 399
	1797–1810	Governor of Santa Fé	V.C. III, 420
	1802	Report on complaint of Arawak Indian by	V.C.C. III, 162
	1810	Nothing done under the scheme of ..	V.C. III, 420, 422, 423
Indians		Tribes of	B.C., 9
		See also under:—	
		Akawois, Arawaks, Arawak-Akawois, Arekunas, Caribs, Civitenes, Guaranos, Guaycas, Guipanovis, Macusis, Maganouts or Manoas, Panacays, Paramonas, Pariacots, Waikas, Warows, Wauwejans	
Indians: Relations with Spaniards and Venezuelans			
		Alleged Spanish sovereignty over.. ..	V.C.C., 105
		Prima facie dominion of Spain over, assumed	V.A. II, 591
		Position of, as to territory discussed ..	V.A. II, 592–604
		HISTORICAL.	
	1596	Keymis has difficulty in attracting the Indians, "for they doubted lest wee were Spanish," but is informed by one chief that the Arawaks "doe for the most part serve and follow the Spaniards"	V.C., 46
	1597–8	Enemies of Spaniards considered friends of the Indians (Spanish document)	B.C. Ap. I, 21 V.C. II, 10
	1634	4,000 warlike Indians against 26 Spanish in Trinidad	B.C.C. Ap., 10
	1663	Hostility to Spaniards	B.C.C. Ap., 36

Indians; Relations with Spaniards—*continued.*	1682	Of "Tierra Firme" said to understand Spanish	V.C., 103 V.C. II, 270
	1690	Of Guayana declared free by Royal Decree	B.C. Ap. I, 212
	1733	The Caribs to be ejected from Orinoco by the Spanish	B.C.C. Ap., 174–6
		Rotella writes "Caribs, and consequently traitors"	B.C.C. Ap., 168
	1746	Prevented by Dutch from attacking Spanish Missions up Cuyuni	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 46
	1747	Rumoured White Indians, clothed in cotton, from Parime	B.C. Ap. II, 49
	1748	Attacked by Spaniards at head of Cuyuni	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 58
		Complaint by Indians of Cuyuni to Commandeur of Spanish aggression	B.C. Ap. II, 58
		Indians of Cuyuni advised by Commandeur to take their own measures against the Spaniards	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. II, 58 V.C. II, 102
	1754	Indians counted on by Dutch to defend Moruka against Spaniards	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 93, 95
	1757	Those of Cuyuni prevented by Dutch from attacking Spanish Missions	B.C., 113 B C. Ap. II, 130–1
	1760–63	Director-General reports Indians to have deserted Cuyuni since the Spanish raid of 1558	B.C. Ap. II, 186 V.C., 149
	1764	Those of Orinoco employed by Spaniards	V.C.C. III, 77
	1767	Thousands of Warows from the Orinoco take refuge in Barima from the Spaniards	B.C.C., 24 B.C. Ap. III, 144
	1772	Alleged submission to Spaniards	V.C., 134
	1775	Resolution of States General as to the Spaniards forcibly taking and killing Indians near the Dutch Posts	B.C. Ap. IV, 132, 133
	1776	Indians of whatever nation said by Commandant of Orinoco to be regarded by Spain as subjects, and therefore not liable to enslavement	B.C. Ap. IV, 173
	1785	Mateo Beltran in Barima hears that there were 3,000 Indians there and in the Amakuru fleeing from the severity of the Orinoco (the Venezuelan translator ingeniously suggests that the severity was that of the floods)	V.C. Ap. I, 443
	1787	Proposed Spanish measure to stop movement of Indians from Spanish Mission area to Essequibo	B.C., 58 B.C. Ap. V, 85
	1801	Complaints by Arawak against Spaniards of Sacupana	V.C.C. III, 23
	1817 *et seq.*	Migration of, from Venezuela to Moruka	B.C., 110 B C. Ap. VI, 7, 23 B.C.C., 25
	1839	Indians in dread of Spaniards impressing them for labour	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
	1841	Indians of Barima, dread of Venezuelans..	B.C. Ap. VII, 25

Indians; Relations with Venezuelans—*continued.*	1841	Schomburgk on Venezuelan cruelty to Indians of Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 15
	1847	Level on history of Spanish relations with Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 164
		Level writes "the Aborignes have retreated to the woods and even . . . . crossed the boundaries"	B.C. Ap. VI, 157
		Level declares that it is not the Wild Indians, but those of the Spanish Missions, who had gone over to the foreigners	B.C. Ap. VI, 158
		Level on the attempt of General Heres to regain the Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 164-5
	1897	Distinction between "Spanish Indians" and "English"	B.C. Ap. VII, 231–2, 232
		im Thurn on their instinctive knowledge and observance of British and Venezuelan boundaries	B.C. Ap. VII, 238
Indians: Relations with Dutch and British		Position of Indians, as to territory discussed	V.A. II, 592–604
		Indians as allies of Dutch	B.C., 12, 13, 15, 16, 28, 37, 44
		Subsidy to Indians by Dutch	V.A. II, 635–8
		Order amongst, maintained by Postholders	B.C., 88
		Protected by Postholders	B.C., 88
		Protection of, as right of the Sovereign ..	B.C., 156
		Jurisdiction of Dutch Courts over.. ..	B.C., 85, 86 B.C. Ap. II, 64–5, 72–3 V.A. II, 630–3
		Effective control of, by Dutch denied ..	V.A. II, 604–13
		Instances of Indians not amenable to Dutch control collected	V.A. II, 617
		Protection of, by Dutch denied	V.A. II, 623, 625–6
		Judicial protection of, against whites, instances examined	V.A. II, 627–9
		Dutch failures to maintain peace among, instanced	V.A. II, 618–19, 621
		Storm's repudiation of acts of, relied upon	V.A. II, 623, 624
		Control of, by Dutch said to have been disregarded by Spain	V.A. II, 610–12
		Industrial employment of	B.C., 95 V.A. II, 635–8
		Military services of	B.C., 93
		Fisheries of	B.C., 96
		Employed to recapture slaves	B.C., 93
		Subject to pass system	B.C., 88
		Dutch sought title from, according to Burr	V.C.C. II, 12
		Dutch relations with, denied that they establish sovereignty	V.C.C., 23, 24 V.A. II, 589

Indians; Relations with Dutch—*continued.*		Alleged limitations of Dutch control over..	V.C.C., 99
		No political control..	V.A., 52
		No extant Dutch treaties with Indians (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 87
		Venezuelan arguments as to rights of Indians	V.C.C., 97
		Indians alleged to have no possessory titles	V.C.C., 96 V.A., 191
		Dutch relations with in the light of British views as to Delagoa Bay	V.A. II, 600–3
		Testimony of Indians as to reputed boundary	B.C.C., 21–24
	1597–8	"Enemies of the Spaniards" (*e.g.*, Flamingoes) assumed to be friends of the Indians (Spanish document)	B.C. Ap. I, 21
	1621	Dutch Alliance with, recognized in Charter of Company	B.C. Ap. I, 44, 52 B.A., 46
	1637	Indians associating with the Dutch ..	B.C. Ap. I, 77
	1645	Kidnapping of, dealt with by Council of nineteen	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap. I, 131
	1648	Dutch alliances with Indians extended to Aguirre	B.C.C., 41
	1662	Indians at the disposal of the Dutch ..	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. I, 153
	1683	Pacification of the Indians by Dutch ..	B.C., 30 B.C. Ap. I, 185
	1686	Kidnapping of Indians by Dutch illegal, but they might be bought from other Indians	B.C., 85
	1688	Fidelity of Indians of Pomeroon to Dutch	B.C. Ap. I, 208
	1711	Caribs said by Guzman to be with the Dutch	V.C.C. III, 16
	1724	Indians summoned from Pomeroon District to Essequibo to proceed against Maganouts	B.C. Ap. II, 3
		As allies of Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 2
	1721–35	Dutch trade with	B.C. Ap. VII. 179
	1729	Dutch prohibit enforcement of labour on..	B.C. Ap. II, 9
		Commandeur's proclamation against maltreatment of	B.C. Ap. II, 9
	1733	Trade with, by Company, cultivated by every means	B.C. Ap. II, 17
		Those of Barima instructed by Commandeur to resist Swedes	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. III, 81
		The Carib Taricura boasts in Orinoco of his relations from Essequibo, the Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 167
		Carib alliance with Dutch proclaimed by Rotella	B.C.C. Ap., 173
		Alliance between Dutch and Indians dwelt on by Government of Trinidad	B.C.C. Ap., 177
		Alliance of Dutch with Caribs of Orinoco..	B.C.C. Ap., 168, 173

Indians; Relations with Dutch—*continued.*	1737	Commandeur reports to Company on Dutch trade with	B.C. Ap. II, 24, 25
	?1739	San Felipe on Dutch influence by presents and by buying slaves	B.C.C. Ap., 182
	1744	Indians of Barima under command of a Dutch Jew, attack runaway Dutch slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 42
		Indians of Barima ask Commandeur to establish Postholder among them	B.C. Ap. II, 42
		Indians of Barima kill and bring in hands of runaway slaves	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 42
	1745	Indians as allies of Dutch	B.C., 37 B.C. Ap. III, 84, 86
	1746	Those of Cuyuni under Dutch jurisdiction	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 46
		The allied tribes in Waini defended by Dutch against hostile Indians from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 45
		Those of upper Essequibo at war with each other and with the neighbouring Portuguese	B.C. Ap. II, 47
	1747	The hostile tribe which had visited Moruka had returned to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 47
		Those between Upper Essequibo and Amazon murder two Company's rovers	B.C. Ap. II, 52
	1748	Indians of Cuyuni preparing to come down to complain to Dutch Governor of Spanish aggression	B.C. Ap. II, 58
		Advised by Dutch Governor to take their own measures against the Spanish	B.C. Ap. II, 58 V.C. II, 102
		Indian brings offence in Moruka before Court of Justice	B.C. Ap. II, 56
	1750	Spanish Official Report declares an infinite number of Arawaks and Caribs attached to Moruka Post	B.C.C. Ap. 194
		Post of Arinda moved to Rupununi, specially better to control Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 66
		Indians near Arinda, alluded to by Commandeur as "our friends"	B.C. Ap. II, 64
		Summoned by Commandeur to reclaim runaways	B.C. Ap. II, 70
	1752	Fray Nistal remarks on the friendship which Caribs had contracted with the Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 197
	1753	Trade in annatto dye with Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 77
		Caribs of Essequibo offer services to Dutch against Wapianas of the Rupununi	B.C. Ap. II, 89
	1754	Relied on by Director-General against expected Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II, 95
		Guard passage down Cuyuni	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. II, 100
		Counted on to defend Moruka	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 93
	1755	As allies of Dutch	B.C., 44 B.C. Ap. II, 119

Indians; Relations with Dutch—*continued.*	1755	As allies of Dutch, acknowledged by Alvarado	B.C., 16
		Employment of Indians by Dutch	B.C. Ap. VII, 181
	1757	Indians of Cuyuni under Dutch jurisdiction	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 130–1
	1758	The tribes of the interior alone enslaved..	B.C., 85 B.C., Ap. II, 147
	1760	Director-General reports Indians to have deserted Cuyuni since Spanish raid in 1758	B.C. Ap. II. 186
		Outrage on Indian in Cuyuni punished by Court of Justice	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. II, 183
		Indians of Barima acknowledged by Spaniards to be in alliance with the Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 187
	1762	Director-General dwells on importance of Dutch alliance with Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 211, 212
	1763	Director-General reports on use of Caribs, Arawaks and Warows of Moruka Post, as salters, traders, and as preventing runaways	B.C. Ap. II, 226
		The Manoa Indians, dissatisfied with Portuguese, propose to make treaty with Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 222–3
		Indians said to have been driven from Cuyuni	V.C., 149
		Those of Essequibo aid Dutch in slave revolt	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 227
	1764	Those of Massaruni aid Dutch in slave revolt	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. III, 105
		Those in Essequibo to be protected by Postholder	B.C. Ap. III, 112
		Indians protected in returning to Cuyuni Post	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. III, 118
	1765	Indians refuse incitements of Massaruni Owl	B.C. Ap. III, 129
		Complaints by Indians to Director-General of ill-usage by settlers	B.C. Ap. III, 118
		Criminal justice exercised by Dutch between Indians in Moruka	B.C. Ap. III, 126
		Silver collars given to Indians	B.C., 90 B.C. Ap. III, 126
	1766	Dutch attitude in war between the tribes..	B.C. Ap. III, 133
	1767	Peace kept between the tribes in Cuyuni..	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. III, 142
		Reported refusal of Indians to obey Postholder in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. III, 143 V.C., 124, 151n
		Dutch regulation for the protection, by Postholder, of those hired beyond Moruka	B.C. Ap. III, 155
		Indians from Orinoco take refuge in Barima from Spaniards	B.C.C., 24 B.C. Ap. III, 144
	1768	Indians ask for Dutch Postholders ..	B.C., 88 B.C. Ap. III, 162

Indians; Relations with Dutch—*continued.*	1769	Dutch power with	B.C. Ap. IV, 4
		Director-General's reliance on friendship with	B.C. Ap. IV, 5 V.C. II, 182
		Commander over, appointed by Dutch ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 5
		De la Garriga recognises Dutch alliance of	B.C. Ap. IV, 23
	1770–1	Carib levies raised by Postholder of Arinda	B.C. Ap. IV, 78, 82
	1774	Dutch use of Indians to capture slave deserters	B.C. Ap. IV, 123
		Ring-collars no longer suitable for ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 122 V.C. II, 222
		Van der Heyden as leader of	B.C. Ap. IV, 124
		Importance of assistance from	B.C. Ap. IV, 125
	1775	Staves and hats officially given to the chiefs	B.C., 90 B.C. Ap. IV, 136–7
	1776	Resolution by the Court of Policy as to the four nations not liable to slavery	B.C. Ap. IV, 141
		Commandant of Essequibo cites as to this custom of immunity the authority of Hartsinck	B.C. Ap. IV, 142, 143
		Relied on by the Company	B.C. Ap. IV, 161 V.C. II, 232
	1777	Service of, under Moruka Postholder ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 185
		Resolution as to holding assemblies of ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 185
	1778	Chief from Orinoco seeks Dutch protection	B.C. Ap. IV, 188
		Certificate of Dutch allegiance to Atorai Owl, from Portuguese frontier	B.C. Ap. IV, 190
		Dutch subsidy to	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. IV, 187
		Formal assemblies of, at Fort Zeelandia ..	B.C., 91 B.C. Ap. IV, 187, 188
		Levies of, under Van der Heyden	B.C. Ap. IV, 190, 192
		Chiefs of, selected by the Indians, to receive hats and sticks as Government recognition	B.C., 90 B.C. Ap. IV, 188
		Grievances of, to be presented to Court of Policy	B.C., 86 B.C. Ap. IV. 187–8
		Complaint of, as to Arinda Postholder ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 190
		Regarded by Dutch authorities as better than soldiers at Moruka Post	B.C. Ap. IV, 186, 193
		Postholder's duty to win over the Indians	B.C. Ap. IV, 186
		Employed in capturing runaway slaves ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 191
	1779	Assembled and commissions given to chiefs of	B.C., 90 B.C. Ap. IV, 207
	1783	Indian Joris sentenced for manslaughter of Dutchman Mullert	B.C. Ap. V, 8
		Pieterse, a Dutchman, acquitted by Essequibo Court of Justice of murder of Indian in Wakepo	B.C. Ap. V, 16

Indians; Relations with Dutch—*continued.*	1784	Arawak appears before Court of Policy, as witness in charges against negroes in Pomeroon; and is ordered and authorized by the Court to arrest certain negroes in Amakuru	B.C.C. Ap., 256
		Assembly of chiefs ordered by the Company	B.C., 91 B.C. Ap. V, 25-6
	1785	Importance of friendship of, insisted on by Director-General	B.C. Ap. V, 38
	1790	On Puente as allies of Dutch	B.C., 16 B.C. Ap. V, 121
	1795	Conviction by Court of Justice and decapitation of Indian Macaniouri for murder	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
		Caribs of Upper Essequibo of great service in slave revolt	B.C.C. Ap., 262
Indians; Relations with British		Appointment of Captains discussed ..	V.A. II, 714
		Enrolment of, for service, discussed ..	V.A. II, 707
		Influence of British Missions on	B.C.C., 26 B.C.C. Ap., 301, 304, 306 311
		British duty of protecting	B.C. Ap. VII, 37, 43–57
		Venezuelan contention that they did not submit to British authority	V.C.C., 112
	1797	Policy of alliance with, and protection of Indians continued by the British	B.C., 17
	1802	Indians during early British period; Commandant insists upon policy of encouraging them as indispensable during insurrections of negroes	B.C., 99 B.C. Ap. V, 173
	1803	Presents for 1,000 Indians ordered by the Court of Policy from Europe	B.C., 103–4 B.C., Ap. V, 180, 182
	1804	Some discontent reported among those of Essequibo—to be conciliated	B.C.C. Ap., 262
	1805	Presents again made by Court of Policy to	B.C., 104 B.C. Ap. V, 187–8
	1805–98	Indians from as far as Amakuru resort to Pomeroon	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VII, 209–13, 218–222, 236
	1805	Post Moruka moved for better communication with	B.C., 107 B.C. Ap. V, 187
	1807	Indians of Essequibo emphatically informed of the goodwill of the Government toward them	B.C.C., Ap., 264
		British Commissioners sent to Upper Essequibo to pacify Indians	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. V, 188
	1808	An increased number to be employed at Essequibo Post	B.C.C. Ap., 265
	1809	Payment of, by Court of Policy, for work done at Essequibo Post	B.C.C Ap., 265
	1810	Employed by Court of Policy against Bush negroes	B.C.C. Ap.. 266

Indians; Relations with British—*continued.*	1810	Complain of less liberality of British as compared with Dutch; means to remedy this suggested	B.C.C. Ap., 267
		Colonial armourer ordered to repair firearms of Indians free of cost	B.C.C. Ap., 267
	1810–11	Arrangements in Georgetown to lodge Indians coming down from the interior	B.C.C. Ap., 267
	1810	Carib Chief from high up in Essequibo submits to British jurisdiction	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. V, 195
	1811	Presents again made to, by Court of Policy	B.C., 104 B.C. Ap. V, 197
		Scale of payment for services of, at the Posts fixed by Court of Policy	B.C., 107 B.C. Ap. V, 196
	1812	Labour of, regulations for	B.C., 107 B.C. Ap. V, 199
		Caribs, Indians from Massaruni, and Macusis from Rupununi employed as labourers	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. V, 198–9
		Presents again made to, by Court of Policy	B.C., 104 B.C. Ap. V, 216
	1813	From Pomeroon to Waini employed against revolted negroes	B.C., 106 B.C. Ap. VI, 1, 2, 3, 4
	1814–38	British relations with, not political control	V.A., 699-700
	1814	Assembled by Governor for purposes of an expedition under the Protector of Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 269
	1816	Protector refers to the numerous tribes which have served with the various expeditions	B.C.C. Ap., 269
	1817	Emigration of, from Venezuela to Moruka	B.C., 110 B.C. Ap. VI, 23
	1818	Official return of those in Pomeroon and Essequibo districts	B.C. Ap. VI, 9, 13
		List of those from Waini, Barama, Cuyuni, and Massaruni for military service	B.C., 112 B.C. Ap. VI, 9–11
	1820	Paid by Court of Policy for services on Bush expeditions	B.C. Ap. VI, 19
	1821	Official return of those in Essequibo district	B.C. Ap. VI, 21
	1823	Petition by Protector as to payment of those in service of the Post of Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 269
		Hilhouse on the tribes within the limit of the Colony	B.C. Ap. VI, 26–8
		Readiness to be employed against Bush negroes	B.C., 106 B.C. Ap. VI, 28, 29, 30
		Importance of such service from them ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 25-6
		Authorised rates of pay for such service ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 22
		Estimate of number capable of bearing arms	B.C. Ap. VI, 28
		Value of, for development of the interior	B.C. Ap. VI, 33
	1826	Peace made by British authorities between the Akawois and Partamonas of the Massaruni	B.C. Ap., 36-8, 45 B.C.C. Ap., 274

Indians; Relations with British—*continued.*	1827	Governor D'Urban to Earl Bathurst on the Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 38
	1831	Compacts among Indians always verbal ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
		British jurisdiction exercised for protection of Indians and accepted by them	B.C. Ap. VI, 43
		Existence of British jurisdiction over, laid down by Chief Justice	B.C. Ap. VI, 42
		Chief Justice's opinion that their position is that of a conquered nation	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
		Fiscal Bagot explains system of British jurisdiction over	B.C. Ap. VI, 44
		Fiscal Bagot quotes two cases of Indian murderers brought bound before him by Indian accusers	B.C. Ap. VI, 44
		Case of the Arawak Frederick. Action of Protector approved by Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 44-5
		Fiscal Bagot on treatment of offences against Indians by others	B.C. Ap. VI, 45
		Case of the Indian Billy Williams.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 40, 44
		Lex talionis among Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 40
		Their true relation to Dutch and English Colonists	B.C. Ap. VI, 41-2
		Presents again made to, by Court of Policy	B.C., 104 B.C. Ap. VI, 45
	1832	British jurisdiction in case of Fiscal v. Frederick, an Indian	B.C. Ap. VI, 47
	1833	Indians regard Cuyuni as British territory	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. VI, 11, 49-50
	1834	Rights of the Crown to land and to timber reserved as against all except Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 279
		British jurisdiction in case of Warow Hendrick	B.C. Ap. VI, 59
		Discontent of Indians at discontinuance of presents	B.C. Ap. VI, 56
	1835	Employed as boatmen by Schomburgk ..	B.C, 107 B.C. Ap. VI, 59
	1836	Number and condition of Pomeroon Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 61
	1837	Employment of Indians for military and industrial purposes by British	B.C. Ap. VI, 63
	1838-50	Industrial employment of, discussed ..	V.A. II, 700-3
	1838	Neglect of, after emancipation of negroes, commented on	V.A., 700
		Desire of Indians, despite their privilege of free land, to take out grants	B.C.C. Ap., 285
		Governor Light speaks of presents to Indians as discontinued	B.C., 105 B.C. Ap. VI, 63
		Speech of Governor Light on duty of Government toward	B.C, Ap. VI, 63
		Superintendent's suggestion as to employing in Militia	B.C.C. Ap., 285

Indians; Relations with British—*continued.*	1838	Indians as labourers on wood-cutting establishments and annatto plantation in Pomeroon and Tapacuma	B.C., 107 B.C.C. Ap., 284
		Those of Essequibo and Moruka employed as labourers	B.C. 107 B.C. Ap. VI, 63
		Number of Indians in Pomeroon and Essequibo districts respectively	B.C. Ap. VI, 63
	1839	Those of Waini gone to Pomeroon to work	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
		Employed in Pomeroon by settlers to cut troolie thatch, &c.	B.C. Ap. VI, 84
		Those of Pomeroon cheerfully doing nearly all the labour for settlers	B.C. Ap. VI, 88
		Those of Pomeroon supply place of negro labourers after emancipation	B.C. Ap. VI, 77; VII, 2
		Agreements by Indians to labour witnessed by Magistrates	B.C. 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 71
		Those of Barima, both banks, and Waini all look for British protection	B.C. Ap. VII, 2
		Schomburgk on allegiance of Indians of Pirara	B.C. Ap. VII, 6–7
		Reliance of Indians on Superintendents of Rivers and Creeks	B.C. Ap. VII, 2
		Recent migration of Indians from Orinoco to Barima, to avoid labour enforced on them by Colombian Government	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		Governor Light on British duty of protection of	B.C. Ap. VII, 1
		Postholder's return of those of Essequibo, Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
		Those of Moruka and Wakepo reported on by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 88
		Indians of Barima avoid Superintendent on his first visit, in dread that he, like the Postholder in Orinoco, would enforce labour on them	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		Jurisdiction exercised over by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 78
		Benefited in Pomeroon by magisterial action of Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 88
		Missionary effort among Indians of Moruka, Waini, and Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 64
		Indians of Pirara appeal to British for protection against Brazilians	B.C. Ap. VI, 86
	1840	McClintock on importance of appointing Indian Captains	B.C. Ap. VI, 106
		Of Asakarta complain to Superintendent of cruelty of Creole traders	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
		Indians eagerly awaiting result of charge against Pauli and Maul for shooting at Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 101
		Supply all the labour in Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 91, 105
		Regulations as to wood cut by	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 91

Indians; Relations with British—*continued.*	1841–50	As labourers in Pomeroon	B.C., 107 B.C. Ap. VI. 105 B.C.C. Ap., 292
		Indians from Orinoco come east of Schomburgk line to be under British jurisdiction	B.C.C., 22 B.C. Ap. VII, 235
	1841	Of Barima (and Baramia) employed on wood cutting establishment in Pomeroon	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VII, 25
		Numbers of, available to fight for British interests	B.C. Ap. VI, 118
		Schomburgk's estimate of number of, on western frontier	B.C. Ap. VII, 30
		Schomburgk on British duty of protecting	B.C. Ap. VII, 20, 33
		Friendliness of Rupununi Indians to British at Pirara	B.C. Ap. VI, 117
		Indians of Amakuru complain of Spaniards to Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
		Warows of Waini eager for British protection	B.C. Ap. VII, 11, 12, 20
		Warow Captain on Barima has house specially built to accommodate Superintendent Crichton on his periodical visits	B.C. Ap. VII, 21
		Excellent as labourers	B.C. Ap. VII, 30
		Warows, Arawaks, and Caribs largely employed on Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 109
		Schomburgk on capacity of, for civilization	B.C. Ap. VII, 30
		Schomburgk on religious belief of	B.C. Ap. VII, 17
		Schomburgk on liability of, to laws of British Colony	B.C. Ap. VII, 17
		Vote by Combined Court of $10,000 for benefit of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 106
		Those of Upper Pomeroon ask for a schoolmaster	B.C. Ap. VI, 115
		McClintock officially comments on need of instruction for those of Waini, Barima and right bank Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 106
		Regulations preventing forced labour of ..	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 107
	1842	Schomburgk on British duty to protect ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 43, 57
	1843	Schomburgk finds axes, knives, &c., of Dutch manufacture, still among Indians at sources of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 54
		Indians employed in repair of Pomeroon Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 126
	1844	Those of Moruka, Waini, Barima, render excellent service as labourers	B.C. Ap. VI, 132
		Proposed establishment of village for ..	V.C.C. III, 178
		Of Pomeroon district, excellence as labourers	B.C. Ap. VI, 134
	1844–5	As labourers, from Barima	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 132, 137, 139

Indians; Relations with British—*continued.*	1845	Certificate as to number of Indians passing from Pomeroon as labourers to Arabian Coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 140
		Habitually call at Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 140
		McClintock's estimate of number of effective Indians of Pomeroon district (to Amakuru)	B.C. Ap. VI, 138-9
		From Pomeroon district (Moruka, Waini, Barima), eagerness for mission instruction, and as labourers	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 138
	1847	Indians of Pomeroon district employed as labourers on Arabian coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 148
		Those of Pomeroon and Moruka subscribe for relief of Scotch and Irish	B.C. Ap. VI, 148
		Level declares that it is not the Wild Indians, but those of the Spanish missions who have gone over to the foreigners	B.C. Ap. VI, 158
	1848	Right of appointment of Indian Captains resumed by Colonial Government about this period	B.C., 103 B.C. Ap. VI, 209
	1849	Superintendent estimates those of Pomeroon District at 6,000	B.C. Ap. VI, 173
		Their anxiety to assist in establishment of missions	B.C. Ap. VI, 173
	1850	Plea of British subject a protection against Venezuelan and Brazilian aggressors	B.C. Ap. VI, 184
		Indians moved to east of Schomburgk line	B.C. Ap. VI, 184
		Governor Barkly on Dutch names and Dutch language of the Indians	B.C. Ap. VII, 236
		Traces of Dutch, &c., still evident as far as Barima in languages of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 184
		From Upper Pomeroon, as labourers ..	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 181
	1853	Those of Waini apply to Superintendent for pass to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 193
		Habit of laying their quarrels before the Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 192
	1854	Readily accept control by Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 196
	1856	Eagerly lend aid against negro rioters on Arabian Coast	B.C., 111 B.C. Ap. VI, 200
		Appeal to Superintendent anent drought and consequent prospect of famine	B.C. Ap. VI, 199-200
		Permitted to cut timber on Crown lands ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 201
	1858	Appreciation of, by Messrs. Holmes and Campbell	B C.C. Ap., 306
	1863	Those of Pomeroon and Moruka contribute to Albert Memorial Fund	B.C.C. Ap., 308
	1879-83	British sympathies of Indians on Upper Essequibo	B.C.C., 26 B.C.C. Ap., 312
	1884	Exclusive British influence over Indians of Rupununi Savannah acknowledged by Brazil and Venezuela	B.C.C. Ap., 312

Indians; Relations with British—*continued.*	1897	Carib and Warow allegiance to British ..	B.C. Ap. VII. 226, 228, 231
		Resort to British Magistrate for help ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 231
		im Thurn on their instinctive knowledge and observance of British and Venezuelan boundaries	B.C. Ap. VII, 238
		Distinction between "Spanish" and "English" Indians	B.C. Ap. VII, 218, 229, 231–2
		Warow traditions of friendliness of Dutch	B.C. Ap. VII, 209
		Attachment to their own places	B.C. Ap. VII, 7
		Alleged demoralisation of, under British ..	V.A. II, 703–6
Indians Captains		The system	B.C., 17, 113, 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 70, 76, 105, 127, 171–2, 195, 197, 208–9, 216; VII, 2, 213, 237–8 B C.C. Ap., 262 V.A. II, 633–4, 714
		Alleged to have been first appointed by British Government	V.C.C., 108
		Badges given to, by the Dutch	B.C., 15
	1636	Presents to be supplied by the Company for the chiefs	B.C. Ap. I, 200 V.A., 633·4
	1735	Account for goods assigned to one Carib and one Warow Captain "to maintain the good harmony with both nations."	B.C. Ap. VII, 179
	1765	Ring-collars provided by the Company for the chiefs	B.C. Ap. III, 126; IV, 136 V.A., 634
	1778	Appointed by Dutch Colonial Government, on nomination by the Indians	B.C., 90, 113 B.C. Ap. IV, 187–8 V.A., 634
	1793	Captain Arawara (Carib), of Upper Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 262
	1797	Payment made to Captain Klaase and other Indians	B.C. Ap. VII, 180
	1804	Twelve assemble their followers in Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 262
	1818	Enumeration of Captains by Protector of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 10–11
	1823	Hilhouse's assertion that till recently captains had been elected by the Indians themselves	B.C. Ap. VI, 34
	1834	Action, under Postholder, in case of manslaughter of Moruka Indian	B.C. Ap. VI, 59
	1838	Captains appointed or recognised by British Government	B.C., 17
	1839	The Captains in Waini and Barima had all received their insignia from the British colony	B.C. Ap. VII, 2

Indian Captains—*contd.*	1839	Those of Barima and Waini visited by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
	..	Their duties explained to them by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
	1840	Appointment of new Captains asked for by Warows of Moruka and recommended by Postholder McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
	1843	Services of the Captains to Postholder ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 127
	1848	McClintock on usefulness of Captains ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 171–2
	1849	Captains appointed for Barima, Barama, Waini	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 172
	1853	Captain employed by Superintendent to allay feuds between tribes in Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 195
	1854	McClintock on great use of Captains to control other Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 197
	1868	McClintock on history and importance of the system, and advantages of; [erroneously] claims to have originated it	B.C. Ap. VI, 208–9
	1877	McClintock on usefulness of	B.C. Ap. VI, 216
Indian Captains, Chronological List of references to.			
	1833–4	Visits to Pomeroon Post by Captains John (Carib), Simon (Warrau), Sabiko, Bushman (Warrau), Hendrick and Daniel (Arawaks), Larose, and Juan (Spanish Arawak)	B.C. Ap. VI, 50-1, 55; VII, 213, 238
	1833	Francis (Warow) dies. His staff returned to Postholder of Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 51
	1834–9	Juan (Spanish Arawak) of Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 52
		Visited by Superintendent Crichton in 1839, died same year	B.C. Ap. VI, 68, 75
	1837–43	Miguel Chacon (Spanish Arawak), of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 92, 125 B.C.C. Ap., 276
	1837	Juan Barrigon said to be Captain of Spanish Arawaks	B.C. Ap. VI, 62
	1839	A Captain mentioned as resident in Ituribisi Creek	B.C. Ap. VI, 75
		William of Haimaracaba	B.C. Ap. VI, 81
	1832–41	Peter, Captain of Warows and Arawaks at Cuiaro and Canjeballi (Waini) ×	B.C. Ap. VI, 70; VII, 11 221
	1839	Captains Aramai and Claas (Akawois), at Annow Creek (Waini)	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
		Tamanawari, Captain of Warows at Honobo and in Kaituma (Barima)	B.C. Ap. VI, 71; VII, 212
		Juan Ventura, said to be Captain of Akawois of Moruka district	B.C Ap. VI, 64
		Joseph of Asacarta; visited by Superintendent Crichton; no complaints reported	B.C. Ap. VI, 81–2
	1839–40	Awar resident on Warapoka Creek (Waini)	B.C. Ap. VI, 82, 96
	1840	Jan Klaas of Haimaracabra, visited by Superintendent King; death of, in same year	B.C. Ap. VI, 70, 105; VII, 221-2 B.C.C. Ap., 290

Indian Captains—*contd.*	1840	George of Manawarin Creek reported dead by Superintendent, who asks for appointment of a successor	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
		Punsha, resident on Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 93
	1841	Quashie resident on Moruka above S. Rosa; complaint against	B.C. Ap. VI, 96, 107
	1840–61	William (Warow) of Aruka and Kaituma on left bank of Barima (Indian name Waiakwarri?)	B.C. Ap. VI, 97, 112; VII, 212
	1841	William's staff given by British authorities seven years previously	B.C. Ap. VII, 12
	1864	Death of this William	B.C. Ap. VII, 248
	1840	John, of Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 92
		Hosea (José), of Spanish Arawaks ..	B.C. Ap. VI. 92
		Jacobus	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
	1841	Clementi (Warow) living at Warina (Warota Hill) on Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 112; VII, 21, 209–10, 213, 217, 223–4, 238
		Jan (Arawak) resident at Assekuru in Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 14, 219-20, 224
	1841–54	Cabaralli, authority of as Captain recognised by Indians of Aruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 17, 107, 221
		He reports murder by Indian of Indian to Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
		He is recommended by Superintendent for renewal of commission held by him before	B.C. Ap. VI, 171-2
		High praise of; he speaks Warow, Dutch, Carib, English	B.C. Ap. VI, 197 B.C. Ap. VII, 211, 212, 217, 238
	1843–54	John Henry (Warow) of Kamwatta Creek	B.C. Ap. VII, 134, 141, 171, 219, 221, 224
		Postholder sends for staff for	B.C. Ap. VI, 129
		Employed to bring Indian witnesses from Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 124
	1854	Death of John Henry reported by S. McClintock; Watson recommended in his place	B.C. Ap. VI, 197
	1843	Charles Peter, staff wanted for, by McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 129
		Jaime Maria as Captain of Spanish Arawaks of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 125; VII, 213, 222
		Calistro Hermandez recommended as assistant Captain for Spanish Indians of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 127
		Calistro appointed full Captain	B.C. Ap. VI, 128
		Has authority over all Indians of the district	B.C. Ap. VII, 212, 222, 238
		Pasico recommended as captain of Macusis of Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VII, 53
	1844	Manwaiko (Warow) living in Ebeni Creek (Barama)	B.C. Ap. VI, 135; VII, 219
	1846?	Death of	B.C. Ap. VI, 172

Indian Captains—*contd.*	1846?	Fernando (Carib), Captain in Barama, reported dead	B.C. Ap. VI, 172
	1848	Nelson (Warow) for Aruka (or Lower Barima)	B.C. Ap. VI, 172
		John (Warow) for Upper Barima River ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 172
		Daniel (Carib) for Barama	B.C. Ap. VI, 172
		Ben (Warow) for Barama River	B.C. Ap. VI, 172; VII, 221
		Moses (Warow) for Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 172
	1848–53	Capoey (Akawoi), of Curasana, on Barama	B.C. Ap. VI, 172, 219, 224
		Death of reported, and his commission returned by Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 191
	1851	One in Barima had been commissioned by Governor Carmichael Smyth	B.C.C. Ap., 300
	1852	Jeffrey (Carib) of Upper Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 190, 191; VII, 244
		His staff	B.C. Ap. VII, 244
		John (Carib) of Issororo, Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 190, 191
		France (Carib) of Kairamab, Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 190, 191
		Adams, Thomas (Arawak), of Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 190, 191
	1852–68	Schade, Cornelius (Arawak), of Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 190, 191; VII, 221
		Death of, reported by Superintendent ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 208 B.C.C. Ap., 310
	1852	Fraser (Arawak) of Tapacuma	B.C. Ap. VI, 191
		John William (Arawak) of Arapiacru (Pomeroon)	B.C. Ap VI, 181, 191; VII, 247
		Dick (Carib) of Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 191
		Hermannus (Carib) of Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 191
		Damon (Warow) reported dead	
		France (Warow) recommended in Damon's place	B.C. Ap. VI, 189
	1854–68	France (Warow) of Kainamu Ck. (Moruka)	B.C. Ap. VI, 197
		Death of, reported by Superintendent ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 208
	1853	Hendric (Akawoi) recommended in place of Capoey	B.C. Ap. VI, 191, 192
	1854	Watson (Warow) of Kamwatta (Moruka), in place of John Henry, deceased	B.C. Ap. VI, 197; VII, 221
		Juan (Akawoi) of Barama—his services utilized and valued by Superintendent in controlling other Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 196
		Peter, Carib Captain in Manawarin (Moruka), reports murder in Moruka to Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 195–6
	1855	Erijee Manarwa (Carib?) of Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 247
	1861	Patricio Sabana (Spanish Arawak) of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 249
	1862	Hillario (Akawoi) of Barama (died 1868) .	B.C. Ap. VII, 251
		Vigilant (died same year)	B.C. Ap. VII, 250

Indian Captains—*contd.*	1862	Daniel (Carib) (died 1867)	B.C. Ap VII, 250
		Wiabee (Carib) of Waini	B.C. Ap. VII, 249
	1863	Cephas (Carib) of Essequibo R. (staff and commission of)	B.C. Ap. VII, 226–7, 233, 244
	1868	John Davidson (Arawak of Moruka) recommends himself for Commandeur	B.C. Ap. VI, 209
		Francisco (Maiongong) in place of Raimon	B.C. Ap. VI, 209
		Antonie (Akawoi) in place of Saurawick ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 209
		Davidson (Warow) in place of Ben ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 209
		William Schade (Arawak) of Pomeroon, in place of his father, Cornelius Schade	B.C. Ap. VI, 208
		Harry (Warow) in place of France ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 208
	1869	Thomas (Akawoi), Joseph (Warow), Johnston (Arawak) recommended	B.C. Ap. VI, 210
		Sandy (Carib)	B.C. Ap. VI, 210
	1876	Peter Cornelius (or Cornellison) (Carib), of Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VII, 266–7, 233
	1876?	Murukui, Ackawoi, Captain of Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VII, 227
	1877	Simon (Warow) of Moruka, who succeeded Captain Bushman, had been dead some time; his commission now returned	B.C. Ap. VI, 216; VII, 213 238
		Moses (Warow) of Moruka, in place of Simon, dead	B.C. Ap. VI, 216; VII, 213, 238
		Patricio Sabana, Captain of Spanish Arawaks of Moruka, dead; his commission returned, and Jose Rosario Torres appointed in his place	B.C. Ap. VI, 216; VII, 222
		Jose Rosario Torres (Spanish Arawak) of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 216; VII, 222
		Raffael Accide (Spanish Arawak) of Moruka	B.C., Ap. VII, 213, 222
	1897	Jose Ribeiro Jaime (Spanish Arawak) appointed	B.C. Ap. VII, 222
		List of Indian Captains of Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 213
		Rosario's List of Indian Captains of Moruka	B.C. Ap., 222–3
		McTurk on Captain of Atorais from Rupununi Head	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
Indians; use of languages other than their own.	1897	Differences between "Spanish" and "English" Indians	B.C. Ap. VII, 218 B.C.C., 24
		Spanish not spoken except by Indians of St. Rosa (Moruka); explanation of	B.C. Ap. VII, 218 B.C.C., 25 B.C.C. Ap., 286, 292
		Creole Dutch or English spoken to Amakuru and to Rupununi	B.C.C., 25, 26
	1779	In Pomeroon; English and Dutch (Inciarte)	B.C.C., 25, B.C.C. Ap., 234
		Inciarte takes back a boy from Pomeroon to learn Spanish	B.C.C. Ap., 239
	1832	Creole Dutch asmeans of communication with Indians on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 47

Indians; language of—*continued.*	1833	Creole Dutch used by missionaries with Indians of Essequibo and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 49
	1836	Creole Dutch in Pomeroon district ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 61
		English and Creole Dutch understood by Indians of Essequibo and Berbice	B.C.C. Ap., 276
	1839	Creole Dutch understood by Macusis from Siparuni	B.C.C. Ap., 286-7
	1840	Creole Dutch used by Indians on Lower Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 292
		English learned by Spanish Arawaks of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
	1841	Creole Dutch used in Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 14, 219-20
		Warow of Aruka speaking English ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 12
	1843	Creole Dutch used on Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VII, 53
	1844	Creole Dutch and English used by Indians of Essequibo, Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 130
	1854	In Asakarta, Captain Cabaralli spoke Arawak, Warow, Carib, Dutch and English	B.C. Ap. VI, 197
	1884	English understood by Indians of Rupununi	B.C.C., 26 B.C.C. Ap., 312
Indigo. *See under* PLANTATIONS.			
Ingles, Jacobus, Akawoi Indian, Barama River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 224
Instructions to Postholders	1757	For Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 168–9 V.C. II, 128
	1764	For Arinda	B.C. Ap. III, 112–4
	1767	For Moruka	B.C. Ap. III, 154
	1779	For Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 254–5
	1785	For Moruka	B.C. Ap. V, 28-30
Interior		Defined as south of the "Blue Mountains"	V.A., 153
		Spanish control over whole claimed ..	V.C.C., 67
		Early Spanish action in limits of	B.C.C., 29
		Dutch Settlement in, according to Venezuela	V.A. II, 411–37
	1768	The interior of Guayana said by Centurion to have been known only to Foreigners	B.C. Ap. IV, 116
	1773	Centurion complains of Spanish inability to occupy	B.C. Ap. IV, 117
	1784	Inciarte on the impossibility of planting village away from Orinoco	V.C. III, 395
	1834	Inaccessible to Europeans, according to St. Clair	V.C., 171 V.C. III, 402
	1839	Less known than in Dutch times	V.C. III, 317, 318
	1843	Only Indians above Falls	V.C. III, 406

Interior—*continued.*	1875	Description of, by C. Barrington Brown ..	V.C., 189
	1892	Description of, by Rodway	V.C., 191
International Law ..		Principles of, advanced as applicable ..	B.C., 149–158 V.C., 221–227 B.C.C. 130
Ireland		Alleged papal title of England to ..	V.A. II, VII, VIII
Ireng R. (=Maho)		Tributary of the Takutu R., S. of Roraima	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
	1766	(Maho) Portuguese reported in	B.C. Ap. III, 137
	1776	Portuguese drive Spaniards from	B.C. Ap. IV, 164
	1839	As an alternative to Cotinga River as part of boundary line (Schomburgk)	B.C. Ap. VII, 5
	1883	British Mission on (*see* KONKARMO) ..	B.C., 112
Irish Catholics	1631	Proposal considered by Spanish authorities for settlement of, on Amazon and Coast of Guiana as set off to increase there of Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 20–22
Iruari = Yuruari, *q.v.*			
Irutebuk Mt.	1839	As on the boundary line (Schomburgk) ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 5
Irving, Sir Henry T., Governor of British Guiana	1884	Reports to Secretary of State definite action by Manoa Co. westward of Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 225
		Reports posting of notices by McTurk ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 229
		Asks for instructions as to action against Manoa Co.	B.C. Ap. VI, 231
	1885	Reports conviction of Wells, and asks for instructions as to further action	B.C. Ap. VI, 234
	1887	Forwards report by im Thurn on Amakuru, &c.	B.C. Ap., 238–40
		Forwards further report by im Thurn on district from Pomeroon to Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 240
Iske = His, Stephen, *q.v.*			
Issokura, Arawak Indian, Amakuru River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap VII, 219
Issororo (Aruka). *See* ARUKA HILLS.			
Isororo Creek (Aruka)	1779	Visited by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 245
Isororo Creek (Pomeroon).		Seen and described by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 237, 252
	1841	Visited by Postholder, with a view to erection of Mission	B.C.C. Ap., 294
Itabos. *See* also under WATERWAY.		Defined as a water-channel connecting two adjacent rivers	B.C., 9 B.C.C., 7, 8 B.C.C. Ap., 404, 409
		Moruka—Waini itabo	B.C. Ap. VI, 105, Ap. VII, 20 B.C.C. Ap., 226–7 V.A. 172, 3 and 103
		Waini—Barima, upper itabo	B.C. Ap. VI. 96–211 B.C.C. Ap., 241

Itabos—*continued.*		Morawhana as an itabo from Waini to Barima	B.C.C., 8
	1892	im Thurn on the, cited	V.C., 27 V.A., 174
		(Moruka—Waini) Characteristics of, that he described ..	B.C.C., 14
		Never impassable	B.C.C., 14
	1734	Used by Dutch to bring horses from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 17
	1779	Inciarte on; he extends the name to the Bara-bara Creek	B.C.C. Ap., 225
	1839	Used by Superintendent Crichton.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 75, 78, 81
		(Barima—Waini) Used by Superintendent Crichton.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI
Ituribisi Creek		To sea west of mouth of Essequibo ..	*B.C. Atlas*, I
	1803	Recommended as site of new capital ..	B.C.C. Ap., 260
	1839	Indian Captain resident in	B.C. Ap. VI, 75
	1850	Condition of estates near	V.C., 178
Iturriaga, Don Josè de ..		Formerly factor of the Biscayan Company at La Guayra	B.C. Ap. II, 103
	1747	On destitution of Spanish Guayana and suggestions for its preservation	B.C., 38 B.C. Ap. II, 52
	1753	Royal instructions to, as Chief Commissioner for the delimitation of Spanish Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 84–88, 89, 132
		To act with Portuguese Commissioner in delimiting Portuguese and Spanish possessions and to oust Dutch from Guiana	B.C. Ap. II, 86
		To enquire secretly and report on Spanish-Dutch frontier	B.C. Ap. II, 85
		Called on for secret and exact report on Spanish Missions	B.C. Ap. II, 85
		To attempt to conciliate Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 88, 89
		To place Spaniards among, and to aid, rebel Dutch Negroes	B.C., 43 B.C. Ap. II, 87
		To visit Rio Negro and place Spanish settlements	B.C. Ap. II, 86, 89, 132
	1754	Letter written *en route* for Cumana ..	B.C. Ap. II, 91
		His arrival with the Commission at S. Thomè	B.C. Ap. III, 41 V.C. I, 111
		His quarrel with the Governor of Cumana as to assistance claimed for boundary expedition	B.C. Ap. II, 133, 134
	1755	Revenue for, to be provided by Provinces of Cumana and Caracas	B.C. Ap. II, 103, 104
		His instructions to Alvarado to report on mission area and Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 105, 112 V.C. II, 299
		Exploration by	B.C. Ap. IV, 114
		Founds two towns (Ciudad Real and Real Corona)	B.C. Ap. IV, 114 B.C.C. Ap., 205
		Tamed the pride of the Indians	B.C. Ap. IV, 114

Iturriaga—*continued.*	1775	His expedition prevented	B.C., 44
.. ..	..	Reports by Alvarado to	B.C., 45 B.C. Ap. II, 105–118
	1756	Letter to Father de Santo by	V.C.C. III, 63
	1757	Causes pilots to be sent to Moruka ..	B.C.C., 89 B.C. Ap. II, 138, 142 V.C., 140
		Letter to Wall, Spanish Secretary of State	B.C. Ap. II, 136–7
		His suggestion to dismantle Castle of Araya	B.C. Ap. II, 203
	1758	Requisitions by	V.C.C. III, 63
		After Cuyuni raid, proposes to increase garrison of Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 171
		Letter to Spanish Secretary of State ..	B.C. Ap. II, 141–2
		States Dutch claimed as far as Boca de Navios	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 141–2
	1760	Reports having taken measures against Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 183–4
	1761	Declared Commandant of the new settlements	B.C. Ap. IV, 115
		Solano's letter to King of Spain on correspondence of	B.C. Ap. II, 208–209 V.C.C. III, 64
	1763	Failure of the cities founded by him ..	B.C. Ap. III, 67
	1767	He withdraws in ill-health	B.C. Ap. IV, 115
J.			
Jackson *v.* **Woodruff** ..		Quoted on extent of possession belonging to adverse holders	V.A., 363
		Quoted on definite boundaries being required by adverse holders	V.A., 371
Jackson *v.* **Shoonmaker** ..		Quoted on extent of possession belonging to adverse holders	V.A., 362, 389
Jackson *v.* **Vermilyea** ..		Quoted on the same..	V.A., 365
Jacobs	1758	A Dutchman said to be living at Curamacuru Island, in Cuyuni	B.C., 48 B.C. Ap. II, 150
Jacobsz, A.	1621	Map by	B.C. Ap. VII, 340–1
Jaimé Maria	1843	Captain of S. Rosa Indians..	B.C., 111
Jaimè Jose Robeiro, Arawak Indian, Moruka River.		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 222
	1897	Made Captain of Spanish Arawaks of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 222
James I.	1623	Petition addressed to, by English settlers in Guiana, as to Spanish claims in those parts	V.C., 52
Jan, Arawak Captain of Assekuru, Amakuru	1841	Arawak Captain of Amakuru, speaking Creole Dutch. *See also under* INDIAN CAPTAINS	B.C. Ap. VII, 14

Jan Antheunissen.. ..	1699	A Company's negro trader on upper rivers.	B.C.C. Ap., 51, 53
Jan Klaas	1826	Indian Chief on Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 37
Jansse, Gerrit	1767–9	Postholder at Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 166–7
Jansson, Joannes	1647	Map by	*B.C. Atlas*, 8 B.C. Ap. VII, 344–5
Jantie, the Creole	1735	Sent up the Cuyuni by Commandeur ..	B.C. Ap. II, 20
Janvier	1790	Map by	B.C., 139 *B.C. Atlas*, 31 B.C. Ap. VII, 364–5
Jarabakkary	1826	Indian Chief of Massaruni River	B.C. Ap. VI, 38
Jeffreys..	1781	Maps by	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 41 V.C.C. II, 296–7 B.C. Ap. VII, 362–3
		.. ..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 42 V.C.C. II, 297
	1792	.. ..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 44 V.C. II, 297
	1795	.. ..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 45 V.C.C. II, 297
Jesuits. *See under* MISSIONS, SPANISH.			
Jews	1663	In colony of Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 33, 34
Johnson *v.* **McIntosh** ..	1823	Citation from judgment of Marshall, C. J., in	V.A., 186
Johnson, Stephen, Akawoi Indian, Barima River		Declarations of	B.C. Ap. VII, 230, 232
Jones, Hon. B. H.	1887	Speech by, in Court of Policy	V.C., 185n
Jonge, Jacobus de	1686	Commandeur of Pomeroon Colony ..	V.C., 87 B.C., Ap. I, 200 B.C.C., 60 V.C. II, 57
	1687	Report on Pomeroon by	B.C. Ap. I, 202
	1691	Director of the Company's Plantation, Poelwijk	B.C. Ap. VII, 149
		Has disappeared from the lists by 1700 ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 151
Josephs, Samuel, Grantholder, Aruka River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 216
Juan, Bishop of Porto Rico..	1634	Letter to King of Spain on wretched state of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 10–11
Juan, Captain of Moruka Indians. *See under* INDIAN CAPTAINS.			
Junor, Hugh..	1815	Built barracks at Capoey, Essequibo Coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 2
Jurisdiction, Criminal and Civil. *See under* COURTS of JUSTICE.			
Jurisdiction, Political. *See under* POLITICAL CONTROL.			

Jurisdiction as to Indians		Venezuelan criticism of Dutch	V.C.C., 93–95
		Of W.I. Co. discussed by Burr	V.C.C. II, 24–28
		Extended by the British	B.C., 101 B.C. Ap. V, 195; VI, 43–5
		Nature of British control over Indians ..	V.A. II, 708
		By Superintendent of River and Creeks Well illustrated by Report	B.C., 101 B.C. Ap. VI, 65–75
	1665	Of West India Company with regard to New Netherland official statement	V.C.C. II, 26
	1746	Exercised over Caribs of Cuyuni River ..	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 46
	1747	By Essequibo Court of Justice for crime in Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 189
	1748	By Essequibo Court of Justice for crime in Cuyuni	B C.C. Ap., 190
	1765	Exercised between Indians in Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. III, 126
	1766	This approved by the Company	B.C. Ap. III, 133
	1768	Jan Baptiste appointed interpreter for Indian languages to the Essequibo Court of Justice	B.C.C. Ap., 216
	1783	The Indian Joris tried for murder of white man in Wakepo	B.C. Ap. V, 8 V.C.C , 95
	1831	Trial of Billy Williams	B.C., 102 B.C. Ap. VI, 40–2 V.A. II, 711
	1832	Trial of Indian Frederick	B.C. Ap. VI, 47–8 V.A. II, 713
	1838	To be exercised by Postholders, as subordinate to Superintendents of Rivers and Creeks	B.C.C. Ap., 281
	1839	Exercised by British at Honobo in case of Indian Manoel on Upper Barima	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 71. 78–81 V.A. II, 679, 709–10.
		Never exercised by Venezuela beyond Amakuru	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 71n, 76
		Case of Indian Capoey *v.* Pickersgill ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 80
		Indian Case, in Moruka, Joseph (Arawak) *v.* Simiteo (Warow), dealt with by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 82
		Macusis from Siparuni, appeal against Postholder of Demerara	B.C.C. Ap., 286–7
	1840–41	Exercised by British in Barima, Aruka, Kaituma	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 96–7, 112
	1840	Fox, a Warow Indian *v.* D. Campbell, dealt with by Superintendent King in Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 291
	1841	Murder on Aruka dealt with by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VII, 16
		Venezuela alleges exercise of, at Barima and Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 76
	1843	Exercised by British in Barima	B.C., 117–8 B.C. Ap. VI, 127

Jurisdiction—*continued.*	1850	British jurisdiction up to Schomburgk line	B.C. Ap. VII, 236
	1882	To Amakuru exercised by im Thurn ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 236
	1886	Fully exercised by British to Amakuru ..	
	1897	McTurk on his exercise of, on Essequibo, with Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
Jurisdiction over Settlers		Venezuelan criticism of	V.C.C., 93–5
	1762	Court of Justice deals with charge against Stedevelt for ill-treatment of Indians up in Essequibo	B.C.C., Ap., 208
	1766	In case of Adams *v.* van Rosen in Barima	B.C.C. Ap., 208–216 V.A. II, 453
K.			
Kabakaburi	1779	Inciarte hears traditions, and sees traces of Dutch at (*See also under* MISSIONS, BRITISH)	B.C.C. Ap., 235, 253
Kairamab Creek (Pomeroon)		Passed by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 237
Kaituma River		Tributary l.b. Barima River	*B.C. Atlas*, I
	1766	Van Rosen settled in	B.C.C. Ap., 216
	1840–41	British jurisdiction exercised in	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 96–7, 112
	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 20
Kalakoon		On [R.B.] Massaruni River, near mouth	
	1887	Gold station at	B.C.C., 123 B.C. Ap. VII, 321
Kanyeballi		On [R.B.] Waini R., opposite mouth of Barama	*B.C. Atlas*
		Fruit and coffee trees at	B.C., 68 B.C. Ap. VII, 237
Karia - Karia. *See under* MISSIONS, BRITISH.			
Kelly, Thomas A., President Manager of Manoa Co.	1884	Personally serves notices of claim west of Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 225–6
Kendall, William	1857	A white man residing at Warapoko in Waini	B.C. Ap. VII, 213, 222, 238
Ketel, Jan de	1743–48	Postholder of Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 160–61, 178
Keymis	1595	Visits Orinoco	V.C., 45
	1595–96	Description of St. Thomé, 1st site (from his "Seconde Voyage to Guiana," p. 15)	B.C., 21
	1596	Early Spanish expeditions to Essequibo enumerated by	V.C., 42
		Cited as to Spanish power over Indians ..	V.C., 46
	1597	On strength of S. Thomé and Fajardo ..	V.C., 46

Kijkoveral Fort, within mouth of Massaruni River		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Seat of Dutch Government	B.C., 12 B.C. Ap. III, 116
		Centre, not whole area, of Dutch control ..	B.C.C., 58
		Alleged Spanish origin of	B.C.C., 31 V.C., 43 [Burr] V.C.C. II, 70–1
		Described by Gravesande (1764) as Portuguese	B.C. Ap. III, 116
		Micklethwaite on Dutch origin of	B.C. Ap. VII, 242
		Keystone of	B.C. Ap. VII, 242
	1616	Said to have been founded by Dutch under Groenewegen	B.C., 23 B.C. Ap. I, 169
	1644	Fort in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. I, 130
		Earliest use of this name for the fort in Essequibo	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 130
	1646	Annatto stored at	B.C. Ap. I, 131
	1648	Dutch alleged to have been limited to ..	V.C., 105 B.C.C., 71 V.A., 3, II, 395
	1691	Eighteen Company's servants employed at	B.C. Ap. VII, 149
	1699–1701	Official journal kept at	B.C. Ap. I, 215 B.C.C. Ap., 47–158
	1704	Enlargement of	B.C. Ap. I, 227
	1709	Commandeur orders all vessels to call at ..	B.C.C. Ap., 159
	1718	Dutch Governor's residence removed from	B.C., 33
	1764	Incidentally alluded to by Director-General as "an old Portuguese work"	B.C. Ap. III, 116
	1836	Depredations to ruins of	B.C. Ap. VI, 59
	1841	Superintendent King putting up Resthouse on, and cultivating	B.C. Ap. VI, 108
	1897	Ruins of	B.C. Ap. VII, 239–42
Kiltum (*i.e.* Rum)	1761	Director-General suggests a duty on ..	B.C. Ap. II, 200, 211
	1774–90	Delivered to Posts, accounts for	B.C. Ap. VII, 182
King, Robert	1839	Appointed Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks, Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
	1840	Issues warrant for arrest of Maul	B.C., 102 B.C. VI, 99
		Reports by	B.C. Ap. VI, 87–8, 94, 99, 100, 103, 106, 111, 114, 119 B.C.C. Ap., 287–93
		Reports Venezuelan gunboat in Barima, "which river is our boundary"	B.C Ap. VI, 99. V.A. II, 693
Kinjear, Francois	1699–1700	Postholder of Mahaicony	B.C.C. Ap., 49 B.C. Ap. VII, 151

Kleijnderen, Jargen Gobel von	1735	Engaged as Assistant Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 180
Kleijman, Hendrik	1748–53	Assistant Postholder at Wakepo and Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 161–2
	1754–6	Postholder at Wakepo and Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 162–3
Knollman, H. W.	1807–8	Protector of Indians of Essequibo ..	V.C., 169 B.C.C. Ap., 263
	1808	On Post of Massaruni	V.C., 169 V.C. III, 357
Knott, Isaac	1756	Application to cut timber	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 128–9, 135–6
	1766	Man cutting timber for, in Barima ..	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. III, 132
Konkarmo. *See under* Missions, British (A.D. 1883).			
Koraia Creek	1779	Explored by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 232–4
Koriabo		Creek and Station on (L.B.) Upper Barima	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Tradition and traces of Dutch residents at	B.C., 51, 68 B.C. Ap. VII, 209–11, 214, 217–8, 232–4, 237
	1841	Visited by Schomburgk	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VII, 21
	1891–8	Police-station at	B.C., 118 B.C.C., 119
	1893	Post-office at	B.C.C., 121
		Courts at	B.C.C., 122
Kuriai Creek (Barima) ..	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 21
Kuriapo Island and Creek		Within mouth of Orinoco	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1758	Dutch traders in	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. II, 148
	1850	Nearest Venezuelan station to Barima ..	B.C., 41, 70 B.C. Ap. VI, 183; VII, 13, 16, 31
Kwabanneh. *See under* Missions, British (A.D. 1887).			
Kwaidawarri, Warow Indian, Aruka R.		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 211
L			
Labouchere, H., Secretary of State	1857	Instructions to Governor Wodehouse in view of the recent discovery of gold	B.C. Ap. VI, 202
Laet, Jan de	1591	Alleges presence of Spaniards in Essequibo	V.C., 42
	1625–30	Burr on the two editions, his Nieuwe Wereldt	V.C.C. II, 68, 69
	1844	S. Fortique's reference to	B.C. Ap. VII, 87-9

Laet—*continued.*	1625	His map of Guiana	*B.C. Atlas*, 6 B.C. Ap. VII, 342–3 V.C.C. II, 233
	1630	Map of Guiana	*V.C. Atlas*, 24 B.C. Ap. VII, 342–3
Laet, Pieter de	1734–44	Assistant Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 158, 160
	1745–7	Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 160, 178
	1747	Discharged for bad conduct	B.C. Ap. II, 50
	1756	Postholder at Mahaicony	B.C. Ap. VII, 163
"Laigland"	1826	Proposed name for Gray's grant in Pomeroon opposite Arapiakru	B.C.C. Ap., 273
Lancaster, S. Don José Carvajal y, Spanish Secretary of State	1750	Originates the "Project of Para," *q.v.* ..	B.C.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 78
	1753	Correspondence with Count de Perelada, *re* Spanish-Portuguese intrigue to oust Dutch from Guiana	B.C. Ap. II, 78–84
Land System and Grants (Dutch)		Under Dutch eventually extended continuously to Moruka	B.C.C., 14-5
	1628	Right of colonists to select land	B.C. Ap. I, 68
	1656	Selection of land permitted	B.C. Ap. I, 138 V.C. II, 28
	1657	Application to the Company, by certain Dutchmen (to be known as Patrons), for 12 miles on Wild Coast, and as far inland as it shall be convenient to cultivate	B.C. Ap. I, 140
	1663	Sales of land in Pomeroon..	B.C.C. Ap., 41-2 B.A., 34-5
	1664	Selection and registration of land at Browershoek, on the Essequibo, by J. Doensen	B.C. Ap. I, 162–3 V.C. II, 35
		Doensen's alleged to be the earliest instance of a "free plantation"	V.A. II, 396
	1704	Poelwijk said to be solitary experiment above the Falls	V.C.C., 56
	1706	Plantations then extending from the Falls on the three rivers to the head of the great islands in the Lower Essequibo	*See* Maas' Map in *V. Atlas*, f. and B.C.C. Ap., 363
	1719	Zeeland Chamber renews order against timber cutting in Essequibo, Pomeroon and Demerara	B.C. Ap. VII, 189
	1721–93	Record of Dutch land grants fairly complete	B.C. Ap. VII, 187, 205 B.C.C. Ap., 363–388
	1721	Grants on Creeks Ampa and Bonasika, *i.e.*, nearly to mouth of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 187
		Timber cutting sanctioned in Supenaam Creek (west side Essequibo, near mouth)	B.C. Ap. VII, 187
	1727	Also in Ituribisi Creek (west side Essequibo, at mouth)	B.C. Ap. VII, 187

Land System—*continued.*	1727 –30	Land grants made in Supenaam and Ituribisi	B.C. Ap. VII, 187-8
	1729	Grants on Low-low Island, Trulie Island and other islands in Upper Estuary of Essequibo River	B.C. Ap. VII, 188
	1730 –40	Sixteen grants in Supenaam Creek and 9 in Ituribisi Creek	B.C. Ap. VII, 188-91
		Many on islands in Upper Estuary and on both banks of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 188–91
		Grants in Cuyuni, Massaruni and Essequibo up to Falls	B.C. Ap. VII, 188–91
	1735	Dutch cultivation of indigo	B.C.C. Ap., 180
	1740 –50	Eleven grants on islands in Upper Estuary of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 191–4
		Five on banks of Estuary	B.C. Ap. VII, 191–4
		Five in Supenaam Creek	B.C. Ap. VII, 191–4
		Fifteen in Ituribisi Creek	B.C. Ap. VII, 191–4
		Three in Cuyuni, three in Massaruni, and five on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 191–4
	1740 –5	Rights of Indians reserved	B.C. Ap. VII, 191, 192, 193
	1740	Rights to Hog Island (upper Estuary, near Fort Island) strictly reserved by Company	B.C. Ap. VII, 192
	1741 –6	Three grants made on Tiger Island (Aroabisi), three on Leguan Island, and one on Wakenaam Island; all on seaward ace of estuary	B.C. Ap. VII, 191–3
	1743	Grant made to Van der Heyden upward from Cartabo	B.C. Ap. VII, 192
	1744	Two grants on sea coast west of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 193
	1744 –5	Two grants in Capoey Creek—far west on sea coast	B.C. Ap. VII, 192–3
	1745	Right to cultivate in Pomeroon given ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 193
	1746	Grant in Capoey to extend to Tapakuma (tributary of Pomeroon)	B.C. Ap. VII, 193–4
		Grant in Oene Creek	B.C. Ap. VII, 193
		Actual site of Cartabo granted to J. P. Belle (the Company reserving right to build)	B.C. Ap. VII, 193 V.C. II, 96
	1747	West India Company approves system of land grants adopted by Court of Policy (1746); and desires survey of cultivated and of ungranted lands	B.C. Ap. II, 51
	1748	Resolution restricting allotment of land for hereditament	B.C. Ap. VII, 194
		State of cultivation..	B.C., 36
		Van s'Gravesande's map	B. Atlas, p. 17
	1750	Commandeur pleads for more colonists for interior	B.C. Ap. II, 66

Land System—*continued.*	1750–60	Many further grants on islands in Upper Estuary, in Supenaam Creek and in Ituribisi	B.C. Ap. VII, 194–6
		Several in Upper Essequibo and in Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VII, 194–6
		One more on Wakenaam Island	B.C. Ap. VII, 196
	1753	Director-General prophesies that all (short of Pomeroon) will soon have been granted	B.C. Ap. II, 77
		Transfer of land in, by C. Finet	B.C. Ap VII, 195
	1753–4	Timber rights in Waini granted	B.C. Ap. II, 90, 92; VII, 195
		Similar rights in Pomeroon and in Capoey (timber to be exported through Pomeroon) absolutely refused	B.C. Ap. VII, 195
	1755	Right to cut timber in Capoey and Pomeroon reserved by Court of Policy	B.C.C. Ap., 197
		Land of Isaac v. d. Cruijsse in Capoey had been sold to Peter de Windt	B.C.C. Ap., 197
	1756	Court of Justice considers question of ownership of Felderman's land, claimed by Jan la Riviere, in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VII, 196
		Petition by Salinacq and Knott to cut timber in Pomeroon and Waini referred to Company	B.C. Ap. VII, 196
		The clearing at Cartabo, formerly the Company's head quarters, finally and definitely granted	B.C. Ap. VII, 196
	1757	West India Company considers as to throwing open Pomeroon, to which the Director is strongly opposed	B.C. Ap. II, 131 B.C. Ap. II, 135–6
	1760	Grant to Bysenteufel, on west bank of Moruka, from the new guard house upward	B.C. Ap. VII, 197
		Preferential right to a creek in Pomeroon (in case it is opened up) granted to Schoneman	B.C. Ap. VII, 197
	1760–70	Further grants in Cuyuni (2), Massaruni (2), on islands in upper estuary (4), in Supenaam Creek (2), in Ituribisi Creek (1), on Wakenaam Island (5), in Gene Creek (10), and in Capoey Creek (2)	B.C. Ap. VII, 197–202
	1763	Distinction between Company's plantations and grants to free settlers	B.C. Ap. VII, 198
	1766	Questions as to conflicting ownerships in Wakenaam	B.C. Ap. VII, 198–9
		In Capoey "there is no more land to give"	B.C. Ap. VII, 199
		Proclamation calling on grantholders to take out title deeds	B.C.C. Ap., 209
	1766–8	Petitions for land west from Capoey entertained	B.C. Ap. VII, 200
	1767	Grant made two hours beyond Capoey ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 199
	1768	Petition as to land of Lutheran Church on Fort Island	B.C. Ap. VII, 200
		Kijkoveral; ownership reserved by Company, but grazing rights allowed to van der Heyden	B.C. Ap. VII, 200

Land System—*continued.*	1768	Limited timber rights in Pomeroon granted	B.C. Ap. VII, 200
	1769	Petition from 50 inhabitants of Demerara for plantation on Pomeroon; answered that the matter would be considered when the Demerara was suitably settled	B.C. Ap. VII, 200
		Sale of a plantation in Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 205
	1770–80	Further grants on Massaruni, Cuyuni, on islands of upper estuary, on west shore of estuary, in Capoey, in Oene	B.C. Ap. VII, 202-4 B.C.C. Ap., 365-72
	1700	Many petitions for Pomeroon declined ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 203
		Petitions for two lots of 100 acres each in Pomeroon entertained	B.C. Ap. VII, 204
	1771	Grant of 500 acres on sea coast by Pomeroon, westward to Palehory	B.C. Ap. VII, 204
		Petitions to Court of Policy for	B.C. Ap. IV, 87
	1772	Grants at Moruka	B.C. Ap. IV, 101 V.C. II, 218
		Map of Surveyor Bowman, showing grants by Capoey	B.C.C. Ap., 365, 370
	1773	Cessation of demand for grants up river ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 122 V.C., 108 V.C. II, 221
		New instructions as to land; application to be direct to the Council of Ten	B.C.C. Ap., 363, 370
	1774	Conflicting decisions on land grants ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 125 V.C. II, 222
	1777	Company's rights to old land grants ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 183 V.C. II, 232
		Siraut Destouches complains of inaccuracy of chart of Bowman (west of Capoey)	B.C.C. Ap., 370
		Grants on Creek Hamacka	B.C.C. Ap., 370–71
	1780–96	Grants on Creek Hamacka..	B.C.C. Ap., 372
	1783	Resolution that future petitions must be accompanied by diagram of the land asked for	B.C.C. Ap., 373
		Grants of 2,000 acres in Pomeroon, and two of 500 acres each	B.C.C. Ap., 373
		Petition for grant on Bara-bara (Waini River)	B.C.C. Ap., 373
	1786	The Court is of opinion that between worked ground or plantations no land should remain uncultivated	B.C.C. Ap., 374
	1789	Petitions in suspense pending survey of coast by Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 376–77
	1790	Resolution for general survey as far as mouth of Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 377
		Forty-six petitions in April, 25 in May, 28 in July, 8 in October, for land in Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 377–82
		Land granted on Essequibo to Postholder of Arinda	B.C.C. Ap., 379
	1791	Further petitions for land in Pomeroon ..	B.C.C. Ap., 382

Land System—*continued.*	1791	Survey of Pomeroon by Van der Burcht had been handed in	B.C.C. Ap., 383
		List of 113 Lots in Pomeroon assigned ..	B.C.C. Ap., 383–5
	1791–93	Further petitions for Pomeroon dealt with	B.C.C. Ap., 385–8
	1792	Land grants cannot be returned till limit boundary with Spain fixed	B.C. Ap. V, 133
	1793	Timber-cutting forbidden on Moruka and Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 257–8
	1795	Charges of Surveyor Chollet for lotting out Pomeroon, and the creeks Wakepo and Akawini (Ikioni), and as far as Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 388
	1796	Extension of grants in the Pomeroon ..	B.C.C., 77
		Lands up to the Orinoco apportioned by British	B.C. Ap. V, 164, 167, 169
	1803	Grants offered free on upper rivers ..	B.C. Ap. V, 182
		Report required by the Council of the Batavian Republic	B.C. Ap. V, 177
	1804	Myers on state of cultivation	V.C., 164
	1826	Grant to Robert Gray (at Pickersgill) in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 91 B.C.C. Ap., 273
	1827	Governor d'Urban's map showing cultivation	B.C. Ap. VI, 39
	1834	Grant suggested by Postholder Tonge to Church at St. Rosa	B.C. Ap. VI, 54, 67
		Grant for St. Rosa, extent of	B.C. Ap. VI, 58
	1838	Rights of the Crown reserved (to land and timber) as against all except Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 279
		Privilege of Indians to cultivate and cut timber, &c.	B.C.C. Ap., 285
		Six Arawaks apply for grants in Supenaam	B.C.C. Ap., 285
	1839–40	Squatters on Crown land in Pomeroon warned off	B.C. Ap. VI, 88, 91–2
	1839	James Campbell permitted to occupy, at mouth of Moruka R.	B.C. Ap. VI, 68
	1840	Land in Pomeroon purchased by emancipated slaves	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
		Grant on Moruka to Bishop (R.C.) for Sta. Rosa Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 93
		Grants in Pomeroon..	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
	1844	New Grant on Moruka to Mission of S. Rosa	B.C. Ap. VI, 212
		Postholder Baird on grants on Essequibo R.	B.C.C. Ap., 296
	1850	Condition of cultivation	V.C., 177
Landroy, Francis	1853	Catechist of Cabacaburi	B.C. Ap. VI, 193
Lanfferman, J. A.	1816	Captain of Burgher Militia	B.C. Ap. VI, 6
Langendyck, Jan Claessen	1658	Empowered by the States General to raise a Colony on the Wild Coast	B.C. Ap. I, 147
Languages used by Indians. *See* under CREOLE DUTCH.			

Lapie	1828	Map by	B.C., 137 B.C. Ap. VII, 372–3 *B.C. Atlas*, 29 *V.C.C. Atlas*, 15
Lara, Gaspar..	1747	Map by	*V.C.C. Atlas*, 8
Las Tablas on Moruka ..	1834	Sp. Arawak Settlement	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
Laurie & Whittle	1794	Maps by	B.C., 140 *B.C. Atlas*, 32–3 B.C. Ap. VII, 364–7
Law Cases Quoted ..		Bliss *v.* Johnson, quoted on law of adverse holding	V.A., 359
		Agency Company *v.* Short, quoted on same	V.A., 360, 386
		French *v.* Pearce, quoted on exclusiveness required by adverse holders	V.A., 368
		Hunt *v.* Wickliffe, quoted on same ..	V.A., 370
		Barr *v.* Gratz, quoted on same	V.A., 370
		Doe *v.* Campbell, quoted on definite boundaries being required by adverse holders	V.A., 371
		Jackson *v.* Woodruff, quoted on same ..	V.A., 371
		Brandt *v.* Ogden, quoted on same, and on necessity of a contemporaneous claim of right	V.A., 371, 384
		Harvey *v.* Tyler, quoted on claim of right being required by adverse holders	V.A., 374
		Grube *v.* Wells, quoted on same	V.A., 374
		Winthrop *v.* Benson, quoted on same ..	V.A., 374
		Ricard *v.* Williams, quoted on same ..	V.A., 374, 385, 389
		Ewing *v.* Burnet, quoted on same	V.A., 374, 384, 389
		Jackson *v.* Shoonmaker, quoted on extent of possession belonging to adverse holders	V.A., 362, 389
		Jackson *v.* Woodruff, quoted on same ..	V.A., 363
		Coverdale *v.* Charlton, quoted on same ..	V.A., 364
		Bailey *v.* Carleton, quoted on same ..	V.A., 364, 366, 385, 390
		Jackson *v.* Vermilyea, quoted on same ..	V.A., 365
		Watkins *v.* Holman, quoted on same ..	V.A., 365
		American Insurance Company *v.* Canter, quoted on title by Conquest	V.A., 278
		United States *v.* Hayward, quoted on same	V.A., 278
		United States *v.* Rice, quoted on same ..	V.A., 279
		Fleming *v.* Page, quoted on same	V.A., 279
		Marryat *v.* Wilson, quoted on the interpretation of treaties	V.A., 287
		United States *v.* Arodondo, quoted on same	V.A., 287
Lazaretto. *See under* LEPER ASYLUM			

Leal, Antonio de Barras, a Captain of Brazilian National Guard	1838	Ordered to Pirara, to define boundary between Brazil and B. Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
		Visits mouth of Siparuni R.	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
	1842	Commandant of Fort St. Joaquim.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 120; VII, 48
		Consents, perforce, to evacuate Pirara ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 41
		Protest against Schomburgk's boundary marks on Takutu	B.C. Ap. VII, 46
Lecuna, Senor Vicente ..	1850	Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs .. (*See under* DIPLOMACY.)	B.C. Ap. VII, 185
L'Eclair, Servaas (Gervais?)	1769	Assistant Postholder at Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 167
	1774	Postholder Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 168-9, 177
Ledoux, Henri	1879	Prospects for gold in Essequibo	V.C. III, 341
Leenderse, Pieter	1750	Resigns Assistant Postholdership of Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 65
Leguan Island	1803	In estuary of Essequibo	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Recommended as possible site for new capital	B.C.C. Ap., 259
Leofling, Pedro	1754 (?)	A Swedish Botanist appointed to accompany the Spanish-Portuguese Boundary Commission	B.C. Ap. II, 132
Leper Asylum	1816	In Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 5
	1834	Rev. John Duke on state of	B.C.C. Ap., 274
	1839	Re-erected by Superintendent in Akaweeni Creek	B.C. Ap. VI, 69, 73, 81
	1840	Visited and reported on by Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 89, 95, 101, 105 B.C.C. Ap., 291
	1841	In Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 113
	1843	In Pomeroon, favourably reported on ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 128
	1844	In Pomeroon, visited officially by Postholder. Proposal to transfer to Massaruni River	B.C. Ap. VI. 132–3, 136
Lerma, Duke of	1615	His allusion to Spaniards in Essequibo ..	V.C., 43
		On Usselinx's Fleet	V.C. II, 263
Letterwood	1699–1701	Dutch trade in	B.C. Ap. I, 171 B.C.C. Ap., 66, 91, 97, 150, 157
Level, Senor Andres ..	1847	Appointed Inspector to visit Spanish Missions of Guayana	B.C. Ap. VI, 150
		His report on his visit to Missions (Spanish) of Guayana	B.C., 70 B.C. Ap. VI, 150–165 B. Ap., 18, 23
		Writes "There are no Missions" .. .. (*See also under* MISSIONS, SPANISH)	B.C. Ap. VI, 162
	1850	Alleged propagation of calumnies on Great Britain by	B.C. Ap. VI, 180

Lewis, Z. A., Grantholder, Barima River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 217
Lewis, F., Carib Indian, Moruka River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 221
Leyn, Jan Cornelisz.. ..	1597	Proposed voyage to Guiana by, in the two ships, the Great and Little Sphera Mundi	V.C. II, 5
Lieven	1700	A negro, employed by the Company to trade on the Rupununi	B.C.C. Ap., 85
Light, Sir Henry, Governor of British Guiana	1838	Despatch of, on Pomeroon as limit to Colony	V.C., 167 B.C.C., 108 V.C.C. III, 177
		On danger of settlements of Bush negroes	B.C.C., 109
		Speech on duty of Government towards Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 63
	1839	To Secretary of State forwarding Schomburgk's preliminary memorandum on boundary, and map	B.C. Ap. VII, 1–2
	1841	Letter to Venezuelan Commissioners visiting Georgetown	B.C. Ap. VII, 76 V.C., 205 V.C. 199–200
		Letter to Brazilian Commander at Pirara..	B.C. Ap. VI, 118–9
	1842	Despatch of, referred to in 1850 by Governor Barkly (B.C. Ap. VI, 183), but not disclosed in British case	V.A. II, 692
Lighthouse on Barima Point	1836	Said to have been asked for by British ..	B.C., 122 B.C. Ap. VII, 81–5 V.C., 199 B.C.C., 127 V.A., 82
	1842	Act of Congress of Venezuela for	V.C.C. III, 165
	1848	A lightship stationed off Barima Point in place of	B.C. Ap. VI, 183
	1850	Governor Barkly refers to lightship as substituted for lighthouse formerly proposed for, at Barima Point	B.C. Ap. VI, 183
		No protest made against this lightship ..	V.A. 690–1
	1886	Venezuelan President's intention to place, on Barima Point	B.C. Ap. VII, 117, 124-5
	1887	Lord Iddesleigh offers consent to erection of, on Barima Point, but without prejudice to British rights	B.C. Ap. VII, 117, 124-5
		Offer indignantly declined by Venezuela ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 125-6
Lightship, Venezuelan	1848	First stationed off Point Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 183
	1850	Governor Barkly is informed that it is a private enterprize	B.C. Ap. VII, 236
	1884	The lightship between Barima Point and Sabaneta said by S. Rojas to have been established at this date	V.C. III, 185
	1886–7	Position of, 6 miles off Sabanetta Point ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 238, 242
Limones, Island of. (*See under* ORINOCO.)		Proposed fortification of	
Linau, H.	1807	Postholder of Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 263

Linau—*continued*	1813	Protector of Indians	B.C. Ap., VI, 1
Ling, Edward	1754	Timber grant on Waini to	B.C. Ap. II, 90–92
	1758	Dutch Government refers to timber grants to, in Pomeroon and Waini	B.C. Ap. II, 143
Llanos, of S. Juan, on Upper Orinoco		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 22, 27
	1659	Spanish Missions in	V.C., 101
		Missions in, confused with those of Pariacot Savannahs	B.C.C., 70 V.C., 101
	1691	Missions on	V.C. III, 369
Local Guide of British Guiana	1840	Quoted	V.C., 168
	1843	Quoted	V.C., 172
		On difficulties of Cuyuni	V.C., 30
London Gazette	1886	21st October. Notice in, proclaiming Schomburgk line	B.C. Ap. VII, 131, 133 V.C., 216
London, Treaty of	1814	Essequibo finally ceded to Great Britain ..	B.C. Ap. V, 228 V.C., 58, 163 V.A., 6
Longden, Sir James, Governor of British Guiana	1875	To Secretary of State, on arrest of murderer Garrett in Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 212
		To Consul-General Middleton on Garrett's arrest in Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 213
		Reports Venezuelan authorities informed of facts anent arrest of Garrett in Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 212–14
		Argues that the disputed territory, even under "arrangement of 1850," is not a sanctuary for criminals	B.C. Ap. VI, 213–14
Lindgreen, Elias	1763	Sent by Director-General to explore above Post Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 222
Lons, Pieter	1751	A Dutch trader murdered by Maganouts on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 71
Lowther, Captain	1890	And Sir Andrew Clarke; their alleged proposal to Venezuela; repudiated by Great Britain	B.C. Ap. VII, 136–7
Lussis, Willem	1757–8	Postholder at Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 163
Lyell		On history of formation of coast from Pomeroon to Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 243
M.			
Maals, Van der	1734	Returns from Orinoco with a cargo of horses	B.C. Ap. II, 17
Maas, Abraham	1701	Surveyor at Kijkoveral	B.C.C. Ap., 151, 156
	1706	Map by	V.C., 97 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 59 V.C.C. II, 234 V.A. II, 398
Maburima. *See* ARUKA HILLS.			
Macapa (Cuyuni River) ..		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 1
.. ..		British Post at	B.A., 50
Macaroni (Massaruni) = Kijkoveral Fort	1638	.. ..	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 99

Macarumu R.	1755	" Which enters the Miamo, and is different from the other, called Curumu "	B.C. Ap II, 106
McClintock, W. C. H. F. ..	1840	Appointed Postholder of Pomeroon, 1 Oct.	B C Ap. VI, 104–5, 125
		On Return of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 99–100, 106
		Recommends appointment of new Indian Captains	B.C. Ap VI, 105
		Report for 4th quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 105–6
	1841	First signs as " Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks " but as also " Postholder "	B.C. Ap. VI, 106
		Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 113
		Report for 3rd quarter	B.C.C. Ap., 294–5
		Engaged on repair of Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 113
		Living at his own residence of Maccasseema, in Upper Pomeroon	B.C. Ap VI, 106
		Returns to Post at mouth of river to repair same	B.C. Ap. VI, 107
		Is allowed to live up the river	B.C Ap. VI, 114
		Officially comments on duty of instruction of Indians of Waiui, Barima, and right bank of Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 106
	1842	Goes to Pirara with British troops ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 119
	1843	Report of, for 3rd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 127–8
		Report for 4th quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 129
		On Monika itabo as a barrier	V.A. 173
		Title of Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks first used by	B.C. Ap. VI, 129
		Also acts as Commissary of Taxation ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 127
		On state of Pomeroon Post. Asks to be repaid cost of repair	B.C. Ap. VI, 125–126
		Petitions for expenses in bringing Indian witnesses from Barima River	B.C. Ap. VI, 124–5
		Petitions for his expenses in taking census in Pomeroon district	B.C. Ap. VI, 124
	1844	Report for 1st quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 131–3
		Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 133–4
		Report for 4th quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 134–6
		Deals with complaints of debt by Indians against settler in Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 132
	1845	Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 138–9
		Report for 3rd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 140–1
		Report for 4th quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 142–3
		Reports cause of Akawois of Barama migrating to Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 141–2
		Petition for further repair of Posthouse ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 139
		Letters to Government Secretary on Waramuri Mission, then under construction	B.C. Ap. VI, 136–78

McClintock—*continued.*	1846	Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 143–4
		Report for 3rd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 144-5
		Report for 4th quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 145–7
		On the proper conduct of Missions ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 143
	1847	Report for 1st quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 147–8
		Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 149
		Report for 3rd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 165
		To Receiver-General, on trade from Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 293
		Traverses Pomeroon, Moruka, &c ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 148-9
		Traverses the District	B.C. Ap. VI, 165
		On methods of civilization of Indians ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 149
		Petition for a house on the Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 149–150
		Explains rumoured attack on Caribs by Akawois as a Kenaima story	B.C. Ap. VI, 148
	1848	Report for 1st quarter	B.C.C. Ap., 300
		Report for 3rd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 170
		Report for 4th quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 170–172
		Special report on state of population of Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 167–9
		Calls attention to duty of instruction to Indians of Waini, Amakuru, Barima, &c.	B.C. Ap. VI, 170
		On bad state of repair of Post at Pomeroon mouth	B.C. Ap. VI, 166
	1849	Report for 1st quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 172–3
		Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 175-6
		Report for 3rd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 175–6
		Report for 4th quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 176–7
		Proposal for Indian settlement on Tapacuma	B.C. Ap. VI, 174
		On trade from Orinoco, and proposed removal of Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 173-4
	1850	Report for 1st quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 177–8
		Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 181
		Report for 3rd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 184–5
	1851	Had taken census in Barima, Waini, Barama, and Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 188–9
	1852	On Commissions to Indian Captains ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 189
		Recommends Tamanawarie for Commission	B.C. Ap. VI, 190
		Recommending Indians for appointment as Captains	B.C. Ap. VI, 190
	1853	Report for 1st quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 192
		Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 192–3
		Report for 3rd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 194

McClintock—*continued.*	1853	Letter to Government Secretary on committal of five Warows for murder on Upper Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 194-5
	1854	Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 195
		On ease of control of Indians by Captains	B.C. Ap. VI, 197
	1855	Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 198
		Report for 4th quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 199
		On importance of Post at mouth of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 199
	1856	Report for 1st quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 199–200
		Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 201
		Asks to be made Registrar as well as Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 200–201
	1861	On census returns from Pomeroon District	B.C.C. Ap., 307
	1868	Recommends appointment of further Indian Captains	B.C. Ap. VI, 208
	1869	On use of Indian Captains, and enumerating services which they have rendered	B.C. Ap. VI, 210 V.C.C., 108
	1871	On importance of Moruka River to British	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
		On traditions and remains of Dutch buildings on Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
		Special report on Moruka, Waini and other rivers, and as to their importance to the British colony	B.C. Ap. VI, 210–212
		On traces of Dutch residents at Ubu (Hobo) on the Aruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 212
	1877	Disapproves of appointment of native of Venezuela as Indian Captain	B.C. Ap. VI, 216
		Reports Venezuelans endeavouring to persuade Spanish Arawaks of Moruka to return to Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VI, 216
		Reports deaths of Indian Captains Sabana and Simon, and recommends Jose Rosario Torres and Moses in their places	B.C. Ap. VI, 216
		On usefulness of Indian Captains	B.C. Ap. VI, 216
McKie, David	1826	Employed to pacify Indians on Massaruni River	B.C. Ap. VI, 37, 38
Mack	1804	Protector of Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 262
Macrae, Captain	1799	Report on the Colony by	B.C. Ap. V, 170, 186 V.C., 164 B.C.C., 108
McCreagh, Major	1802	Report on the Orinoco	B.C., 61 B.C. Ap. V, 173 B.C.C., 127
		On importance of River Orinoco, cited ..	V.C., 18, 19
		On pilot station at Barima	V.C., 198
		His report said to show Spanish occupation of Lower Orinoco	V.A. II, 555–7

McIntyre	1840	In charge of Tapacuma Lock	B.G. Ap. VI, 96
McTurk, Michael	1884	Acting Magistrate of Pomeroon District ..	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 224
		Dispatched to Amakuru	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 224
		Expeditions of, to Amakuru described ..	V.C. III, 342–344
		Instructed to visit Amakuru and there resist any claim by Manoa Co.	B.C. Ap. VI, 226
		On action of Manoas Company on right bank Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 226–8
		Posts notices at Amakuru	B.C., 74 B.C. Ap. VI, 229
		Said to have taken formal and forcible occupation of the Barima	V.A., 105
		Second visit to Amakuru	B.C., 74 B.C. Ap. VI, 230-1
		Warns Manager Kelly of Manoa Company and others against infringement of British claim	B.C. Ap. VI, 231
		Prevents proposed posting of Venezuelan notices in Waini, Barima, Morawhana and Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 230
		Reports hanging by the heels of British subject in Morawhana by Wells (Venezuelan Commissary)	B.C. Ap. VI, 232
	1885	Instructed to proceed, with police force, to Amakuru, to deal with complaint against Wells in ordinary course	B.C. Ap. VI, 232-3
		Thinks arrest of Wells will deter from further molestation of British subjects within disputed area	B.C. Ap. VI, 233
		His third, fourth, and fifth visits to Amakuru	B.C., 74 B.C. Ap. VI, 233-4, 236, 238
		Erects courthouse on Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 241; VII, 272 B.C.C., 115
	1886	Guzman Blanco on McTurk's action on Amakuru, &c.	V.C. III, 237, 240
	1890	Sent up Cuyuni to investigate Venezuelan action on	B.C. Ap. VI, 247
	1891	Report on Venezuelan action on Upper Cuyuni	B.C., 77 B.C. Ap. VI, 247
		Reports Venezuelans with Caribs and half-breeds at mouth of Yuruari	B.C. Ap. VI, 248
		Reports Venezuelans prospecting for gold at Simiri on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 248
		Warns prospectors to conform to British regulations	B.C. Ap. VI, 248
		Instructed to revisit mouth of Yuruari ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 249
		Ascends Cuyuni above Uruan	B.C. Ap. VI, 252
		Warns Venezuelans on right bank of Cuyuni of British rights	B.C. Ap. VI, 253

McTurk, Michael—*continued.*	1891	To General Para; admitting possible dispute as to left bank of Cuyuni, but claiming right bank	B.C. Ap. VI, 254
		Instructed to place British Police Station opposite mouth of Uruan	B.C. Ap. VI, 255
	1892	Issues prospecting licenses for right bank of Cuyuni near Uruan	B.C. Ap. VI, 258
	1897–8	Declarations by	B.C. Ap. VII, 233–4, 240 B.C.C. Ap., 401 V.A., 157
Macuro = Amakuru River, *q.v.*			
Macusi Indians, The ..		A tribe on Savannahs of Upper Essequibo, often enslaved	B.C., 9 B.C. Ap. VI, 18, 19, 226
	1765	Recognise authority of Arinda Postholder	B.C. Ap. III, 120
	1769	Postholder's journey to	B.C. Ap. IV, 17
	1771	Spanish intention to make friends with ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 98
	1816	Had never failed to serve in every expedition of the Protector of Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 269
	1821	These Indians, 32 days' distance away on Upper Essequibo, reckoned, with Atorais, at more than 1,000 men attached to the Essequibo Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 19, 226
	1823	Their state, according to Hilhouse ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 27
	1833	Missionary Armstrong determines visits ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 50
	1839	From Siparuni; appeal against Postholder of Seba	B.C.C. Ap., 286
		British tendencies of; invite formation of British Mission at Pirara	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
		Youd's report on mission work among, on Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VI, 64–5
Madrid, Treaty of	1845	March 20. Recognition of Venezuela by Spain	B.C. Ap. VII, 129 V.A., 5, ii, xi, xxxiii, xxxiv
Maas, Wilhelmus, Secretary of Essequibo	1699	Married, at Kijkoveral, November 1st, to Elizabeth Tournaelje	B.C.C. Ap., 63
	1770	Died April 21	B.C.C. Ap., 97
Maganout Indians (or Manoas)		A tribe on Upper Essequibo	B.C., 9
	1723	Boats sent to watch	B.C. Ap. I, 253
	1724	Slaughter Caribs and Akawois (on Essequibo) and seize fields	B.C., 97 B.C. Ap. II, 2
	1751	Reported to be attacking other indians on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 71
	1754	Reported assistance to Portuguese, by way of Rio Negro, against Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 97
	1763	Dissatisfied with Portuguese; propose to make treaty with Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 222–3
		Message of welcome to, from Director-General	B.C. Ap. II, 223

Maganout Indians—*contd.*	1763	Opposed by Caribs	B.C., 98 B.C. Ap. II, 222–3
	1764	Estranged from Dutch	B.C. Ap. III, 108
		Postholder ordered to conciliate	B.C. Ap. III, 113
Mahaica	1850	Condition of	V.C., 177
Mahaicony Post	1699–1700	Francois Kinjaer, Postholder; trade in dye, &c., from	B.C.C. Ap. 49, 57, 92, 105, 133
	1700	Provisions from	B.C, Ap. I, 219
	1701–2	Joost Gerritsen Pik, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 152
	1701–3	"Outlier in"	B.C. Ap. VII, 152, 153 V.C. II, 67, 70
	1703–4	Pieter de la Riviere, from Curacoa, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 153, 154
	1763	Director-General reports on	B.C. Ap. II, 227 V.C. II, 154
Mahlmann	1847	Map by, after Schomburgk's 3rd MS. Map	B.C., 143 *B.C. Atlas*, 40 B.C. Ap. VII, 376–7 *V.C. Atlas*, 87
Maho River (or Mahu)= Ireng River, *q.v.*		Schomburgk line on	B.C., 144
Maine, Charles	1765	Assistant Postholder at Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 165
	1767	Postholder at Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 166
		Robs and deserts the Post	B.C. Ap. II
		Warow Indians report to Director-General that they had killed the deserter	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. II, 156
Maillard, Jean Pierre ..	1748	Summoned before Court of Justice for offence against Indian in Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 56
	1755	Before Court of Justice on charge of murder in Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 104–5 V.C.C., 94
Maintenance of the peace		By Dutch, Venezuelan criticism of	V.C.C., 89
Maiongong Indians ..	1842	Arrive at Pirara, from beyond Cassiquiare, to trade	B.C. Ap. VII, 40
	1853	Some resident on Upper Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 193
	1865	Come in from Upper Cuyuni to Waramuri Mission	B.C.C. Ap., 308
	1868	One recommended as Captain by McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 209
Makanga Island	1897	On Cuyuni River, between Ekereku and Curumu; McTurk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 228, 234
Maldonado (Juan). *See under* BARNUEVO			
Maldonado, Don Diego Carrasquilla	1638	Supervises relief sent from N. Kingdom of Guayana to relief of S. Thomé	B.C.C. Ap., 12
Mallet-Prevost	1896	On cartographical testimony	V.C.C. II, 367–311
Mamo	1739	Mentioned as Spanish Mission destroyed by Caribs before this date (= Miamo?)	B.C.C. Ap., 182, 186

Manarawan..	1810	Indian chief appears before the Court of Policy and treats with	B.C., 104–5, 113 B.C. Ap. V, 194–5
	1811	Court of Policy repays expenses incurred for entertainment of	B.C., 105 B.C. Ap. V, 197
	1812	Second visit of	B.C., 105 B.C. Ap. V, 199, 200–1
	1816	Court of Policy again repays expenses incurred for	B.C., 105 B.C. Ap. VI, 4
	1820	Complains of the quality of presents given to him, and receives additional	B.C., 105 B.C. Ap. VI, 16
Manari Creek (Barima) ..		Tributary of Koriabo Creek	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1840	Visited officially by Superintendent King..	B.C. Ap. VI, 97
	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 22
	1852	Murder of Indian by Indian at, reported by Superintendent McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 189–90
Manari Village—on Manari Creek, Barima	1841	Of Akawois; path thence to Barama and Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 22
		Position of, as determined by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 24
Manawarin Creek.. ..	1844	Schomburgk on, as a tributary of the Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 60
Manibari Hill, one of the YARAKITA HILLS, *q.v.*			
Manoa Co., of New York ..	1884	Fitzgerald has made over his concession to	B.C. Ap. VI, 224
		Apparently included original concessions to Fitzgerald and H. Gordon	B.C. Ap. VI, 228
		Concession actually only "to limit of British Guiana"	B.C. Ap. VI, 230
		Claims to Pomeroon, but admits that in 1800 Amakuru was boundary between British Guiana and Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VI, 220, 231
		Map of, showing delta of Orinoco and as far as Pomeroon, granted to	B.C. Ap. VI, 222, 236
		Report on land subjected to	B.C. Ap. VI, 220
		Extent of concession claimed to Moruka River	B.C. Ap. VI, 228
		Called a shadowy affair by Colonel Mansfield	B.C. Ap. VI, 224 V.A., 101
		Special Magistrate McTurk instructed by Governor of British Guiana to visit Amakuru and there resist claim of Manoa Co.	B.C. Ap. VI, 226
		Manoa Company serves notices of claim west of Amakuru River	B.C. Ap. VI, 225–6
		On right bank of Amakuru..	B.C. Ap. VI, 226–8
		Notices by, not acts of Venezuelan Government	V.A., 101
		Letter on, by Fitzgerald to Governor Irving	B.C. Ap. VI, 228
		Proposes to erect saw mills in Amakuru, Barima, and Aruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 227, 230
		Warned by British Governor against action west of Amakuru	B.C. Ap VI, 229

Manoa Company—*contd.*	1884	Governor Young asks Secretary of State for instructions as to	B.C. Ap. VI, 231
		Manager Kelly warned by McTurk against infringement of British Claim	B.C. Ap. VI, 231
		Venezuela requested by British Government to stop aggressions in connection with Manoa Company west of Amakuru	B.C Ap. VI, 232
		Capital of "Federal Territory of Orinoco" to be at Corucima	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 223, 231
		(Map)	B.C. Ap. VI, 222
	1885	Steamer of the Company approaches Amakuru, but turns back on hearing of British action	B.C. Ap. VI, 233
		The Manoa Company said to propose to sue Venezuelan Government for damages	B.C. Ap. VI, 233
		Kelly again visits Barima and posts notices	B.C. Ap. VI, 234
		Kelly to McTurk, letter of defiance ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 235
		Claim to Moruka, and to have been installed by Venezuelan Government	B.C. Ap. VI, 235
		Renewed proposal to put saw mills on Barima and Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 235
		Attempts to make inhabitants of Barima and Waini take out transports for their land	B.C. Ap. VI, 236
		Reported extinction of the Manoa Company	B.C. Ap. VI, 236
	1886	Interest of the Company proposed to be transferred to an English Company	B.C. Ap. VI, 237
	1893	Lord Rosebery on encroachments by the Manoa Company	B.C. Ap. VII, 143
		S. Michelenas' denial of encroachment by	B.C. Ap. VII, 145
Manoas Indians = Maganouts, *q.v.*			
Manuel, Lorenço	1637	Declaration of	B.C., Ap. I, 93
Manoel, Pero, Indian of Honobo	1839	Charged by other Indians of Honobo of wife murder before Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 71
		Arrest of, at Honobo (Barima)	B.C. 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 71
		Returned by Superintendent Crichton to Honobo	B.C. Ap. VI, 78–81
		Trial of, discussed	V.A. II, 679, 709–10
Mansfield, C. E., Colonel ..	1884	Chargé d'Affaires, reports to Secretary of State the concession by Venezuelan Government to Herbert Gordon	B.C. Ap. VI, 223
		His letter cited to show Venezuelan concessions did not infringe "Arrangement of 1850"	V.A., 100
		He reports formation of federal territory of Delta of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 223
		Instructed to warn both Venezuelan Government and Herbert Gordon of the British claims on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 223
		Forwards map, by Fitzgerald of Manoa Company, in which Venezuelan boundary is pushed to Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 223

Mansfield—*continued.*	1884	Reports Fitzgerald's concession made over to Manoa Company of New York	B.C. Ap. VI, 224
		Instructed to warn Fitzgerald of British claims within territory concession of which is pretended	B.C. Ap. VI, 224
		Warns Venezuelan Government of British claims within territory said to have been conceded to Gordon and Fitzgerald	B.C. Ap. VI, 224
		Warns President of Manoa Co. of British claims	B.C. Ap. VI, 224
Manuyare	1788	Carib Chief employed as watchman for the Dutch on the Cuyuni; seized by de la Puente on the Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. V, 101, 106 V.C., 152 n V.C. II, 465
Maopityan (or Frog) Indians	1843	At sources of Essequibo; visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 54
Maps		*Special Maps prepared for Arbitration Commission:—*	
		British Guiana. Geographical	Two sheets — *B.C. Atlas*, p. 1–2
		Ditto; Savannah and Forest Areas and River-basins	*B.C. Atlas*, p 3
		Ditto; Geological map	*V.C. Atlas*, 4
		Ditto; showing boundaries to illustrate diplomatic correspondence	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 4
		Ditto; boundaries claimed or proposed ..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 1
		Ditto; showing boundaries between British Guiana, Venezuela and Brazil as claimed by Venezuela and Great Britain	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 1
		Spanish and Venezuelan Maps; boundary shown by	B.C., 136–7
		French, Dutch, and English Maps; Boundary shown by	B.C., 138
		Maps illustrating European occupation of Guiana at various periods:—	
		Burr on Maps showing occupation ..	V.C.C. II, 211–229
	1597	European occupation in 1597	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 22 V.C.C. II, 212–15
	1626	European occupation in	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 23 V.C.C. II, 215
	1648	.. ..	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 24 V.C.C. II, 215
	1674	.. ..	*V.C.C. Atlas* p. 25 V.C.C. II, 216
	1703	.. ..	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 26 V.C.C. II, 216–7
	1724	.. ..	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 27 V.C.C. II, 217–8
	1756	.. ..	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 28 V.C.C. II, 218–23
	1772	.. ..	*V.C.C Atlas*, p. 29 V.C.C. II, 223–5

Maps—*continued.*	1796	.. ..	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 30 V.C.C. II, 225–6
	1803	(1814)	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 31 V.C.C. II, 226–7
	1597–1803 (1814)	General view of European occupation, 1597–1803 (1814)	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 32 V.C.C. II, 227–9
		Of Strickland, Burr on maps by	V.C.C. II, 263–265
		CHRONOLOGICAL LIST, (*See* also each map maker's name in general alphabetical arrangement)	
	15—?	Anonymous. Early Spanish Map of Guiana [Internal evidence as to date of]	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 76 B.C., 30–1
	1534	Martyr. Map of America	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 18 V.C.C. II, 270
	1538	Mercator. Map of the world	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 16 V.C.C. II, 270
	1566	Orontius Finæus. Map of the world ..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 17 V.C.C. II, 270
	1587	Martyr. Map of the New World.. ..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 19 V.C.C. II, 270
		Ortelius. Map of America..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 20 V.C.C. II, 271
	1595 (?)	Raleigh. Chart of Guiana..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 21 B.C. Ap. VII, 340–1
	1598	Van Petten. The Gulf of Paria	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 58
	1598 (?)	Van Petten. Cayenne	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 57
		Burr, on maps by	V.C.C. II, 231
	1599	Hondius, Jodocus. Nieuwe Caerte van het landt Guiana	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 5 B.C. Ap. VII, 340–1
		De Bry. Map of Guiana	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 23 B.C. Ap. VII, 340–1
		* Hulsius, L. Nova et exacta delineatio Americæ partis australis	B.C. Ap. VII, 340–1
	1621*	Jacobsz, A. West-Indische Paskaert ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 340–1
	1625	De Laet, Joannes. Gvaiana, ofte de Provincien tusschen Rio de las Amazonas en de Rio Yviapari, ofte Orinoqve	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 6
		[Burr on]	V.C.C. II, 233 B.C. Ap. VII, 342–3
	1626	Speed. Map of America	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 22 B.C. Ap. VII, 342–3
	1630	De Laet. Map of Guiana .. .. .. [Burr on]	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 24 B.C. Ap. VII, 342–3
	1635 (1630?)	Blaeuw, William. Map of Guiana .. [Mallet-Prevost on]	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 25 V.C.C. II, 273 B.C. Ap. VII, 342–3
	1640	Blaeuw, Guiljelmus. Gviana siue Amazonvm Regio [Mallet-Prevost on]	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 7 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 27 V.C.C. II., 274

* Not reproduced.

Maps—*continued.*	1647	Jansson, Joannes. Gviana, siue Amazonvm Regio	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 8 B.C. Ap. VII, 344–5
	No date	Blaeuw. Map of Guiana	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 28 V.C.C. II, 275
	1650	Sanson. Part of his map of South America	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 29 V.C.C. II, 276 B.C. Ap. VII, 244–5
	1654	Du Val d'Abbeville, Pierre. La Gvaiane, ou Coste Sauuage, autrément El Dorado et Pais des Amazones	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 9 B.C., 138 B.C. Ap. VII, 244–5
	1656	Sanson d'Abbeville, Nicholas. Partie de Terre Ferme, ou sont Gviane et Caribane	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 10 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 30 B.C. Ap. VII, 244–5 V.C.C. II, 277
	1667	Blaeuw, John. Map of Guiana .. .. [Mallet-Prevost on]	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 26 V.C.C. II, 273 B.C. Ap. VII, 346–7
	1675	*Roggeveen; charts by, founded on data furnished by Cornelis Goliat.	B.C. Ap. VII, 246–7 V.C.C. II 234
	1690	Visscher, Nicholas. Insulæ Americanæ ..	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 11 B.C. Ap. VII, 248–9
	1700	Delisle. Part of his map of South America [Mallet-Prevost on]	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 36 V.C.C. II, 285–290, 293
	1703	Delisle. Part of northern portion of South America	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 37 B.C. Ap. VII, 248 V.C.C. II, 285–90, 93
	1706	Maas, Abraham. Map of the Essequibo Colony [Burr on]	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 59 V.C., 97 V.C.C. II, 234 V.A., 398
	1722	Delisle, Guillaume. Carte d'Amérique .. .. [Mallet-Prevost on]	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 12 B.C. Ap. VII, 350–1 *V.C. Atlas* [extract] p. 38 V.C.C. II, 285–290, 293
	1732	Sucre, Part of Guiana	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 2
	1733	Popple, Henry. The British Empire in America [Mallet-Prevost on]	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 13 B.C. Ap. VII, 350–1 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 34 V.C.C. II, 282, 284
		Popple, Part of the above enlarged .. [Mallet-Prevost on]	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 35 V.C.C. II, 282, 284
		Popple. Map of Surinam	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 33 V.C.C. II, 283
	1735?	Anonymous. Capuchin Missions of Guayana	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 72
	1740	Buache, Philippe. Carte d'une partie de l'Amérique pour la Navigation des Isles et du Golf du Mexique	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 14 B.C. Ap. VII, 350–1
	1741	Gumilla, Padre Joseph. Mapa de la Provincia y Missiones de la Compañia de I.H.S. del Nuevo Reyno de Granada	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 15 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 56 B.C. Ap. VII, 352, 3
	1747	Lara, Gaspar de. Map of a portion of the Lower Orinoco and Mission Region	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 3
		D'Anville, Jean Baptiste. Amérique Méridionale	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 16 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 39 B.C. Ap. VII, 352–3 V.C.C. II, 291

* Not reproduced.

Maps—*continued.*	1747	D'Anville, Part of preceding	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 40
		[Burr on Dutch use of]	V.C.C. II, 238–41
		[Mallet-Prevost on]	V.C.C. II, 291
	1748	Storm van s'Gravesande, Laurens. Caart van de Volkplantinge in Esseqebo en Demerary	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 17
			V.C. Atlas. p. 60
			B.C., 36
			B.C. Ap. VII, 352–3
			V.C. II, 100
		Storm van s'Gravesande, Laurens. Lists of plantations and owners (from above map)	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 18
	1749	Storm van s'Gravesande, Laurens. Nievwe Caart van Essequebo en Demerary	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 19
			B.C. Ap. VII, 352–3
		Ditto. Rios Essequebo et Demerary ..	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 20
			B.C. Ap. VII, 354–5
			V.C. Atlas, p. 61
		Burr on maps by Gravesande	V.C.C. II, 236–238
	1750	Vaugondy, Robert de Didier. Amérique Méridionale	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 21
			B.C. Ap. VII, 354–5
			V.C. Atlas, p. 31
		[Mallet-Prevost on]	V.C.C. II, 281–2
	1751	Cigri, Julius Cæsar (Jesuit map). Provincia Quitensis Societatis Jesu in America	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 22
			B.C. Ap. VII, 354–5
	1760	D'Anville, Jean Baptiste. Amérique Méridionale	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 23
			B.C. Ap. VII, 354–7
	1761 (?)	D'Anville. Part of preceding map as inset in van Bercheyck's map	*V.C. Atlas*, 62
			B.C. Ap. VI, 356–7
			B.C. Ap. III, 2, 4
	1761	Diguja; extract from his map of the Government of Cumana	*B.C.C. Atlas*, p. 1
		Authorship of map attached to Diguja's report ascribed to Juan Aparicio	B.C. Ap. II, 210
			V.C. II, 347
	1763	Bellin. Map of Guiana	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 52
			V.C.C. II, 309–10
	1767 (?)	Delamarche. Part of his map of South America	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 32
			V.C.C. II, 282, 310
	1770 (?) 1776	Heneman. Sketch map of the boundary between Spanish and Dutch Guiana	*V.C. Atlas*, 65
			B.C.C. Atlas, p. 2
			B.C.C., 96
		[Burr]	V.C.C. II, 242–50
			V.A. II, LXV–LXVIII
	1770	Hartsinck, Jan Jacob. Caarte van Guiana	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 25
			B.C. Ap. VII, 358–9
			V.C. Atlas, p. 54
			V.C.C. II, 310
		Centurion, Don Manuel. Plano General de la Provincia de Guaiana.	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 24
			V.C.C. Atlas, p. 4
			B.C. Ap. IV, 81; VII, 358–9
			V.A. II, LVI
		Another map by Centurion said to be in possession of Venezuela	V.A. II, XXIII
	1771	Bonne, R. Carte de la Terre Ferme de la Guyane et du Pays des Amazones	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 26
			B.C. Ap. VII, 358–9
		Fr. Carlos de Barcelona. Capuchin Missions of Guayana	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 73
			B.C. Ap. IV, 101, 102
	1772	Heneman. The mouth of the Cuyuni ..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 63
			B.C. Ap. VII, 360–1

Maps—*con'inued.*	1775	Heneman. Essequibo and Demerara ..	*V.C. Atlas*, 64 B.C. Ap. VII, 362–3
		Jefferys. Part of his chart of the Guiana Coast	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 41
		[Mallet-Prevost on Maps by]	V.C.C. II, 296, 297 B.C. Ap. VII, 362–3
		Cruz Cano y Olmedilla, Juan de la. Mapa Geografico de America Meridional	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 27 B.C. Ap. VII, 360–1 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 50 V.C.C. II, 262, 299, 307–9
	1776	Valdes, Juan	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 28 B.C., 138 B.A., 31
	1777	Flores, Manuel Antonio. Span'sh Guayana; from copy of an unpublished manuscript in Archives at Seville	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 77
	1778	Surville, Luis de. Mapa Coro-grafico de la Nueva Andulucia, Provincias de Cumaná, y Guyana, &c.	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 29 B.C. Ap. VII, 362–3 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 71
	1779	Inciarte. Sketch map, from Amakuru to Pomeroon	*B.C.C. Atlas*, p. 3. B.C.C. Ap., 254 V. A. II, LXIX
	1779 (?)	Fr. Carlos de Barcelona. Capuchin Mission of Guayana	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 74
	1779	Siraut-Destouches. Essequibo	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 66 V.C.C. II, 251, 295
	1780 (?)	Siraut-Destouches. Essequibo	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 67, 295
	1781	Jefferys. Part of his chart of the Guiana Coast	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 42 V.C.C. II, 297
		Bonne. Map of South America	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 51 V.C.C. II, 309
	1783	Rochette, L. S. de la (or Thompson, Edward). Part of his chart of the coast of Guyana from the Oroonoko to the River of Amazons, &c.	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 30 B.C. Ap. VII, 362–3 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 43 V.C.C. II, 251, 252, 295
	1789?	Anonymous. Capuchin Mission of Guayana	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 75
	1790	Janvier, Jean. L'Amérique, divisée en ses principaux Etats	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 31 B.C. Ap. VII, 364–5
	1791	Chollet. Coast region of the Essequibo Colony (perhaps of earlier date)	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 68
	1792	Jefferys. Part of northern coast of South America	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 44 V.C.C. II, 297
	1794	Chollet. The Pomeroon coast region ..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 69 V.C.C. II, 252, 254
		Laurie and Whittle. Map of South America, containing Tierra Firma, Guayana, &c.	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 32 B.C. Ap. VII, 364–5
		Laurie and Whittle. New Map of the whole Continent of America	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 33 B.C. Ap. VII, 366–7
		Russell. Part of his Map of South America	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 5 B.C. Ap. VII, 366
	1795	Jefferys. Part of his Chart of the Guiana Coast	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 45 V.C.C. II, 297
	1796	Gussefeldt. Part of his Map of America	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 53 V.C.C. II, 309–310

Maps—*continued*	1796	Requena, Don Fr. Burr on Map by ..	V.C.C. II, 263 B.C. Ap. VII, 366–7.
		Bouchenroeder. Essequibo and Demerara	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 70
	1798	Bouchenroeder, F. von. Carte générale et particulière de la Colonie d'Essequebe et Demerarie [with inset]	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 35 B.C. Ap. VII, 366–7 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 46 V.C.C. II, 297–8
		[Burr on]	V.C.C. II, 254–258
		[Mallet-Prevost on]	V.C.C. II, 297–299
		Walker, Captain Thomas. Chart of the Coast of Guyana	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 34 B.C. Ap. VII, 366-7
	1802	Commandant Hislop. Chart of Guyana, &c.	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 36 B.C. Ap. VII, 368–9
		Poirson, J. B. French and Dutch Guiana after maps of Buache and Mentelle	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 6 B.C. Ap. VII, 368–9
	1803	Mannert. Part of his map of S. America ..	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 55
	1805	De Pons (J. B. Poirson ?). Map of Captain-Generalcy of Caracas	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 7 B.C. Ap. VII, 368–9
	1806	Mentelle and Chantaire. French and Dutch Guiana	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 8
	1811	Pinkerton, J. Part of his map of South America	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 9
	1823	Delarochette. Part of his map of South America	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 10 B.C. Ap. VII, 370–1
	1825	Vivien, L. South America	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 11
	1825 ?	Anonymous. Tracing by Sir R. K. Porter	*B.C.C. Atlas*, p. 4 B.C.C., 100
	1827	Brué, A. H. Part of his map of South America	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 12
		Restrepo, J. M. Department of the Orinoco	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 13
	1828	B. D'Urban. Settlements in British Guiana, from Parliamentary papers, 1828, vol. 23	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 78 B.C. Ap. VI, 39
		Weimar Geographic Institute	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 14
		Lapie, P. Columbia and the Guianas ..	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 15 B.C. Ap. VII, 372–3
	1829	Wyld. James. Part of his map of South America	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 16
	1830	Bauza, Felipe. Part of his map of Colombia (*cf.* Entry of Edition for 1841)	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 17
	1834	Arrowsmith, John. Colombia	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 37 B.C. Ap. VII, 372–3 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 47
		[Curumu, Post on]	B.C.C., 100
	1838	Hadfield, J. British Guiana (from Parliamentary Papers, 1839, vol. 35)	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 79 B.C. Ap. VII, 374–5
	1839	Duvotenay, T. Colombia and Guiana ..	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 18
		Schomburgk, Sir Robert Herman. Sketch Map of British Guiana (published 1840)	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 43 B.C. Ap. VII, 374–5 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 82 B.C., 141

Maps—*continued.*	1840	Schomburgk, R. H. British Guiana, from his "Description of British Guiana"	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 83
		Codazzi. Map of the Republic of Colombia	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 20 B.C. Ap. VII, 374–5
		Ditto. Physical Map of Venezuela ..	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 19
		Ditto. Canton of Upata in Guayana. (The three previous maps from his Atlas of Venezuela, Caracas, 1840)	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 80
		Of Codazzi. Schomburgk on inaccuracy of	B.C. Ap. VII. 37
		Inaccuracy of, as regards R. Uruan and Spanish Mission sites on	B.C. Ap. VI, 182
		Of Codazzi. Curumu Post shown on ..	B.C.C., 99
		Arrowsmith. Part of his map of South America	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 48 B.C. Ap. VII, 374–5
	1841	Bauza, Felipe (*cf.* Entry of Edition for 1830)	*B.C.C Atlas*, p. 5 V.A. II, LXXII
		Curumu Post shown on	B.C.C., 100
	1841–4	Three MSS., by Schomburgk	B.C., 141, 142
	1841	Schomburgk, Sir Robert Herman. First map of the limits of British Guiana; two sheets	*B.C. Atlas*, pp. 44, 45 B.C. Ap. VII, 374–5 B.C. Ap. VII, 34
		Ditto. Second map of the limits between British Guiana and Venezuela	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 46 B.C. Ap. VII, 374–5 B.C. Ap. VII, 34
		Ditto. Chart of entrance to the River Barima	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 49 B.C. Ap. VII, 374–5
		Ditto. Chart of entrance to the River Waini or Guainia	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 50 B.C. Ap. VII, 374–5
		Ditto. Part of Guiana, from Journal Royal Geographical Society, London, 1842, Vol. 12	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 85
		Ditto. Karte von Guyana, from his "Reisen in Guiana und am Orinoco," Leipzig, 1841	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 84
	1842	Hebert, L. J. Map of British Guiana; two sheets (based on Schomburgk's 1st, 2nd, and 3rd maps)	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 38, 39 B.C., 142 B.C. Ap. VII, 376–7
		[Showing Schomburgk line]	B.C. Ap. VII, 137–8
		[Showing Curumo Post]	B.C.C., 99
		Schomburgk, Sir Robert Herman. Sketch map of the River Takutu	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 51 B.C. Ap. VII, 47, 376–7
	1844	Ditto. Third map (Physical Features); two sheets, completed and transmitted to Secretary of State	*B.C. Atlas*, pp. 47, 48 B.C. Ap. VII, 57, 59, 376–7
	1846	Mahlman, H. (for Richard Schomburgk). Karte von Britisch-Guyana (after Robert Schomburgk's 3rd map, but with boundary from sketch map of 1839)	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 40 B.C., 143–4 B.C. Ap. VII, 376–7 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 87
	1847	Mündungsland des Essequibo-Demerara und Berbice, 1847; from Schomburgk (R.) Reisen in Britisch Guiana, Leipzig, 1847, vol. I, p. 86	*V.C. Atlas*, 86
	1850	West India Islands, &c., showing light-houses, from Parliamentary papers, 1850, vol. 53 (sometimes bound up in vol. 55)	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 81

Maps—*continued.*	1854	Frijlink. Part of his map of South America	*V.C.C. Atlas*, p. 21
	1867	Schomburgk, R. H. British Guiana, from Exposition Universelle de Paris, 1867. Catalogue des Produits Exposés par la Guyane Anglaise; London, 1867	*V C Atlas*, p. 89
	1875	Stanford, Edward. Map of British Guiana.	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 41 B.C. Ap. VII, 378–9
		Schomburgk, R. H. Part of British Guiana, from Great Colonial Map, by E. Stanford, London. First edition (left page). Same, second edition, No. 49 repeated (right page)	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 88 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 49 B.C., 143, 144
		Barrington Brown and Sawkins, from "Geological Report" after Schomburgk's 3rd MS., but with boundary from Schomburgk's Sketch Map of 1839	B.C., 143, 144 V.C., 26
	1876	Barrington Brown. British Guiana; from his "Canoe and Camp Life in British Guiana," London, 1876	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 90
	1884	Map of concession to Fitzgerald	B.C. Ap. VI, 222
	1886	Stanford, Edward. Map of British Guiana. Re-issue of the edition of 1875	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 42 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 49
		British Guiana, from Colonial List, March, 1886	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 86
		British Guiana, from Colonial List, December, 1886	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 86
	1895	Perkins, H. I. British Guiana; from his notes on British Guiana and its gold industry. London, 1895	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 91
	1897	Hohenkerk; Chart of Mouth of Waini River	*B.C.C. Atlas*, p. 6
Mapissanoe Indians = Wapiana			
Marañon = Amazon River.			
Marchal, Pieter	1750	Caribs of Massaruni complain to Court of Justice of ill-treatment by	B.C. Ap II, 64
	1755	Accused of inciting Caribs to kill Akawois and so causing Akawoi revolt in Massaruni	B C. Ap. II, 120, 123–127
		Plantation attacked by Akawois	B.C. Ap. II, 120 V.C., 133
		Venezuelan criticism of case of	V.C.C., 95
Mare Liberum		Of H. Grotius	B.C.C., 45
Mariaba on Moruka River = St. Rosa	1834	Settlement of Spanish Arawaks	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
	1840	Site of S. Rosa Mission .. .. .. (*See under* Missions, British.)	B.C. Ap. VI, 93
	1871	Remains of Dutch buildings at	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
Markham, Sir Clements ..	1876	On the Schomburgk maps	V.C., 191 V.C. III, 407
Marmion, Don Miguel, Governor of Guayana	1787	Letter of Mataro to, proposing strong house at junction of Cuyuni with Yuruari, to prevent Dutch from entry to Savannah	B.C., 58 B.C Ap. V, 85

Marmion—*continued.*	1788	Report on the new settlement of Sacopana. (3,000 Indians, with one Spaniard to rule over them.)	V.C.C. III, 148
		Refers question of Tumeremo to Intendant-General of Caracas	B.C. Ap. V, 87
		Letter to Prefect of Missions on founding of Tumeremo	B.C. Ap. V, 87 V.C. II, 447
		Reply of San Celonio (Prefect of Missions) on founding of Tumeremo	B.C. Ap. V, 93 V.C. II, 459
		On defencelessness of Guayana	B.C. Ap. V, 51
		Report on Guiana by	B.C. Ap. V, 52–67 B.C.C., 98 V.C.C. II, 108 B.A., 17
		Accuracy of British version of this report challenged	V.A. II, L–LV
		His view of an effective boundary.. ..	B.C., 16
		Proposed settlement by, at Curacima ..	V.C.C. III, 134
		Proposal to abandon south bank of Orinoco below Curacima	B.C., 16
		[Proposal denied]	V.C.C., 29
		Records Dutch outpost 25 leagues up Cuyuni	B.C., 52 B.C. Ap. V, 53 B.C.C., 98
		Proposes Spanish frontier settlement ..	B.C., 58 B.C. Ap. V, 52 V.C. III, 133
		Statement as to the Dutch traversing the Cuyuni, despite the "falls"	B.C. Ap. V, 53–4
		Proposes a villa of Spaniards on tbe banks of the Cuyuni nearly at its point of union with the Supamo	B.C. Ap. V, 63
		Note added in 1793 states new town begun nearly at junction of Cuyuni with "Orinoco"	B.C. Ap. V, 63
		[Error in British version of this note]	V.C. III, 400
		Letter to Gil, Captain-General of Carácas, on founding of Tumeremo	B.C. Ap. V, 99 V.C. II, 457
	1789	Letter of, to Prefect of the Missions (San Celonio)	B.C., 60 B.C. Ap. V, 106–7
		Warns the Prefect to draw in the escorts..	B.C. Ap. V, 106
		On the danger of the advance of the Missions	B.C. Ap. V, 107
		Reply of San Celonio to Marmion.. ..	B.C., 60 B.C. Ap, V, 107
		Proposes Spanish settlement on the Curumo	B.C. Ap. V, 111 V.C. II, 469
	1790	On proposed settlement on the Curumo ..	B.C. Ap. V, 114 V.C. II, 471
		On escort for proposed settlement on the Curumo	B.C. Ap. V, 116 V.C. II, 472
	1791	Said to disapprove of the founding of Tumeremo	V.C.C. III, 150

Marmion—*continued.*	1793	Advocates Fort on the Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. V, 135
		Report as evidence that Fort had not been commenced	B.C., 61 B.C. Ap. V, 135
		Note on commencement of Spanish Cuyuni Post	B.C. Ap. V, 63 B.C.C., 99 V.C. III, 400
		Facsimile of footnote to report of 1788 ..	V.C.C. III, 146
		Papers on the defence of the Orinoco ..	B.C. Ap. V, 140
	1797	Map by, referred to by Governor of Caracas in its bearing on the boundary	B.C., 62 B.C. Ap. V, 165–6
Marryat *v.* **Wilson** ..		Quoted on the interpretation of treaties ..	V.A., 287
Marshall, C. J.		Judgment in Johnson *v.* McIntosh ..	V.A , 186
Martens, de		On watercourses as natural boundaries ..	V.A., 169
		Definition of adverse holding by	V.A., 353
Martinique	1749	Proclamation by Governor of	V.C. I, 101
Martyn, Pierre	1767 (8)	Postholder at Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 166, 177 B.C., 88
		Postholder at Mahaicony	B.C. Ap. VII, 166–7
	1770 –1	Grant of land to, near Capoey	B.C. Ap. VII, 204–5 B.C.C. Ap., 377
	1841	Indian tradition of Postholder "Palmsteen" (=Pierre Martyn?) still surviving	B.C. Ap. VII, 29
Martyr	1534	Map of America	*V.C. Atlas*, 18 V.C.C. II, 270
	1587	Map of the New World	*V.C. Atlas*, 19 V.C.C. II, 270
Maruanta, outskirts of City of Guayana	1769	Missions at	V.C.C. III, 81
Maruiwa Creek = Whomanna Creek, *q.v.*			
Masham, Thomas	1597	On expulsion of Spaniards recently in Essequibo	V.C., 42 V.A. II, 440
Massaruni Post. *See under* Essequibo Post (Lower).			
Massaruni River		Branch of the Essequibo	*B.C. Atlas*, I
		Ambiguous use of the term "up in Massaruni"	V.A. II, 434
		Geographical Characteristics of ..	B.C.C. 19
		Watershed of, with Cuyuni, north of Roraima	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
		Shut off from Cuyuni	B.C.C. 19
		Valley of, all forest	B.C.C. 19
		Only accessible by mouth	B.C.C., 19
		Characteristics of mouth of stated	B.C.C., 5
		Historical.	
		No trace of Spanish occupation of or presence in	B.A., 40 B.C.C., 19

Massaruni River—*contd.*		Burr, on Dutch relations with	V.C.C. II, 173–176
		Inadequacy of alleged acts of Dutch occupation in, insisted upon	V.C.C., 32, 33
		Lowest "falls" in, suggested as limit of Dutch Colony	V.A. II, 402
	1637	Fort on "Macaruni"	B.C. Ap. I, 99
	1680 –3	Indians of, at war with Akawois	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap. I, 183 V.C. II, 41
	1681 –4	Cultivation on	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 185, 212–3
	1686	Salting in	B.C. Ap. I, 202
		Dye store on..	B.C., 31, 81, 85 B.C. Ap. I, 202 B.A., 40
		Dye stores on, alleged to be Indian ..	V.A. II, 414
		Chief Carib Captain warns Dutch Government of Indian war in	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap, I, 202
	1699–1701	Dutch trade in, by negro traders	B.C. Ap. I, 215 B.C.C. Ap., 51, 3, 67, 83, 91, 7, 117–8, 33, 150
	1699	Upper; negro fisherman returns to Kijkoveral from	B.C.C. Ap., 47
	1700	Provisions from	B.C. Ap. I, 218
	1701	Instructions for defence to planters in ..	B.C. Ap. I, 223 V.C. II, 66
	1710	The Company's Creoles, up in the river to salt for the Fort, bring in runaway Creoles from	B.C. Ap. I, 234
	1722	Maurain Saincterre reports on capabilities of	B.C. Ap. I, 252 V.C. II, 79 B.A., 41
	1730	Trade restricted to the Company	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. II, 10, 12 B.C.C.. 74 B.A., 41
	1731	This restriction approved by Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. II, 12–3 V.C. II, 83
		Value of trade in, chiefly in slaves to Company	B.C. Ap. II, 13–14 V.C. II, 83–4
	1732 –6	Fragments of accounts for Company's trade in the upper river	B.C. Ap. VII, 179
	1741 –3	Hildebrandt prospects in, for minerals ..	B.C. Ap. II, 31–40 V.C. II, 92-4
	1745 –61	Spread of cultivation up; D. Couvreur resident in	B.C., 36 B.C. Ap. II, 129; VII, 193, 195-6
	1747	Rumoured discovery of source of, by Spanish	B.C., 39 B.C. Ap. II, 49 V.C. II, 98
	1750	Commandeur suggests closing Upper, on account of ill-conduct of traders	B.C. Ap. II, 65

Massaruni River—*contd.*	1750	Caribs of, employed by colonists, complain to the Commandeur of not having been paid	B.C. Ap. II, 64
	1753	Land in, transferred by C. Finet	B.C. Ap. VII, 195
	1755	Marchal's plantation there attacked by Akawois	B.C. Ap. II, 120-1 V.C., 133
		Murder of Akawois in, dealt with by Dutch Court of Justice	B.C., 86, 115 B.C. Ap. II, 123, 125-7
		Reported presence of mission of white men in Queribura, above	B.C., 45 B.C. Ap. II, 129-30 V.C. II, 122
	1758	Tampoko, a Creole trader on the upper river, charged with murder of an Indian on the	B.C.C. Ap., 198
	1760	Claimed by Gravesande as branch of the Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 184 V.C. II, 140
	1763	Muster of Indians from	B.C. Ap. III, 105
	1764	Description of, by Gravesande	B.C. Ap. III, 109 V.C. II, 156
		"Navigated and found to be without danger by the Colonist C. Finet"	B.C. Ap. III, 109
		Had been explored by E. Pypersberg so far that he had come to nations who had never seen white people	B.C. Ap. III, 109, 130
		Rumour of white man seen in	B.C. Ap. III, 116 V.C. II, 158-9
		Caribs of, aid Dutch in slave revolt ..	B.C., 94, 113 B.C. Ap. III, 105
	1765	The Company's Creole returns from up the river, as far as the Spanish Missions, with rumour of intended Spanish mission between the Cuyuni and the Massaruni	B.C. Ap. III, 121, 128, 129 V.C. II, 161
		Director-General reports non-appearance of Owl (Indian chief) of	B.C. Ap III, 126
		Tribal war in	B.C. Ap. III, 129 V.C. II, 160
	1765-6	Owl of, invites Spanish Indians to assist him against the Akawois; Spanish Indians sent away by Director-General; Owl threatened with deportation	B.C., 98 B.C. Ap. III, 129 B.C.C., 97
	1765	Tribal war in, stopped by Director-General	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap. III, 129, 131
		Saw mill on	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. VII, 199
	1768	Indians of, serve against rebel negroes ..	B.C. Ap. III, 161
		Indians report that four whites with several well-armed negroes have crossed the river, supposed to be fugitive Jesuits	B.C. Ap. III, 161; IV, 1
	1769	Reported threats of raid by Spaniards in..	B.C. Ap. IV, 1 V.C., 124, 194
		"Unquestionably part of Dutch territory" (Remonstrance)	B.C. Ap. IV, 29
		Dutch possession of denied in Spanish depositions	B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 54, 58, 61, 65
		Caribs come from Cuyuni to	V.C., 152n

Massaruni River—*contd.*	1769	Rumoured raid of Caribs from, on Cuyuni	V.C. II, 189
	1770	Dutch jurisdiction denied by de la Garriga	V.C. II, 572
		Dutch occupation of, denied by Centurion	B.C. Ap. IV, 70
		Dutch trade on, reported by Centurion ..	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. IV, 78
		Centurion complains of Dutch access to interior by	B.C. Ap. IV, 78
	1778	Attendance at the Fort of Indian Chiefs from	B.C., 90 B.C. Ap. IV, 187
		Dutch appoint Indian Captains in	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. IV, 187
		Described by Marmion	B.C. Ap. V, 53 V.C.C. III, 113
	1790	Spanish Indians arrive in, stating that they had fled from the Spaniards, and would like to remain in Massaruni	B.C. 113 B.C. Ap. V, 78
		Dutch said by Puente to keep all other nations out of	B.C. Ap. V, 121
	1803–50	Post at junction of, with Cuyuni and Essequibo	V.C. 169
	1805	Post on	B.C., 63, 113 B.C. Ap. V, 188
	1807	Postholder of Moruka sent up, to conciliate the Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 264
	1808	Post in, to be shifted	V.C., 169, 170 V.C. Ap. III, 357
		Forests on, treated as belonging to Colony	B.C. Ap. V, 191 B.A., 41
	1809	Wahl, Postholder in	B.C. Ap. V, 192
	1810	Report of Postholder	B.C. Ap. V, 194
	1811	Supplies for Postholder	B.C. Ap. V, 194
	1812	Amounts paid to Indians for work at the Post	B.C. Ap. V, 199
		Arawaks employed at the Post on ..	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. V, 198
		Indians employed as labourers on.. ..	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. V, 192, 194, 198–9
		Bush commandos to be held annually in ..	B.C., 106 B.C. Ap. V, 198
	1813	Assistant Postholder appointed for ..	B.C.C. Ap., 268–9
	1814	Allowances for Post in	B.C.C. Ap., 269
	1818	Indians in, list of, for military service ..	B.C., 112 B.C. Ap. VI, 11
	1823	Petition of Postholder of	B.C.C. Ap., 270–1
	1826	War among Indians of	B.C.C. Ap., 274
		Visit of Postholder to pacify Indians ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 36–7
		Treaty of Peace between Indians of, arranged by Protector of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 37–8 and 45 B.C.C., 110

Massaruni River—*contd.*	1826	Protracted expedition up, by William Bishop and others	B.C.C. Ap., 274 B.A., 41
		Hilhouse warned off Crown lands on ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 36, 38
	1830	Hilhouse's exploration of, and report on (quoted from R. Geogr. Soc. Journal, 1834)	V.C., 170
		Mr. Armstrong visits, as Missionary to Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 42
	1831	Post of, situated ten miles up from mouth	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
		Postholder Richardson arrests Indian for murder of Indians in	B.C. Ap. VI, 47
		Country settled to Falls of	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 41
	1833	Spanish frontier considered to be at the head of	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. VI, 49–50
	1839	Reference to Postholder's return of Indians in	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
		Visited by Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks	B.C. Ap. VI, 66, 86
	1840	Establishments for timber-cutting in ..	B.C.C. Ap., 289, 292
		Thirty-one pieces of Greenheart seized, as illegally cut on, above Falls	B.C.C. Ap., 291
		Visited by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 90
		Thrice visited magisterially by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 94–6, 101, 119 B.C.C. Ap., 289
		Census in, taken by Superintendent ..	B.C. Ap. VI. 119
	1841	Officially visited by Superintendent King..	B.C. Ap. VI, 108, 115
		Site of old Post on, to be adopted for H.M. Penal Settlement	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 109–11
		Residents and woodcutters in	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 108
	1849–50	Governor Barkly on remains of Dutch occupation of	B.C. Ap. VII, 235
	1863	Akawois from, attend Pomeroon and Moruka Missions	B.C.C. Ap., 311
	1887	Suggested Venezuelan protest as to mining between Cuyuni and	V.C. III, 185
		Gold industry on	B.C.C., 123 B.C. Ap. VII, 321, 323, 328
	1891	Census taken in	V.C. III, 172, 173
	1897	McTurk on remains of Dutch occupation ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
		British jurisdiction on	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
		Present gold industry on	B.C., 50
Mataro, Fray Thomas de ..	1787	Letter to Marmion on the founding of Tumeremo	B.C., 58 B.C. Ap. V, 85 V.C. II, 445 B.A., 18

Mateo, *i.e.*, Mateo Beltran or Mateo de Brillo.		Alleged to have been a Spanish Coastguard, not a pirate	V.A. II, 550–5
	1769	Director-General reports rumour of two Spanish privateers fitted out for Moruka and Pomeroon to kidnap Indians	B.C. Ap. IV, 42 V.C. II, 214 V.A., 549
	1775	The Spanish Captain who visits Moruka Post, through the itabo, and carries off Indians	B.C. Ap. IV, 137 V.C. II, 228
	1776	Receives and assists Truffer when sent by Court of Policy to Orinoco as envoy	B.C. Ap. IV, 172–3
	1781	The Spanish privateer who seizes some negroes belonging to the English in the Essequibo River, deliberately leaving those of the Dutch untouched. It was doubtful whether he had a commission	B.C. Ap. IV, 215 V.C. II, 236
		Director-General sends letter to Spanish Governor claiming back the boats and slaves captured by the Spaniard Mateo in the Essequibo and its coast	B.C. Ap. IV, 216 V.C. II, 236
		Director-General writes to Spanish Governor that the seizure by Mateo of boats and negroes before the 28th February, before the compact with the English force, and when the river was still entirely under the sovereignty of the States General, could not be called otherwise than a piratical act	B.C. Ap. IV, 216 V.C. II, 237, 239
		Spanish Governor replies to Director-General, as to the acts of Mateo complained of, "that the authority to pass judgment or decide as to the prizes made by the privateers of this province" did not lie with him	V.C. II, 239–40
		Said to be lying in Barima, "carrying off everything without distinction"	B.C. Ap. IV, 216
		Pillaged plantation of L. M. Tobie at Oene Point	B.C. Ap. IV, 217
		The notorious Dutchman, Nicolaas Mullert, in his company	B.C. Ap. IV, 218
		Captain Ed. Thompson, Commander of the English man-of-war in the Colony, sends an armed schooner after Mateo, who retires to the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 217–8
	1785	His diary of an expedition in search of negroes supposed to be living with the Indians, down the Orinoco, by the Barima, Morawhana to Waini Mouth, thence back	V.C. II, 442–5 V.A., 550–3
		During this expedition to Waini Mouth, before entering the Barima, meets Indians from that river, and comments on the fact that they had no permit	V.C. II, 443
		He takes great precautions before entering the Barima, but finds no Dutch there, though he hears they had been there lately	V.C. II, 443–4
		In Barima hears that there were then 3,000 Indians in that river and the Amakuru "fleeing from the severity of the Orinoco"	V.C. II, 443
	1785–6	Rumours such as that one Mateo continually cruised by or about the Post (Moruka), which skipper had expressed himself more than once in a seditious way, threatening to set fire to the Post	B.C. Ap., 40–2, 45 V.C. II, 242

Mateo—*continued.*	1786	Mateo, under the name of Matheo de Brillo, is Supervisor of the King of Spain's tobacco farm, and also "a famous Spanish privateer, who in the late war on our coasts had caused much uneasiness and harm"	B.C. Ap. V, 44–5
		Sent by Marmion to Essequibo to ask return of value of a lading of tobacco, belonging to the Spanish Government, which had been seized as introduced into the Colony without passport. The request granted, in the express hope of thereby inclining the Spanish authorities toward an agreement for mutual restoration of runaway slaves	B.C. Ap. V, 44–5, 50
		Personally interrogated by the Director-General, denies entirely that he knew anything of any kind about the rumours of Spanish threats against Moruka	B.C. Ap. V, 45
	1779	Accompanies Inciarte on his exploration of Moruka, Barama, &c.	B.C.C. Ap., 228, 241
Mathison, Kenneth.. ..	1850	British Vice-Consul at Ciudad Bolivar ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 178, 181
		His report of gold discoveries on the Yuruari	B.C. Ap. VI, 181-2
		Letter of Wilson as to rumoured British action in Barima and Cuyuni	V.C. III, 140
		On inaccuracy of mission area as shown on Codazzi's Map	B.C. Ap. VI, 182
Matille, Abraham Luis ..	1758	Sent as companion to Spanish courier from Colony of Essequibo to Commandant of Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 156
Matto, Colonel João Henriques de	1842	Brazilian Boundary Commissioner ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 347-9, 52
Maubajan River		A name used by de la Garriga (1758) of the streams or lagoons giving access from Rupununi to the Takutu and thence to River Negro	B.C. Ap. II, 147
Maul, John (or Moll) ..	1840	Charged with shooting at an Indian in Barima	B.C., 102, 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 96 V.A., 710
		Arrest of	B.C. Ap. VI, 99
		Witnesses summoned from Barima and elsewhere in case of	B.C. Ap. VI, 106–7
	1841	Indictment against	B.C. Ap. VI, 102
		Case thrown out; on account of inadmissability of Indian evidence	B.C. Ap. VI, 103, 108
Mawakken, "above Siparuni"	1756	Postholder of Arinda reports rumour of mission of white men	B.C., 45 B.C. Ap. II, 130 V.C. II, 122 B.A., 15
		Mission at, British denial of, criticised ..	V.C.C., 27 V.A. II, 422
		Burr on story of mission at	V.C.C. II, 201–6

Mazarin	1646	Despatch to, from the French envoys to Münster	V.C.C. II, 9, 10
		Cited by Spain to Dutch (1786)	V.C.C. II, 15
Mazaruni=Massaruni, *q.v.*			
Mearabakkaija (Barima) ..		Traces of Dutch residents at	B.C. Ap. VII, 211, 237
Meejou Creek	1750	Gravesande's rumour of Spanish mission on	B.C., 40 B.C. Ap. II, 93–4
		Suggested to be Curumu, by Burr ..	V.C.C. II, 197–9
Meejou River	1764	Other Indian name for Maho (or Ireng) ..	B.C. Ap. III, 108
	1769	Postholder's journey to (Wapiana Indians living on)	B.C. Ap. IV, 17
Meers, Jan van der ..	1730	Engaged as foreman of Company's plantations in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 10
	1731	Prepares first sample of indigo for Company	B.C. Ap. II, 12
	1732	Placed in charge of indigo plantation in Cuyuni, with 22 slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 15
Meertens, A., Governor-General	1802	Extract from Journal	V.C. II, 253
		Letter on state of Moruka Post	V.C. II, 254
Mehokawaina River= Whana River, *q.v.*			
Meijer, Joseph de	1763	Employed to lead Indians of Upper Essequibo against revolted slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 224, 225, 226
	1787	Dealt with by Court of Justice for misdemeanour at Port Arinda	B.C.C. Ap., 257
Meij, François de	1701	New Secretary of Essequibo, vice Maes, deceased	B.C.C. Ap., 155
Mendoça, Jacinto de ..	1637	Declaration of, on Dutch and Carib assault, in that year, on S. Thomé	B.C. Ap. I, 92
Mendoza, Don Martin de, de la Hoz y Quesada	1640	Patent by King of Spain to, as Life Governor of Trinidad and of Province of Guayana in succession to Escobar	B.C.C. Ap., 17–18
	1653	Memorial of, to King of Spain, explaining his failure, in organization of Post of Guayana, as result of non-fulfilment promised loyal support	B.C.C., 36 B.C.C. Ap., 22–5
Mendoza, Don J. Moreno de, Commandant	1762	Ordered to remove forts to Angostura ..	B.C. Ap. III, 1
	1764–5	Reports removal to Angostura	B.C. Ap. III, 1, 2, 122–4 V.C.C. III, 79
	1764	Letter of, to de la Garriga	V.C.C. III, 77
	1765	Letters of, to de Guardia	V.C.C. III, 78
	1766	Succeeded by Centurion	B.C. Ap. IV, 115
"Mener Nelch"	1779	Former resident of Aruka, heard of by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 244, 250

Mense	1725	Report on Capuchin missions by	V.C.C. Ap., 23
Mentelle and Chantaire ..	1803	Map by	*V.C.C. Atlas*, 8
Meran, Balsam of	1739	Trade in, by Dutch with Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 182
Mercator	1538	His Map of the World	*V.C. Atlas*, 16 V.C.C. II, 270
Meta River		Large branch of Upper Orinoco (L.B.) ..	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 1
	1537	Ascended by Herrera	V.C., 37
	1788	Described by Marmion	V.C.C. III, 118, 142
Meyer	1754	A Dutchman living in Barima invited to Essequibo by Court of Policy	B.C. Ap. II, 95
Miamo River		Trib. (R.B.) Cumamo River (trib. Yuruari River)	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1755	"One of the principal avenues of the Colony of Essequibo"	B.C. Ap. II, 106
Miamo, Mission of. *See under* MISSIONS, SPANISH.			
Michelena, Señor Thomas ..	1893	Arrival of, in London as confidential agent of Venezuela (*See under* DIPLOMACY.)	B.C. Ap. VII, 141 V.C. III, 285
Micklethwaite, J. T., Architect		Declaration of, as to origin of structure of Fort Kijkoveral, &c.	B.C. Ap. VII, 242
Middelburg. *See under* WALCHEREN CITIES.			
Middelburg, Nieuw. *See under* N.			
Miku, Joseph		Carib Indian, Massaruni River; declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 228
Migration of Indians to British Territory			
	1767	Great migration of Warows from Spanish to Dutch area	B.C., 11 B.C. Ap. III, 144
	1769	Warows driven to take refuge in Barima..	V.C. Ap. II, 181
	1785	Mateo Beltran finds 3,000 Indians in Barima and Amakuru "fleeing from the severity of the Orinoco"	V.C. II, 442
	1839	From Orinoco to Barima to avoid enforced labour	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
	1850	Stated to have moved across the Schomburgk line to be within British territory	B.C. Ap. VII, 235
Miguel, Juan (Hernandes) ..	1733	Sent by Spanish authorities to investigate Swedish attempt on Barima	B.C.C. Ap., 177
Military Organisation, Dutch-British	1699	Free colonists prepare to form themselves into a coast guard	B.C.C. Ap., 77
	1700	Order issued for all settlers, in the event of arrival of enemy, to repair to appointed places	B.C.C. Ap., 103
	1701	Colony divided into districts for defensive purposes	B.C., 31 B.C. Ap. I, 222–224

Military Organisation—*continued.*	1750	Colony of Essequibo defended both by regular soldiers and by militia (Spanish official report)	B.C.C. Ap., 194
	1754	Court of Policy decides to revise militia regulations against expected attack by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 95
	1808	Postholder Wahl appointed Adjutant of burgher militia	B.C.C. Ap., 265
	1815	Barracks built by English on Arabian coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 2
	1816	Burgher militia organised by districts ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 6
	1817	Militia, regulations for	V.C., 165
		Division of Colony (to Pomeroon inclusive) for militia purposes	V.C. III, 63
	1819	Repairs to barracks on Essequibo coast ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 16
	1823	Estimate of number of Indians capable of bearing arms	B.C. Ap. VI, 28
		Suggestion for raising a company of armed Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 28, 34
	1824	Militia regulations for Essequibo	V.C.C. III, 169
Militia. *See under* MILITARY ORGANISATION.			
Mining in Dutch Area ..	1703	A miner sent out for Company	B.C. Ap. VII, 180
	1733	Court of Policy asks Company to send out miners to prospect	B.C. Ap. II, 17
	1738	Commandeur represents to Company the probable mineral wealth of Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 27
	1739	Samples of ores from Massaruni and Cuyuni sent home by Commandeur	B.C. Ap. II, 29 V.C. II, 90
		Ore from Bonasika Creek (Lower Essequibo) sent home	B.C. Ap. II, 30
		Gravesande proposes personally to prospect in Cuyuni and in Blue Mountains	B.C. Ap. II, 30
		The Company considers as to sending out miners to prospect in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 28
		Mining in Cuyuni	V.C. II, 90
	1740–3	Hildebrandt's prospections in Massaruni and Cuyuni River	B.C., 35 B.C. Ap. II, 31–2, 34, 36–10 V.C., 125 V.C. II, 92
	1744–6	Goods delivered to miners high up in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 180
		Commandeur reports return of the miners from the open country up the Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 47
	1754	Director-General reports on silver, rumoured south of Waini, on Blauwenberg	B.C. Ap. II, 53
	1857	Discussions in Court of Policy	V.C. III, 236, 237
		New discoveries reported	V.C. III, 334
		Account of the gold fever in British Guiana	V.C. III, 334–7
	1860	Announcement by McClintock of gold found in the Cuyuni	V.C. III, 338

Mining—*continued.*	1863	Gold mining commenced in Cuyuni ..	V.C. III, 339
	1866	New lode found in Cuyuni	V.C. III, 339
	1867	Government warning to British Guiana Gold Co.	V.C. III, 148–9, 340
		im Thurn on Government action in 1867, as to, in Cuyuni	V.C. III, 151, 154
		Gold prospection revived by Ledoux in Essequibo	V.C. III, 341
		Gold digging on Puruni River (Massaruni)	V.C. III, 341
	1884–94	Table of Returns of Gold	V.C. III, 355
	1887	Venezuelan protest as to gold digging between Cuyuni and Massaruni, suggested	V.C. III, 185
		Caution by Lieut.-Governor Bruce to those holding concessions	V.C. III, 163, 164
	1890	Gold Commissioner appointed	V.C. III, 347
	1890–3	Rodway's summary of results	V.C. III, 347
	1891	Labour in the gold diggings	V.C., 196
	1892	Statement by Rodway	V.C., 196
	1893	Commencement and progress of, described by Rodway	V.C. III, 323, 324
	1895	Reports of Gold Commissioner	V.C., 194–5 V.C. III, 413
		Account of, probably by R. Tennant ..	V.C., 196
Mining in Spanish Area ..	1735	Report by Sucre on mines in Spanish area	V.C.C. III, 42
	1739	San Felipe asks for mining experts to prospect on Orinoco, among mines discovered by Sucre	B.C.C. Ap., 183
	1743	Report by Espinosa on mines in Spanish area	V.C.C. III, 47
	1755	Alvarado's report on rumoured mines near Capapui and other Spanish Missions	B.C. Ap. II, 105, 106 V.C. II, 299
		Director-General hears rumours of Alvarado's report on	B.C. Ap. II, 120
	1850	Commencement of gold mining on the Yuruary	V.C. III, 333
Missions, British		Extensive influence of	B.C.C., 26
		Indians from Cuyuni resort to	B.C. Ap. VII, 225
		The Missions on Moruka discussed ..	V.A. II, 696–8
	1853	Effect of missions in Pomeroon district ..	B.C., 110
	1839	Missionary action on Indians of Moruka, Waini, and Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 64
	1830	Missionary Armstrong visits Upper Essequibo and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 42

Missions, British—*contd.*		AT BARTIKA GROVE, AT JUNCTION OF MASSARUNI WITH ESSEQUIBO RIVER	
	1831	Commencement of	B.C., 65, 108-9 B.C. Ap. VI, 43, 45–6
		Grant by Governor of land for	B.C. Ap. VI, 46
	1832	Youd, Thomas, appointed to charge of ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 50
	1839	London Missionary Society had placed Missionary Bernau at	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
		Progress of, under Bernau	B.C. Ap. VI, 77–8
	1840–4	Under Bernau, flourishing	B.C. Ap. VI, 95, 101, 104, 131; VII, 29 B.C.C. Ap., 289, 292
	1833	Missionary Armstrong determines to visit Macusis on Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VI, 50
		Rev. L. Strong's report to Government on mission to Indians of Essequibo and Massaruni River	B.C. Ap. VI, 49
		AT PIRARA ON RUPUNUNI SAVANNAHS.	
	1839	Mission established by Missionary Youd..	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 64–5, 86; VII, 3, 6 B.C.C., 110
		Mission pushed southward from Pirara to "Curowato Ro" (?=Urua)	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
		Mission at Urua (on Rupununi River) ..	B.C., 65, 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 65 B.A., 44
	1841	Had been driven back by Brazilians from Pirara to Waraputa (on Essequibo)	B.C. Ap. VI, 118, 122
		AT WARAPUTA, ON ESSEQUIBO RIVER, ABOVE JUNCTION OF POTARO	
	1840–2	Mission from Rupununi retired to.. ..	B.C., 67, 109 B.C. Ap. VII, 38
	1852	McClintock's reference to	B.C. Ap. VI, 189
		ON LOWER ESSEQUIBO.	
	1838–40	At "Indiana" in Supenaam Creek (L.B. of Lower Essequibo)	B.C. Ap. VI, 136 B.C.C. Ap., 285
	1839–40	At Karia Karia, or Kastrean on L.B. Lower Essequibo River	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 77–8, 90, 104 B.C.C. Ap., 288, 292
	1817–98	OF ST. ROSA, AT MARIABA, ON L.B. MORUKA RIVER	B.C., 110–11
	1822	Arawak Indians take refuge in the Moruka	B.C., 64 B.C., 110
	1833	Proposal for establishment of Mission for these Arawaks by Rev. J. T. Hynes	B.C. Ap. VI, 57
	1834	Postholder's suggestions as to intended church at St. Rosa	B.C. Ap. VI, 54
		Hilhouse suggests Mission in Moruka for Spanish Arawaks	B.C. Ap. VI, 52
		Suggestion of Postholder as to grant for..	B.C. Ap. VI, 54, 57

Missions, British—*contd.*	1834	Land granted to	B.C., 64, 110-11 B.C. Ap. VI, 57-8
		Father Hermant takes charge of	B.C. Ap. VI, 62 B.C.C., 111
	1837	Report to Government by Missionary on state of	B.C. Ap. VI, 62-3
	1837-8	Missionary paid by British Colonial Government	B.C.C. Ap., 277-8
	1838	Unsatisfactory state of, under Hermant ..	B.C.C. Ap., 283-4
		Resignation of Hermant tendered.. ..	B.C.C. Ap., 284, 286
		Attended by Indians from Waini and Barima	B.C.C. Ap., 283
	1839	Superintendent suggests to Government unsuitability of Father Hermant for charge of St. Rosa Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		Bishop Clancy on state of St. Rosa Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 63
		St. Rosa, state of	B.C. Ap. VI, 78, 88
	1840	Father Cullen assumed from Hermant ..	B.C.C. Ap., 290
		St. Rosa; grant to Roman Catholic Bishop, on Moruka, for	B.C. Ap. VI, 93
		Flourishing under Father Cullen	B.C. Ap. VI, 98, 105-6
		336 Indians at	B.C., 111 B.C. Ap. VI, 173
	1841	Active condition of	B.C. Ap. VI, 112, 116
	1843	Indians of, exhibit tendency to return to Orinoco	B.C., 111 B.C. Ap. VI, 129
	1844	Land grant to	B.C. Ap. VI, 212
	1845	Progress of	B.C. Ap. VI, 139, 140
	1847	Missionary visits Orinoco (ecclesiastically)	B.C. Ap. VI, 162
	1849	Superintendent on condition of; Father Cullen leaving	B.C. Ap. VI, 173
	1850	Report on condition of	B.C. Ap. VI, 178
	1851	Governor Barkly on	B.C.C. Ap., 300
	1853-4	Bad condition of	B.C., 111 B.C. Ap. VI, 196
	1856	Indians of, eagerly offer service in suppressing negro revolt	B.C., 111 B.C. Ap. VI, 200
	1877	The Mission under Father Mesini	B.C. Ap. VI, 216
	1875	Rebuilding of church at Santa Rosa ..	B.C., 111
		In Pomeroon River	
	1834	Suggestions by Rev. John Duke as to ..	B.C.C. Ap., 274
		Supervised by the Rev. John Duke (from Arabian coast)	B.C. Ap. VI, 116
		A Mission at Hackney, on Lower Pomeroon, suggested by Rev. John Duke	B.C C. Ap., 275
	1836	M'Bunn, catechist at Hackney	B.C. Ap. VI, 61

Missions, British—*contd.*	1839	Resident clergyman for Pomeroon expected by London Missionary Society	B.C. Ap. VI, 88
	1840	A second Mission at Pompiakru (at junction of Arapiakru with Upper Pomeroon) under Missionary Brett	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 105, 116
		Catechist Landroy at Hackney	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
	1841	A mission higher up Pomeroon recommended	B.C. Ap. VI, 115–6
	1845	Pompiakru flourishing under Mr. and Mrs. Brett	B.C. Ap. VI, 139
	1847	Vacated by Brett, owing to ill-health ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 149
		Rumoured intention of Akawois to attack	B.C. Ap. VI, 147
		Mission of, vacant	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 149
	1849	Proposed revival of..	B.C. Ap. VI, 176
		Resident catechist at Cabacaburi	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 172
		Monthly visits of Missionary Brett ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 172
	1850	Renewal of, under Catechist Landroy ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 177
		Church moved to Cabacaburi, from Pompiakru	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 177
	1853–73	Extracts from Diocesan Society as to ..	B.C.C. Ap. 301–2, 304, 306–12
	1853	Good effect on the Arawaks	B.C. Ap. VI, 195
		At Cabacaburi; success of, under Catechist Landroy	B.C. Ap. VI, 193
	1855	At Hackney, on Lower Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 198
	1865	Of Cabacaburi — number of Indians attending	B.C.C. Ap., 309
	1863	Of Pomeroon—improved industry of ..	B.C.C. Ap. 308
	1875	Resident clergyman in charge of Pomeroon and Moruka	B.C., 109
		At Waramuri on Moruka River.	
	1841	Establishment of, under consideration ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 116
		Indians of Moruka preparing to erect chapel	B.C. Ap. VI, 115
	1844	Akawois of Waini and Barama apply to Postholder for teacher	B.C. Ap. VI, 132
		Waramuri Mission commenced	B.C. Ap. VI, 135-7
		First use of name of Waramuri	B.C. Ap. VI, 137
		Indians of Moruka, Waini, Barima, and Amakuru join eagerly in constructing	B.C. Ap. VI, 115, 132, 137
	1845	Mission established and progressing at Waramuri	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 138, 140–1
		Indians from Amakuru, Barima, and Waini assemble at, to meet the Bishop ..	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 141
	1847	Of Waramuri. No missionary, but Indians very anxious for	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 146, 149

Missions, British—*contd.*	1847	Largely due to efforts of Warows of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 165
	1849	Reorganisation of, under Catechist ..	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 173
	1850	Report on condition of	B.C. Ap VI, 178
	1851	Governor Barkly on	B.C.C. Ap., 300
	1853	Governor recommends revival of	B.C. Ap. VI, 195
	1853–73	Extracts from Diocesan Society as to ..	B.C.C. Ap., 301-2, 304, 306–12
	1855	Revival of, under Mr. Wadie	B.C. Ap. VI, 198
	1863	Improved industrial condition of	B.C.C. Ap., 308
	1865	Number of Indians attending	B.C.C. Ap., 309
		Attended by Maiongongs from Cuyuni head and Arekunas from the Caroni	B.C.C. Ap., 308–9
	1875	Clergyman at Waramuri	B.C., 109
	1849	Mission proposed on Waini, for Akawois, and on Barima, for Warows	B.C. Ap. VI, 173
	1852	Mission desired in Barima	B.C., 109–10
	1887	Mission at Kwabanneh on Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 238
	1883	Mission at Konkamo on Ireng River ..	B.C., 112
	1880	At Ichowra on Potaro River	B.C., 112
Missions, Spanish ..		Maps showing extent of area of	B.C., 137–8 *B.C. Atlas*, 15, 22, 27, 29
		Limits of area occupied by the missions ..	B.C., 14, 47, 126 B.C. Ap. VII, 93 B.A., 14
		No missions east of Tumeremo	B.C. Ap. V, 117 B.A., 13
		Missions never reached the Cuyuni ..	B.A., 13
		No missions shown on Cuyuni by any map	B.C., 138
		Utmost claim made by missionaries ..	B.A., 14
		Mission Savannah; forest between it and Cuyuni	V.C., 33 B.C.C., 18, 19
		The area said by M'athison to be inaccurately laid down in Codazzi's map	B.C. Ap. VI, 182
		The area described by Barry	V.C., 32
		British concession on Cuyuni as to ..	B.C., 6
		Outline of history of missions	B.C., 38
		Burr's table of the Spanish missions ..	V.C.C. II, 228–9
		Alleged British mistakes as to	V.C.C., 60
		Representative character of	V.C., 147
		Population of	V.C., 154
		Recruited from Cuyuni forest Indians ..	V.C.C., 27
		Desirability of protecting them by a fort..	B.A., 14

Missions, Spanish—*contd.*		Carib hostility to	B.C., 14 B.C.C. Ap., 167
		Destruction of, by Caribs, alleged to be immaterial	V.C.C., 33
		Importance of Alvarado's report on ..	B.A., 12
		(Historical Notices of)	
	1595	Alleged commencement of..	V.C., 41
	1648–1725	Limits of	B.C.C., 70
	1652	In Guiana	V.C., 101
	1659–91	Establishment of Jesuit, on the "Llanos," to west of Orinoco	V.C., 101 V.C. III, 368–9
		[Wrongly identified with those of Yuruari Savannah]	B.C.C., 70
	1664	Register of baptisms said to have been commenced	B.C. Ap. III, 196 V.C., 102–4 V.C. II, 338
	1664–1724	Father Fidel de Santo on state of Capuchin Missions of Guayana	B.C. Ap. III, 96
	1677	Governor of Trinidad asks for more missionaries	V.C., 102 V.C. II, 270
	1680	Ten new missionaries for province of Trinidad	V.C., 102 V.C. II, 268
	1681	Alleged existence of two (Jesuit) near S. Thomé and others higher up the Orinoco	V.C., 103 V.C. II, 269
		Jesuit Missions near S. Thomé transferred to Capuchins	B.C. Ap. III, 96 V.C., 103 V.C. II, 338–9
	1682	Two more missionaries for Guayana ..	V.C., 103 V.C. II, 270
		Deed between Capuchins and Jesuits ..	V.C. II, 269
	1686	Approved by King of Spain	B.C. Ap. III, 96 V.C. II, 271
		Royal edict that the River Orinoco be opened for the planting of Missions	V.C. III, 367
		Twelve more missionaries for Trinidad and Guayana said to have resulted within 15 years in 5,000 baptisms by missionaries	V.C. 103–4 V.C. II, 271
	1693	Stock raising said to have been far advanced in	V.C., 104 V.C. II, 63–4
	?1720	Escort for Capuchin Fathers provided by Royal Order	B.C. Ap. III, 44
		The missionaries, by aid of escort, explore Orinoco	B.C. Ap. III, 6
		In Piritu, state of	B.C. Ap. III, 6
	1720–63	Work in Cumana and Barcelona	B.C. Ap. II, 9
	1723	Failure of, in Orinoco, hitherto declared by Viceroy of New Granada	V.C. III, 368-9
	1724	Hindered for want of escort	B.C. Ap. III, 6

Missions, Spanish—*contd.*	1724	First establishment of, by Capuchin, about S. Thomé [Burr]	B.C., 14, 33 B.C. Ap. III, 19, 68, 69, 96 V.C., 104 B.C.C., 71 V.C.C. II, 191
		Suay (=La Purisima Concepcion del Caroni) first founded	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. III, 21 V.C. II, 344, 369
	1724–61	Eight Spanish lost	B.C. Ap. III, 97
	1725	Report by Mense on	V.C.C. III, 23
	1732	Great deficiencies of, reported on by Aldunate	B.C.C. Ap., 160
	1733	Miserable state of the Capuchins on the Orinoco	B.C.C., 95 B.C.C. Ap 161, 167
		Hostility of Caribs to	B.C.C. Ap., 167
		Great assault on Jesuits of Orinoco by Taricura and the Caribs of Barima	B.C.C. Ap., 162–175
		Gumilla on powerlessness of the missions against Caribs from Barima and the sea	B.C.C. Ap., 162–3
		Catalonian Capuchins reported the most suitable for the missions	B.C.C. Ap., 160–1
		Twelve Capuchins required for; six for Guayana, six for Trinidad	B.C.C. Ap., 160–1
	1734	Agreement between various Orders (Jesuit, Franciscan and Capuchin) as to division of territory between)	B.C., 39 B.C. Ap. II, 22–23 V.C., 153
		Area of Capuchins from Angustura to "Grand Mouth" of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 23
		Escort provided for Capuchin	B.C., 38 B.C. Ap. III, 22
		Consequent advance of	B.C., 38 B.C. Ap. III, 22
		Four already established near Orinoco ..	B.C., 39 B.C. Ap. III, 22
		La Divina Pastora founded..	B.C., 39 B.C. Ap. III, 22 V.C.C. III, 56
		St. Francisco de Altagracia, the most easterly, founded	B.C., 39 B.C. Ap. III, 22
		Alta Gracia, alleged British mistake as to	V.C.C., 62
	1735	Hostility of Caribs to, reported by Sucre..	B.C.C., 83 B.C. Ap. II, 22
	1739	Mamo (Miamo?); destruction of, by Caribs, before this date	B.C.C. Ap., 182, 186
	1742	Harried by English and by Caribs ..	B.C. Ap. II, 43
	1743	Suay burnt by English	V.C. III, 369
	1743–1813	Venezuelan account of the state of the Missions	V.C., 154
	1743	Seven in number, described by Espinosa ..	V.C. III, 369–72
		New Indian village on Cunuri River, the most advanced	V.C. III, 371

Missions, Spanish—*contd.*	1745	Report on wretched condition of the Missions considered by Council of the Indies	B.C. Ap. II, 43
		Eight Catalonian friars sent out to replace the murdered missionaries	B.C. Ap. II, 43
	1746	The Dutchman, Finet, reports to the Commandeur of Essequibo Spanish mission and fort on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 45 V.C. II, 96
		Commandeur transmits the rumour to the Company of mission on Cuyuni	B.C., 39 B.C. Ap. II, 45, 46
		Commandeur prohibits Carib allies of Dutch from attacking	B.C. Ap. II, 46
		Mission of San Miguel del Palmar founded	B.C., 39 B.C. Ap. V, 171
		S. Miguel del Palmar; alleged British mistake as to	V.C.C., 62
	1747	The Capuchin Missions replenished by entradas into forest	V.C. III, 375, 377 V.C.C., 27
		S. Ignacio de Cabruta (Jesuit), the lowest mission on Caura River, 20–25 leagues up	B.C. Ap. II, 54
		The Mission of the Rapids (Raudal) of Atures (Jesuit), the highest mission on Caura, 8 days above Cabruta, destroyed by Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 52, 54
		Hostility of Caribs to Missions, according to Iturriaga	B C., 37 B.C. Ap, II, 54
	1748–9	de la Garriga on the Dutch trafficking on the confines of the Spanish Missions	B.C. Ap. IV, 20
	1748	Miamo founded [N. S. del Monseratti del] slightly nearer than the former Missions, to the Cuyuni	B.C., 40 B.C. Ap. V, 171
		Alleged British mistake as to Miamo ..	V.C.C., 63
	1749	Protest of Dutch Commandeur against supposed Spanish Mission on the Cuyuni	B.C., 40 B.C. Ap. II, 63 *B.C. Atlas*, 17
		Spanish Governor denies foundation of Mission on Cuyuni	B.C., 40 B.C. Ap. II, 63
	1750	Missions of the Jesuits; 120 leagues above Guayana (S. Thomé)	B.C.C. Ap., 191
		Those of the Capuchins protected and assisted by the fortifications at S. Thomé	B.C.C. Ap., 191
		The most recent, was on the Imataca River	B.C. Ap. II, 69
		Trade in cattle with, refused by the Dutch	V.C., 121 V.C.C., 74
		Difficulties of, with the Caribs	B.C., 41 B.C. Ap. II, 149, IV, 21
		Cunuri, Tupuquen, Curumu destroyed by the Indians	B.C., 41 B.C. Ap. II, 106, 108; 111, 97 V.C. III, 374
		Curumu Mission .. .. [Burr]	V.C.C. II, 221, 222
		Curumu; as to position of	B.C., 41–2

Missions, Spanish—*contd.*	1750	Mutanambo mission mentioned (by de la Carriga) as having been destroyed [Burr]	B.C. Ap. IV, 21 V.C.C., 61 V.C.C. II, 222
		Mutanambo; as to position of	B.C., 41–2
		Acting Commandeur of Essequibo reports to the Company that there are no Spanish Missions on Cuyuni nearer than the River Imataka	B.C. Ap. II, 69 V.C. II, 107
		Gravesande's copy of Spanish Map showing positions of the Missions	B.C., 40 B.C. Ap. II, 67
	1751–2	Attack on three Missions by Caribs ..	B.C. Ap. II, 70, 76
		Franciscans at Piritu ask for aid from King of Spain against Caribs and their Dutch and French allies	B.C.C. Ap., 197
	1753	Iturriaga asked for secret and exact report on	B.C. Ap. II, 85
		Hostility of Caribs to	B.C. Ap. II, 89
		Royal Order enjoining defence of the Missions	V.C. III, 372
	1754	A Mission "in Cuyuni" destroyed by Caribs and Panacay Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 96
		Don Mateo Gual's report on the Missions	V.C. III, 373–376
		Nine in number, all Capuchin, described ..	V.C. III, 373
		Usefulness of cattle to the Missions ..	V.C. III, 375
		Sale of surplus products of the Missions ..	V.C. III, 376
		Director-General again reports two Spanish Missions rumoured on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 93
	1755	Trade of Dutch to area of	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. II, 107
		Iturriaga's instructions to Alvarado to report on mission area	B.C. Ap. II, 105, 112
		Alvarado's report to Iturriaga on the mission area	B.C. Ap. II, 105, 112 V.C.C. III, 51 B.A., 12
		Mission of Miamo "one of the principal avenues of the Colony of Essequibo"	B.C. Ap. II, 106
		Alvarado's reference to survival of Miamo	B.C. Ap. II, 106
		Tupuquen; Alvarado's reference to destruction of, by Caribs, in 1751	B.C. Ap. II, 106, 108
		At village of Capapui (reported gold mine)	B.C. Ap. II, 105, 106
		Alvarado reports "there are more in the hands of the Dutch than in those of their proper owner"	B.C. Ap. II, 107 B.C.C., 96
		Alvarado reports against retention of mission area	B.C. Ap. II, 107
		Alvarado on hostility of Caribs to the Missions	B.C. Ap. II, 109
		Divina Pastora described by Alvarado as two or three days by savannah and eight to ten through forest from banks of Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 113

Missions, Spanish—*contd.*	1755	Industries of the Missions	V.C.C. III, 58
		Table of	V.C. III, 426
		Table of those destroyed	V.C. III, 378
		Miamo the most easterly Mission.. ..	B.C.C., 95
	1756	Alleged missions south of Cuyuni, at Wenamu, Queribura, and Mawakken [Burr]	B.C., 45 B.C. Ap. II, 130 V.C. II, 122 B.A., 15 V.C.C. II, 218–223
	1757	Caribs of Cuyuni determine to attack the Spanish Missions	B.C. Ap. II, 130, 131
	1758	The Missions reached by Dutch from Essequibo *viâ* Curumo	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		Slave trade of Dutch carried on right up to the Missions	B.C. Ap. II, 146
		Limits of the Missions, according to de la Garriga	B C., 46 B.C. Ap. II, 146, 158
		Spanish authorities order the missionaries to withdraw from Cuyuni	B.C.C. Ap., 199
		Avechica referred to by de la Garriga as an Akawoi village on River Supama, destroyed by Caribs	B.C., 47 B.C. Ap. II, 145
		Murder of Indians of, by Caribs from forest	B.C. Ap. II, 145
		Solano ascribes attacks of Caribs on, to influence of Dutch of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 140
		Proposal to place fortified mission of Akawois below the Curumo	B.C.C. Ap., 199
		Said to be protected by Spanish Government as preventive against slave trade	B.C. Ap. II, 150
	1760	"How near they are to Essequibo, and how undesirable it is that they should advance a step further on the S. and E. side" [Confidential report of Spanish-Portuguese boundary expedition)	B.C.C., 96 B.C.C. Ap., 204, 5
	1761	Jesuit settlements	V.C. II, 347
		Described by Fidel de Santo	V.C. II, 338 V.C.C. III, 68
		List of, to that date, by Fidel de Santo ..	B.C., 38 B.C. Ap. II, 97 V.C. II, 348
		Described by Diguja	V.C. II, 343 V.C.C. III, 74
		Solano refers to the eighteen Capuchin Missions dependent on the Castle of Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 206
		Avechica mentioned as an advance post ..	B.C. Ap. III, 21 V.C. II, 352
	1762	Resistance of missionaries to removal of Suay	B.C. Ap. IV, 91 V.C. II, 406
		Upata, foundation of	V.C. II, 401
		Supama, Mission of, mentioned	B.C. Ap. IV, 21

Missions, Spanish—*contd.*	1763	Upata, description of	V.C. II, 353
		Suay, description of	B.C Ap. III, 45 V.C. II, 356
		Boundaries of the several Orders	B.C., 46 B.C. Ap. III, 73
		Diguja's map of Spanish missions	B.C.C., 70 *B.C.C. Atlas*, 1
		Diguja's summary of achievements of Capuchins	B.C. Ap. III, 20, 21, 67 V.C. II, 351
		Sixteen Capuchin missions founded, exclusive of eight lost	B.C. Ap. III, 21, 29, 69
		Table of the sixteen Capuchin missions existing in Guayana (from the map to accompany Diguja's report), viz.:— Capapui Aguacava Miamo Alta Gracia Murucuri Guacipati Suay S. Jph. de Leonisa Palmar Amaruca Guarimua Avechica Caroni Carapu Piacoa Aripuco	B.C. Ap. II, 210
		The missions extend 40 leagues south of S. Thomé	B.C. Ap. III, 69
		Capuchin missions said by Diguja to constitute only Spanish penetration to interior	B.C. Ap. III, 60
		Importance of the missions in protecting interior and S. Thomé from Dutch	B.C. Ap. III, 21
		Capuchin, "bulwark against Dutch Colony"	B.C. Ap. III, 38, 71
		Plan to advance Capuchin, to rear of Dutch colonies	B.C. Ap. III, 51
		The most advanced (toward the Cuyuni) at this time are El Hato (=Divina Pastora), Yuruario, Arechica	B.C., 46 B.C. Ap. III, 21
		The missions not maintainable without fortress at S. Thomé	B.C. Ap. III, 24
		They supply the fortress with provisions ..	B.C. Ap. III, 22
		Account of the cattle possessed by the missions	B.C. Ap. III, 71
		Fifteen clergy in Capuchin missions ..	B.C. Ap. III, 71
		Spanish allowances to Capuchin clergy greatly in arrear	B.C. Ap. III, 50, 71
		Mounted escort recommended for.. ..	B.C. Ap. III, 51
		Slight hold of missions on Indians ..	B.C Ap. III, 60
	1765	Several new missions described by Fray de Guardia	V.C. II, 357–8
		A Company's Creole, by the Cuyuni, visits a Spanish mission four hours west from that river, for espionage	B.C. Ap. III, 121
		This spy reports intended Spanish mission between Massaruni and Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. III, 121
	1766–73	Table of the missions	V.C. III, 382
	1767	Gravesande complains of Spanish missions "on our frontier, even on our territory" [Burr]	B.C. Ap. III, 143 V.C.C. II, 207

Missions, Spanish—*contd.*	1768	Extent and population of the missions, as found by Centurion, 80 leagues inland from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 115
		The missions reduced to 18 Indian villages and the town of S. Antonio de Upata; "Good things in mortmain"	B.C. Ap. IV, 115
		Nothing known of interior except district of the missions	B.C. Ap. IV, 116
	1769	Raid by Capuchin Fathers on Moruka Post	B.C., 53 B C. Ap. IV, 8–9
		Raid declared by the Fathers to be only for the purpose of reclaiming their own Indians	B.C., 54 B.C. Ap. IV, 9–59
		The Fathers declared by the Commandant to have exceeded their authority	B.C., 54 B.C. Ap. IV, 72
		Limits of Spanish missions	B.C., 55 B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 55, 58, 62, 65, 71
		Boundary of territory of Capuchin, in view of Garriga	B.C. Ap. IV, 23
		Old Spanish, two or three hours from Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. IV, 4
		Depredations on, by Caribs..	B.C. Ap. IV, 50, 53, 57, 60, 63, 64, 67
		Sixteen Capuchin, under fifteen Fathers ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 43
		Industries and resources of	B.C. Ap. IV, 44
		Guazupati and Cavallapi formally declared nearest to Cuyuni	B.C., 55 B.C. Ap. IV, 62–65
		Letters of the missionaries	V.C.C. III, 81
	1770	The missions limited, toward the Cuyuni, up to this date to the junction of the Miamo and Yuruari	B.C., 46, 47
		Tupuquen re-established	B.C., 47 B.C. Ap. V, 171
		Memorandum by de Barcelona on the Capuchin	V.C. II, 398
	1771	Increase of escort, necessary for missions	B.C. Ap. IV, 85
		Missions are "first in the path of invader"	B C. Ap. IV, 89
		Claim of administrative independence for..	B.C. Ap. IV, 88, 90–93
		Complaints against Capuchins by Centurion	B.C. Ap. IV, 91 V.C. II, 404
		Suay to be removed to Angostura, and the four villages below Vieja Guayana (Wnata, Vyacoa, Tiparua, and Piacoa), to be removed	B.C. 57 B.C. Ap. IV, 91–2
	1773	Centurion's account of boundaries of spheres of the various Orders respectively	B.C. Ap. IV, 113 V.C. II, 412
		Centurion's endeavour to withdraw inhabitants of	B.C. Ap. IV, 117
	1774	Cedula directing removal of Civil officers from the villages	B.C.C., 95

Missions, Spanish—*contd.*	1775	Distances between the missions tabulated	B.C. Ap. IV, 138, 139
	1776	Capuchins supported in their conflict with Centurion	B.C., Ap. IV, 148
		List of the Missions by de Sebadel ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 138 V.C. II, 430
		Report of Council of the Indies on the Missions	B.C. Ap. IV, 148 V.C. II, 431
	1777	List of the Missions by de Sebadel ..	V.C.C. III, 92
	1782	The so-called mission of Cura established	B.C., 47 B.C. Ap. V, 171
		Cura, Garriga's defence of mission at ..	B.C., Ap. V, 4 V.C., II. 409 V.C.C. III, 99
	1783	Avechica re-established	B.C., 47 B.C. Ap. V, 171
	1785	Angel Custodio established	B.C., 47 B.C. Ap. V, 171
		Resolution as to founding of Cura . ..	V.C.C. III, 104
	1787	Letter of de Mataro on new cattle farm of Tumeremo	B.C. Ap. V, 85 V.C. II, 445
		List, by San Celonio, of officers of Spanish missions	B.C. Ap. V, 95 V.C. II, 454
	1788	The missions of, described by Marmion ..	B.C. Ap. V, 56 V.C.C. III, 121
		List of the missions, by de Vich	B.C. Ap. V, 69 V.C. II, 447
		Letter of de San Celonio, on new mission sites	B.C. Ap. V, 93 V.C. II, 459
		List of Spanish missions, by de San Celonio	B.C. Ap. V, 97 V.C. II, 455
		Tumeremo established	B.C., 47 B.C. Ap. V, 171
		Question of establishment of Tumeremo referred by Marmion to Intendant-General of Caracas	B.C. Ap. V, 87
		Letter by Marmion on founding of Tumeremo	B.C. Ap. V, 87 V.C. II, 447
		Tumeremo said to be distant from the Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. V, 92 V.C. II, 462
		Marmion to Gil on founding of Tumeremo	B.C. Ap. V, 99 V.C. II, 457
		Certificate, by the Prefect of the Missions on founding of Tumeremo	B.C. Ap. V, 98 V.C. II, 457
		Tumeremo referred to the Fiscal for a Report	B.C. Ap. V, 101
		"The Franciscan Fathers . . . have under their charge the settlements . . . from the Capital to S. Carlos of the Rio Negro"	V.C.C. III, 122
	1789	Report of Fiscal on founding of Tumeremo	B.C. Ap. V, 108 V.C. II, 467
	1790	Second report of Fiscal on the founding of Tumeremo	B.C. Ap. V, 115 V.C. II, 474

Missions, Spanish—*contd.*	1791	Tumeremo; its proximity to the Cuyuni..	V.C.C. III, 151
	1797	List of the Capuchin Missions in Guayana (from Strickland)	V.C. II, 484
	1799	List of the Missions by de Sebadel ..	B.C. Ap. V, 171 V.C. II, 485
	1810–16	State of	B.C., 17
	1813	List of	B.C., 69 B.C. Ap. VI, 6 V.C. II, 487
		Olazarra's account of the Capuchin missions, and complaints of the Civil power and wealth of the missionaries	B.C. Ap. V, 210
	1816–50	State of area of	V.A. II, 668, 669
	1816	Official table of those in Lower Orinoco after suppression in 1813..	B.C. Ap. VI, 6 V.C.C. III, 165
	1817	Tupuquen and Tumeremo were "the last in the eastern district"	B.C. Ap. VI, 208
		Assassination of priests during the war of independence and abandonment	B.C., 18, 69 B.C. Ap. VI, 16
		Murder of the missionaries; account of by Blanco	B.C. Ap. VI, 207
	1818	Funeral oration by Father Nicholas de Vich on priests massacred in 1817	B.C. Ap. VI, 14–16
		History of the missions	B.C. Ap. VI, 14–15
		de Vich on the royalist tendencies of the missionaries	B.C. Ap. VI, 15
	1819	Priest in charge of the missions describes them as wretched skeletons	B.C. Ap. VI, 40
		San Antonio, much reduced condition of mission at	B.C., 69 B.C. Ap. VI, 40
	1820	The missions of the Upper and Lower Caroni had disappeared	B.C. Ap. VI, 40
		Puedpa, Ayma and Pastora alone survived and as "mere shadows"	B.C. Ap. VI, 40
		Decree of Congress dividing the old territory of, into 5 districts, *i.e.*: (1). The Eastern (Palmar, Cumamo, Miamo, Carapo, Tupuquen, Tumeremo, Cura); (2). The Central (Altagracia, S. Antonio, Guri, Cupapui, Upata, S. Maria); (3). The Southern (Guacipati, Pastora, Ayma, Avechica, Puedpa, S. Clara, S. Serafin, and S. Pedro de las Bocas); (4). The Lower Caroni (Caruache, Morucuri, Caroni, S. Felix, S. Miguel); (5). The Lower Orinoco (Puga, Piacoa, S. Catalina, Sacopana and the Indians of the Canons)	B.C., 69 B.C. Ap VI, 17

Missions, Spanish—*contd.*	1847	List of the missions to be visited by Level	B.C. Ap. VI, 151
		Report by Andres Level on his visit to the missions	B.C., 70 B.C. Ap. VI, 150, 162
		Level writes, "There are no such missions"	B.C. Ap. VI, 152
		Level writes, "In Barcelona only can any possible progress be observed"	B.C. Ap. VI, 152
		Level writes of Guayana, "The province has disappeared"	B.C. Ap. VI, 152
		He describes ruins of S. Pedro de las Bocas	B.C. Ap. VI, 153
	1850	No roads in, area of..	B.C. Ap. VI, 182
		Discoveries of gold in the area	B.C. Ap. VI, 181–2
Mississippi		British claim with regard to	V.A. II, 740
Moera = Mora Passage (Morawhana), *q.v.*			
Moera	1785	The upper part of the river Essequibo said to have been formerly so called	B.C. Ap. VII, 174
Moll, John, *see* MAUL, JOHN.			
Mon Repos, Essequibo ..	1831	Residence of Wischropp, a little above the mouth of the Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 48
Monsalbe, Luis de, Captain-General of Guayana	1629	A squadron of nine ships of English and Dutch enemies attack, on San Thomè	B.C. Ap. I, 70
Montbrun, D.	1875	Consul for Venezuela in Trinidad, protests against arrest of Garrett on Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 212, 214-5
		Governor Longden declines to consider protest of, against arrest of Garrett	B.C. Ap. VI, 215
Montes, Roque de	1596	Report on affairs in Guiana	B.C. Ap. I, 11 V.C. II, 258 B.C., 67
Moody, Col.	1807	Sent to Barima Point to report on practicability of its fortification	B.C. Ap. VII, 13, 32, 33, 37
Mora, on Moruka River ..	1834	Spanish Arawak settlement	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
Mora Passage, or MORAWHANA			
		Channel connecting Waini and Barima Rivers	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Described	B.C., 9 B.C.C., 9–11
		Venezuelan description of, questioned ..	B.C.C., 8–11
		Alleged to be a mouth of the Orinoco ..	V.C., 15
		Best laid down in Hohenkerk's map ..	B.C.C., 9, 10 *B.C.C. Atlas*, 6
		Course of tide in	V.C., 15 B.C.C., 10–11
		Obstructed state of	B.C. Ap. VI, 228
		Change in, of recent years	B.C.C., 10
		Perkins cited as to	V.C., 15
		Tradition of "the Dutchman's" place on ..	B.C., 68 B.C. Ap. VII, 216, 218, 236

Mora Passage—*continued.*	1703	(Moera), deserters recaptured at	B.C. Ap. I, 226
	1750 ..	Mentioned as on regular route between Orinoco and Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 194
	1755	(Garambo). Caribs of, said by Alvarado to trade with the Dutch of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 109–10, 113
	1779	Traversed by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap. 221, 243, 250
	1840	Treated by Superintendent King as within British boundary	B.C. Ap. VI, 99
	..	Postholder's return of Indians from ..	B.C. Ap VI, 99, 100
	..	Venezuelan gunboat in	V.A. II, 693–4
	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 11
	1857	Examined by Campbell and Holmes ..	V.C.C. III, 189
	1883	Settlers on	V.C. Ap. II, 317
	1884	Obstructed state of	B.C. Ap. VI, 228
	1885	British subjects resident in, to be protected by British	B.C. Ap. VI, 233
		Increase of squatters (British subjects) in	B.C. Ap. VI, 236
	1887	Rapid increase of squatters (British subjects), and cultivation on	B.C. Ap. VI, 241
		Police stations arranged for at	B.C. 75
	1888	British station at	B.C.C., 116
	1890	Hospital at	B.C.C., 118
	1891	Town laid out at	B.C.C., 119
		Trade to	B.C.C., 117
	1891 –8	Police station at	B.C., 118
	1891	im Thurn takes up residence at	B.C., 118
	1892	Improvements at	B.C.C., 119
Moracabura Creek= Haimaracabra Creek, *q.v.*			
Morawhana. *See* MORA PASSAGE.			
Morequito	1591	First establishment of Berrio on Orinoco..	B.C., 20 *B.C. Atlas*, 15, 37
Moreybo R., Trib. (L.B.) Waini River		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, I
	1779	Passed, and its communication with the Barima described by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 240-1
	1839	Visited by Superintendent Crichton ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 81
Morillas, Miguel de ..	1637	Declaration as to removal of S. Thomè ..	B.C. Ap. I, 90
Moroko-Eykoeroe, an island in Cuyuni	1743	Reached by Hildebrandt	V.C., 125n V.C. II, 94
Moruka-Pomeroon Region, so-called		Described	V.C., 24-28
		Alleged separation from the Orinoco ..	V.C., 25-28

Moruka-Pomeroon Post ..		Placed at various times on Pomeroon, on Wakepo and on Moruka	B.C., 31
		Continuity of	B.C., 14 B.C.C., 66
		To intercept runaways	V.C., 117
	1684–1858	Continued existence of, as commanding waterway to Orinoco	
		On the Pomeroon River.	
	1679	The Post	V.C. III, 38
	1684	Postholder to visit Barima..	B.C., 31, 83, 114 B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C., 86 V.C.A. II, 45
	1688	The Post completed..	B.C. Ap. I, 208
	1689	Retained after sack of Colony by French	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 211 V.C., 95
	1691	Adriaen van Gastel, Master, with two soldiers	B.C Ap. VII, 150
	1703	Outlier in Pomeroon	V.C. II, 70
	1703–5	A second Post said to have been established	V.C., 95
	1703	Of Pomeroon (Wakepo?), Jan Debbaut, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 153
	1704	Pomeroon and Wakepo mentioned separately. Paulus Verlaart, Postholder of Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VII, 153
	1705	Dirk Scheij, *bylier* of Pomeroon (no Postholder)	B.C. Ap. VII, 154
	1706	Posts of Pomeroon and Wakepo again combined under Postholder de Blaake	B.C. Ap. VII, 154
	1699	Franz Kantenaar, Postholder; Jan Debbaut, Assistant	B.C.C. Ap., 478
	1699–1701	Trade from the Pomeroon Post	B.C.C Ap., 58, 74, 94, 107, 110, 144
	1700	Jan Debbaut appointed Postholder *vice* Franz Cantenaar	B.C. Ap. I, 217; VII, 151
	1701	Mention of outliers' houses in Wakepo and Mahaicony	V.C. II, 67
	1704	Jan Debbaut, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 153
	1705	Pieter de Blaake, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 154
	1709, 1712	The Post unsuccessfully attacked by French with Spaniards	B.C., 32 B.C. Ap. I, 233, 235 V.C. II, 74
	1713	Pieter de Blaake, Postholder	B.C. Ap. II, 235
	1714	Arrest of illegal trader at Post of Wakepo	B.C., 87 B.C. Ap. I, 238

Moruka-Pomeroon Post—*continued.*	1720–47	Trade at	B.C. Ap. VII, 178
	1724	Postholder and Indians summoned to Essequibo to proceed against Maganouts	B.C. Ap. II, 3
		Jan Batiste, Postholder	B.C. Ap II, 3
	1726	Postholder detailed for trade with Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 3, 4
		To be moved from Wakepo to Akweeru on the Moruka	B.C., 33 B.C Ap II, 5, 6 V.C. II, 80
	1728	Instructions to Postholder to resist Spanish attacks	B.C. Ap. II, 8
		The Post reinforced by Court of Policy ..	B.C. Ap. II 7 V.C. II, 82
		Postholder reports seizure by Spaniards of fishing vessel near Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 7
	1730	Postholder endeavours to reclaim effects of murdered Bishop of Oran	B.C. Ap. II, 11
	1731	List of cannon at the Post..	B.C. Ap II, 14
	1732	The Post first mentioned as of Wakepo and Moruka, Jan Baptiste, Postholder, and three assistants	B.C. Ap. VII, 157
	1735	Jargen Gobel van Kleijnderen engaged as Assistant Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 180
		The Post of Wakepo and Moruka to be kept up for sake of frontier	B.C. Ap. II, 25
	1737	Failing dye trade from the Post	B.C. Ap. II, 25
	1738	J. Baptiste, Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka; with two assistants	B.C. Ap. VII, 159
	1744	Two Spaniards arrested at Wakepo ..	B.C. Ap. II, 43
	1745	De Laet and Jan Baptiste change place, the former becoming Postholder, the latter Assistant.	B.C. Ap. VII, 160
	1746	Postholder of Wakepo ordered to assist Caribs of Waini against Indians from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 45
	1747	Iturriaga's reference to the Post	B.C. Ap II, 53
	1748	Postholder Jan de Scharden of Wakepo and Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 161
	1749–53	J. Stoete, Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 161–2
	1749	No Postholder, but Hendrick Kleijman is Assistant	B.C. Ap. VII, 161
		On the Moruka River.	
	1726	Court of Policy resolves to move the Post from Wakepo to Akweeru	B.C. Ap. II, 5, 6 V.C. II, 80
		Site selected at Accoujere (Akweeru) for new Post said to command the waterway	B.C., 33 B.C. Ap. II, 6 V.C. II, 80
	1728	Post reinforced against Spaniards.. ..	B.C., 34 B.C. Ap. II, 8

Moruka - Pomeroon Post—*continued.*	1737	Purpose of Post, to maintain frontiers toward Orinoco	V.C. II, 89
		The Post falling off in dye trade from ..	B.C. Ap. II, 25
	1746	Postholder reports Indians from Orinoco had attacked Carib allies of Dutch in Waini	B.C. Ap. II, 45
	1747	Post of Moruka reported quiet again, the hostile Indians having returned to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 48
		de Laet discharged from Postholdership, and de Scharden appointed Postholder	B.C. Ap. II, 50
	1748	Postholder before Court of Justice for alleged offence at Post	B.C. Ap. II, 56
		Postholder, Moruka, a faithful servant of Company	B.C. Ap. II, 57
		Appointment of de Scharden approved by Company	B.C. Ap. II, 56
		Jan Stoete appointed Postholder in place of de Scharden	B.C. Ap. II, 62
		Postholder ordered to report any Spaniards passing	B.C. Ap. II, 61 V.C. II, 102
		Postholder to be sent by Commandeur to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 61
	1750	Fortification and garrison of the Post described; it "has an infinite number of Arawaks and Caribs" (Spanish official report)	B.C.C. Ap., 194
	1751	Postholder called upon to enforce attendance of Indians from Waini	B.C. Ap. II, 70
	1754	Burgher's petition for shift of the Post, to prevent escape of slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 90, 92
		Site for new Post to be examined at ..	B.C. Ap. II, 90 V.C. II, 110
		Erection of Post there deferred for pecuniary reasons	B.C. Ap. II, 92
		Mentioned by Director-General as defence against Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II, 93
		Requiring reinforcements	B.C. Ap. II, 92 V.C., 128, 132 V.C. II, 112–3
		Arawaks of the Post organized against expected Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II, 97
		Hendrik Kleijman, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 162–3
	1755	Referred to by Alvarado as "a castle which they (the Dutch) call the Post"	B.C. Ap. II, 113
		Scheme for moving considered by Court of Justice	B.C. Ap. II, 123 V.C. II, 117
		Postholder receives demand from Missionary Father in Orinoco to deliver up certain refugee Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 121, 122
	1756	Court of Justice orders the Post to be shifted	B.C. Ap. II, 124
	1757–8	Willem Lusis, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 163

Moruka-Pomeroon Post— *continued.*	1757	Letter by Iturriaga on the Post	V.C.C. III, 65
		Moved six leagues down toward the sea to intercept runaways by sea	B.C. Ap. II, 138 V.C., 118
	1758	Referred to by de la Garriga as "the Post of Essequibo"	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		Valdes' letter to Iturriaga reports that the Dutch have built stockaded house at mouth of, additional to Post	B.C. Ap. II, 142
	1760	Indian from the Post seized by Flores off Barima mouth	B.C. Ap. II, 195
		Rumoured Spanish threats against the Post	B.C. Ap. II, 197
		Reinforced against Spanish attack ..	B.C. Ap. II, 197
	1761	Spanish traders in tobacco at the Post ..	B.C. Ap. II, 199
	1762–4	Frederic Dost, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 164-5
	1762	The Assistant was one of those in Cuyuni captured in 1758	B.C. Ap. II, 218
		Warows from Trinidad give warning of intended Spanish attack on	B.C. Ap. II, 216
		Reinforced with mulattos	B.C. Ap. II, 216, 220
	1763	Director-General reports that this Post commands the way to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 226
	1764	Importance of Post as preventing runaways and commanding the road to the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. III, 106, 110, 111
	1765–7	Charles Maine, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 165–6
	1766	Postholder to prevent unlawful settlement in Barima	B.C. Ap. III, 132 V.C. II, 165
	1767	Postholder in control of Barima	B.C. Ap. III, 155 B.C.C., 77
		Desertion to Orinoco of the Postholder (Charles Maine)	B.C. Ap. III, 155, 156
		Postholder reports Warows flying from Orinoco to Barima	B.C. Ap. III, 144
		Director-General dwells on importance of the Post	B.C. Ap. III, 144
		Dederik Nelis, Postholder (till 1771) ..	B.C. Ap. III, 157; VII, 166–8 V.C. II, 173
		Instructions to Postholder at	B.C. Ap. III, 154, 155
		Passports and duties at	B.C. Ap. III, 154, 155
	1768	Indians of the Post had objected to a foreign Postholder	B.C. Ap. III, 164
		Dutch deserters threaten	B.C. Ap. III, 176, 183
	1769	Postholder's report of hostile visit by Capuchin Fathers to	B.C., 53 B.C. Ap. IV, 8–9 V.C. II, 185
		Indians taken by Spaniards from	V C.C. III, 80

Moruka-Pomeroon Post—*continued.*	1773	Postholder at	B.C. Ap. IV, 108
	1774–6	Paulus Vermeer, Postholder	B.C. Ap. IV, 143; VII, 168–70
	1776–80	Arnold van Dijcke, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 171-4
	1777	Proposal by Court of Policy to strengthen the garrison, and shift site of Post to the sea	B.C. Ap. IV, 185
		Post spoken of as "near Spanish frontier"	B.C. Ap. IV, 186
	1778	Removal of the Post negatived by the W.I. Company; Sub-Post projected at the sea, with military garrison	B.C. Ap. IV, 189
		Question as to stationing of soldiers at ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 193 V.C. II, 234
		Indians better than soldiers at	B.C.C. Ap., 193
	1779	Inciarte's references to "the Post which the Dutch have in Moruka"	B.C.C. Ap., 225–9, 251–2
		Inciarte points out that it commands the inland waterway to Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 228, 251
		Copy of the instructions to the Postholder obtained by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 254–5
	1780	To be placed on the sea-coast west of Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 370
	1783	The Post said, by Inciarte, to be abandoned by the Dutch	B.C. Ap. V, 20 V.C., 119 V.C. II, 440
	1784	Resolution of the Court of Policy for re-building at mouth of the Moruka	B.C. Ap. V., 27
	1785	Restored	V.C., 119
		Postholder Joseph Bartholij	B.C. Ap. V, 28, VII, 174
	1786	Captain Bilstein at	B.C. Ap. VII, 174
	1792	Said to be the only existing Moruka ..	V.C., 119
	1793	J. Bertholij, Postholder	B.C.C. Ap., 257
	1794	Spaniards, ex-prisoners of the French, landed at "Port Maroco"	V.C.C. III, 155
	1797	Attack by Spaniards repulsed by British ..	B.C., 62 B.C. Ap. V, 168–9 V.C., 127
	1802	Governor Meertens on state of the Post as left by English	V.C. II, 253, 254
	1805	Proposal to shift, for better communication with the Indians	B.C. Ap. V, 187
	1807	Indians of, had recently been in bush expedition under Protector Mack	B.C.C. Ap., 263
		H. Linau, Postholder	B.C.C. Ap., 263
		Postholder justified for firing in Pomeroon at boat of settler who refused to stop	B.C.C. Ap., 263
		Postholder sent up Essequibo, Cuyuni and Massaruni to conciliate the Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 264

Moruka-Pomeroon Post— *continued.*	1810	Captured Bush Negroes assigned by Court of Policy for service at	B.C.C. Ap., 266
		On the Pomeroon River.	
	1812	Court of Policy authorises erection of store house and strong room at the Post	B.C.C. Ap., 268
	1815	Payment of Indians in service of the Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 1
	1817	Arrangements at, to deal with Spanish Arawaks from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 7, 8
	1821	Distribution of presents to Indians at ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 20
		Report to Governor on repairs required to	B.C. Ap. VI, 20
	1823	Protector reports to Governor short payment to Indians of	B.C.C. Ap., 269
		Hilhouse's estimate of value of the Post ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 23
	1824	Strict observance enjoined of Article prohibiting persons passing without pass	B.C. Ap. VI, 35
	1825	Complaint by James Fraser against Postholder for seizure in Moruka River	B.C.C. Ap., 271–3
	1826	P. G. Timmerman recommended as Postholder	B.C.C. Ap., 273
		William Bishop appointed Postholder ..	B.C.C. Ap., 274
	1833	Bonnell, Tonge, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 51
		Villenueve, a Frenchman, from Orinoco, passed, exhibiting passport	B.C. Ap. VI, 50
		Quarterly Return ending 30th September..	B.C. Ap. VI, 50, 51
	1834	Bonnel Tonge, Postholder	B.C.C. Ap., 274
		Magisterial functions exercised by Postholder	B.C.C. Ap., 276
		Hilhouse on importance of..	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
		Extracts from journal of Postholder for May, June	B.C. Ap. VI, 55
		Visited by Captain John and Caribs from Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 55
		Frenchman from Orinoco visits and exhibits passport	B.C. Ap. VI, 55
		Systematic supply of provisions to the Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 55
	1836	Singleton, W. H., as Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 61
		Postholder's reply to Governor's circular of enquiry as to state of Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 61
	1836–40	Situated at mouth of Pomeroon, west bank	B.C. Ap. VI, 61, 82, 92
	1838–40	Theodore Gilbert, a medical man, Postholder	B.C.C. Ap., 284 B.C.C. Ap., 292
	1839	Crichton reports dangerous state of house .	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		Proposal to remove to Arapiakru, up the Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		Mouth of Moruka suggested as most suitable site for	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		Twenty-seven stand of muskets returned to head-quarters from the Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 83

Moruka-Pomeroon Post— *continued.*	1839	At mouth of Pomeroon River, Th. Gilbert, Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 88
	1840	Resignation of Postholder Gilbert.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 94, 104
		McClintock appointed Postholder, 1st October	B.C. Ap. VI, 99–100, 104–5
		House reported uninhabitable	B.C. Ap. VI, 101, 105
		Postholder allowed to live up Pomeroon (at Maccasseema)	B.C. Ap. VI, 101
		Postholder's return of Indians from Baramani, Morawhana, Pomeroon, &c.	B.C. Ap. VI, 99-100
		Governor's minute relative to wood cut by Indians being brought to Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
	1841	Post at mouth of river to be put in order	B.C. Ap. VI, 107, 109, 112, 113, 114, 115
		Postholder resident at, but allowed to live up the river	B.C. Ap. VI, 112, 114
		Removal of Post to mouth of Moruka advised	B.C. Ap. VI, 114
		Postholder McClintock's report for 2nd and 3rd quarters	B.C. Ap. VI, 113 B.C.C. Ap., 294–5
	1842	Postholder McClintock gone to Pirara ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 119
	1843	Postholder's reports for 3rd and 4th quarters	B.C. Ap. VI, 127–9
	..	Visited by Jose Rodinze, Postholder of Corioppo (Orinoco), who pays duty on his cargo	B.C. Ap. VI, 128
		Petition of Postholder to be repaid cost of repairs of Post	B C. Ap. VI, 125–6
	1844	Post still under repair	B.C. Ap. VI, 136
		At river mouth; but Postholder temporarily living up river	B.C. Ap. VI, 135
		Postholder's reports for 1st, 2nd and 4th quarters	B.C. Ap. VI, 131–6
	1845	Postholder's reports for 2nd, 3rd and 4th quarters	B.C. Ap. VI, 138–43
		Indians habitually call at the Post ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 140
	1846	Postholder's reports for 2nd, 3rd and 4th quarters	B.C. Ap. VI, 143–7
	1847	Postholder's reports for 1st, 2nd and 3rd quarters	B.C. Ap. VI, 147–9, 165
	1848	Postholder McClintock's report for 1st quarter	B.C.C. Ap., 300
		Bad state of repair of Post..	B.C. Ap. VI, 167
	1849	Proposal to remove Post further from sea	B.C. Ap. VI, 174
		Importance of maintenance of the Post ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 177
		Preparations for its removal to mouth of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 185
	1853	Under erection at mouth of Moruka River	B.C. Ap. VI, 193, 194, 197
	1855	McClintock on importance of Post at mouth of Moruka River	B.C. Ap. VI, 199

Moruka River		To sea just west of Pomeroon	*B.C. Atlas, I*
		GEOGRAPHICAL.	
		Natural line of demarcation alleged at head of	V.A. II, 411
		Inter-communication with Pomeroon, Waini, and Barima	B.C., 9
		Alleged barrier between, and Waini ..	V.C.C., 19, 20 V.A., 172
		Savannah at head of, as a barrier	V.A. II, 677–8
		Description of its course by McClintock ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 210–11
		Connection of Upper, with sea at Kamwatta Point	B.C. Ap. VI, 148
		HISTORICAL.	
		? Description of by Gravesande	V.C. II, 157
		Post at, commanding highway to Barima and Orinoco	B.C., 88
		The Post said to have been the limit of Dutch occupation	VA. II, 411
		The Post as a port of entry and frontier ..	V.A., 447, 482
		Instructions to Postholder of	B.C., 87
		Always regarded as Dutch possession [Burr]	V.C.C. II, 109
		Alleged squatting on, by Dutch	V.C.C., 87
		Ruins of Dutch buildings on	B.C.C., 15 B.C. Ap. VI, 227; VII, 223–4 B.C.C. Ap., 34, 373
		Alleged Spanish control up to	V.A. II, 485, 545
		Denied to have been extreme claim of Spain	V.A. II, xxiv–xxvii
	1658–1800	Dutch relations with	V.C.C. II, 97–109
		On importance of water route *viâ*	V.C.C. II, 97
		Venezuelan point that Great Britain alleges no formal Dutch occupation west of	V.C.C., 32
	1648–1725	Alleged Spanish control to east of.. ..	V.C., 100
	1597–8	Passed by Cabeliau	B.C. Ap. I, 20 V.C. II, 9
	1658	Dutch fort on	B.C., 13
		Included in Colony of Nova Zeelandia ..	B.C. Ap. I, 146 V.C. II, 34
		First occupied by Dutch (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 109
	1659	Dutch spoken of as in possession "landwards in the province of"	B.C.C. Ap., 29

Moruka River—*continued.*	1662	Dutch settlement on Moruka mentioned by Viedma	B.C. Ap. I, 152
	1663	Commandeur of Pomeroon reports cultivation on Moruka flourishing	B.C.C. Ap., 34
		Soldiers required for the "House Nassau" in Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 37
		A factor appointed for the Company's plantation in	B.C.C. Ap., 39
		Sugar mills at work in	B.C.C. Ap., 34
	1665	Fort stormed by English	B.C., 28; B.C. Ap. I, 166
	1672	Dutch jurisdiction exercised at	B.C.C., 57–8
		Berbice cargoes seized in, by Essequibo, but delivered up on payment of costs	B.C.C. Ap., 45
	1673	Dutch trade route to Orinoco	V.C., 85
	1707	Toll proposed to be levied at	B.C. Ap. I, 229–30 B.C.C., 65
	1712	Spanish and French attack on	B.C. Ap. I, 235 B.C.C., 66
	1725–1803	Only one plantation on	V.C., 109
		Dutch relations with country beyond, trading only	V.C., 110
	1726	Actual uninterrupted occupation of, since (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 109
		Post to be moved to the Moruka from Wakepo	B.C. Ap. II, 6
	1728	Reinforcements to the Post for express purpose of resisting attack by Spaniards	B.C.C., 80 B.C. Ap. II, 7–8
	1731	Cannon mounted at the Post	B.C.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 14
	1737	Importance of Post for maintenance of frontiers stretching toward the Orinoco	B.C., 89 B.C. Ap. II, 25 V.C. II, 89
		Annatto trade of the river falling off ..	B.C. Ap. II, 25 V.C. II, 89 B.C.C., 81
	1746	Caribs assisted from	B.C. Ap. II, 45, 48 B.C.C., 81
	1747	Special Postholder selected for	B.C. Ap. II, 50 B.C.C., 81
	1748	Arrival of Spaniards habitually reported to Commandeur by the Moruka Postholder	B.C. Ap. II, 61 B.C.C., 81
	1749	Dutch trade with Orinoco through ..	B.C. Ap. II, 60, 61
		Special Postholder selected for	B.C. Ap. II, 62 B.C.C., 81
	1750	On regular route from Orinoco to Essequibo (Spanish Official Report)	B.C.C. Ap., 194
	1754	To be defended by Caribs	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 93
		Question of position of the Post to prevent escape of slaves; further action temporarily deferred	B.C. Ap. II, 90, 92 V.C. II, 116

Moruka River—*continued.*	1754	Requiring reinforcements	B.C. Ap. II, 92 V.C., 128, 132 V.C. II, 112–3
		Armed guard boat ordered by Court of Policy to be placed at Moruka, against hostile attack	B.C. Ap. II, 95
	1755	The Dutch Castle or Post on, referred to by Alvarado	B.C. Ap. II, 113
		Spanish Mission Father's threat to take Indians from	B.C. Ap. II, 121–2 V.C., 139–40 V.C. II, 119 B.C.C., 89
	1757	Reconnaissance by Spanish pilots at ..	B.C. Ap. II, 138, 142 V.C., 140 B.C.C., 89
		Iturriaga's report on	B.C. Ap. II, 136 V.C. II, 301
		New watchhouse (at mouth of) to intercept runaways by sea passage; under charge of Beissenteufel	B.C. Ap., 138 V.C., 118 V.C. II, 302
	1758	Valdes' letter to Iturriaga on Dutch in; he declares Dutch have built Resthouse at mouth of, in addition to the Post	B.C. Ap. II, 142
		Settlement of Arawak Indians at	B.C. Ap. II, 142 V.C. II, 303
		Referred to by de la Garriga as flowing out "*near* the mouth of the Orinoco"	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		de la Garriga's reference to Dutch use of..	B.C. Ap. II, 148
	1760	Dutch reinforcements for the Post, against the Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 197 V.C. II, 142
		Dutch land grant to Beissenteufel on west bank of Moruka, from the new guardhouse	B.C. Ap. VII, 197
	1760–8	Alleged Spanish control over	V.C.C., 52
	1762	Rumours of proposed Spanish attack on ..	B.C. Ap. II, 216 V.C. II, 150
		Postholder staying in bush in fear of the Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 216 V.C., 159 V.C. II, 151
		In default of soldiers mulattos engaged for defence of the river	B.C. Ap. II, 216, 220 B.C.C., 85
	1763	Dutch soldiers sent out by the Company for	B.C. Ap. II, 220, 225 B.C.C., 85
		Description of, by Gravesande	B.C. Ap. II, 226 V.C. II, 154
	1765	Cited as extremest trading place by Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. III, 125 V.C. II, 162
		Criminal justice exercised by Dutch between Indians in	B.C., 86, 89 B.C. Ap. III, 121, 126
	1766	This approved by the Company	B.C. Ap. III, 133
		Postholder of, arrests Van Rosen	B.C., 89 B.C. Ap. III, 132
	1767	Postholder of, in control of Barima ..	B.C. Ap. III, 141 B.C.C., 77
		Rousselet's plantation on	B.C. Ap. III, 148

Moruka River—*continued.*	1767	Postholder to control the hiring Indians from beyond	B.C. Ap. III, 155
		Dutch coastguards to lie outside, proposed	B.C. Ap. III, 143, 150
	1768	Threatened by deserters from Barima ..	B.C. Ap. III, 183 V.C. II, 179
		Director-General insists on importance of strengthening	B C.A. III, 175 V.C. II, 176
		Postholder at, required to be Dutch ..	
		Effect of Spanish raids on	B.C.C., 92
		Post at, reported in order	B.C., Ap. III, 176
	1769	Said to be overpowered by Spaniards ..	V.C., 143
		Spaniards alleged to be taking Indians from	B.C. Ap. IV, 6 V.C. II, 183
		Flight of Indians from, in consequence of invasion by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. IV. 12 V.C. II, 190
		Report of Postholder on Spanish priests at	V.C. II, 184-85
		Expedition of Fathers to, explained in Spanish depositions	B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 49, 52, 55, 58, 59, 65 V.C. II, 368
		Capuchin raid on post at, reported by Director-General	B.C. Ap. IV, 5-8
		Described by Postholder	B.C. Ap. IV, 8-9
		Certificate given by Fathers to the Postholder	B.C. Ap. IV, 9
		Protest by Court of Policy against ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 12
		Letter of Garriga justifying, on the ground of recovering Mission Indians	B.C. Ap. IV, 19-24
		Declared by Commandant, to be authorised	B.C. Ap. IV, 20
		Garriga doubts missionary right to penetrate into	B.C. Ap. IV, 23
		Spanish judicial proceedings as to the raid	B.C. Ap. IV, 46-69
		Raid on, not authorised by Spanish passport	B.C. Ap. IV, 55, 59
		Existence of Dutch Post recognized in Spanish depositions	B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 54, 58, 61, 64
		Steps taken by the Company on hearing of raid on	B.C. Ap. IV, 18, 19
		Raid on, included in Remonstrance ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 30 V.C. II, 199
		"Incontestably belonged to Dutch territory" (Remonstrance)	B.C. Ap. IV, 30
		Director-General reports rumour of intended second Spanish raid on	B.C. Ap. IV, 42
		Proclamation as to sale of plantation at ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 39
	1770	Post in, admitted by Centurion	B.C. Ap. IV, 70
		Capuchin raid on, explained by Centurion	B.C. Ap. IV, 71, 72
		Authority exceeded..	B.C. Ap. IV, 72
		Post enabled Dutch to follow slave deserters into Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 74

Moruka River—*continued.*	1770	Slaves and Indians, taken from the Moruka by the Spanish raiders, escape and return	B C. Ap. IV, 76
	1771	Private estate of 2,000 acres at, sold ..	B.C., 56 B.C. Ap. IV, 82, 101 V.C. II, 218 V.A. II, 408–9
	1772	Director-General alludes to the 600 or 700 Indians formerly stationed at, but driven away by the unauthorized attacks of the Spaniards	B.C., 93 B.C. Ap. IV, 101 V.C., 134
		Their former efficiency in catching runaways	B.C. Ap. IV, 101
		Director-General receives chart of the Surveyor Bouwman, including the Moruka	B.C. Ap. IV, 103 V.C. II, 219
		Real situation of Post shown to be far up the river	B.C. Ap. IV, 104 V.C. II, 219-20
		Full command of inland itaboes by ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 104 V.C. II, 220
		Mentioned as close to the River Orinoco..	B.C. Ap. IV, 101 V.C. II, 218
		Danger from Spaniards in	B.C. Ap. IV, 101 V.C. II, 219
	1774	Forty Spaniards visit the river, kidnapping or killing the free Indians	B.C. Ap. IV, 127 V.C. II, 222
	1775	Kidnapping raid by the Spaniard Mateo	B.C. Ap. IV, 137 V.C. II, 228
		Spanish raiders claim the Moruka. ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 138
		Resolution of States General as to raid upon	B.C. Ap. IV, 132, 133
		Spanish Government promise inquiry as to raid on	B.C. Ap. IV, 135, 136
	1776	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber on news of raid on	B.C. Ap. IV, 140–2 V.C. II, 229–30
	1777	Post of, said to be "on the frontier" ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 184
	1778	Question of military Post at	B.C. Ap. IV, 193 V.C. II, 234
		Inconvenience of situation of Post, six hours' journey up the river, to intercept deserters	B.C. Ap. IV, 194
	1779	Inquiry by the Company as to better means of communicating with	B.C. Ap. IV, 205
		The river visited by Inciarte	V.C., 146 B.C.C. Ap., 228-231, 251-2
		Treated by Inciarte as in possession of the Dutch	B.A., 16
		Claimed as Dutch by Postholder of Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 229, 255
		Inciarte's suggestion of a Spanish village on	B.C. Ap. V, 20 B.C.C. Ap., 251, 2
		Postholder reports Spaniards (Inciarte?) in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. IV, 207
		Clearing on old site for new Post.. ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 207, 208

Moruka River—*continued.*	1780	Royal order as to proposed Spanish fort at	B.C. Ap. IV, 214 V.C. II, 439
		Inciarte ordered to displace Dutch in ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 212
		Inciarte ordered to build Spanish Posts ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 212
	1781	Called most northern outpost by Pinckard	V.C., 127n
	1783	Murder of Indian in, dealt with by Dutch Court of Justice	B.C., 86 B.C. Ap. V, 5–6
		Said by Inciarte to be abandoned by the Dutch	B.C. Ap. V, 18 V.C. II, 440
		Spanish Post in Moruka again recommended by Inciarte	B.C. Ap. V, 20 B.C.C., 93 B.A., 17
	1784	Suggested Spanish Post condemned by Saavedra	B.C. Ap. V, 21 B.C.C., 93
	1785	Memorial as to value of Moruka for plantations	B.C. Ap V, 34 V.C. II, 241
		Resolution by Court of Policy as to reconstruction of Post on the abandoned land of Beissenteufel	B.C. Ap. V, 28
		Instructions to Postholder at	B.C., 89 B.C. Ap. V, 29
	1786	Necessity of Post at	B.C. Ap. V, 44
	1787	Strengthening of, approved by West India Company	B.C. Ap. V, 50
	1788	Postholder pursues runaway slaves ..	B.C. Ap. V, 70
	1789	Proposal to protect the river by armed boats	V.C. II, 242–3
		Passport given to Indian to visit	B.C., 88 B.C. Ap. V, 73
	1790	Spaniards said to take Indians from ..	B.C. Ap. V, 79 V.C. II, 243
	1791	Land grants by Court of Justice	B.C.C. Ap., 381 B.A., 36
	1793	Timber-cutting forbidden on the State possessions near	B.C.C. Ap., 258
		Passport given to Indian to buy corials beyond	B.C. Ap. V, 145
	1794	Described by Van Grovestins	B.C. Ap. V, 147
		Mentioned as boundary by Grovestins ..	B.C. Ap. V, 145 V.C. II, 248
		Caribs of, quarrel with Caribs of Tupuquen	B.C. Ap. V, 156
		Provision gardens ordered to be made at	B.C. Ap. V, 152
		System of employment of Indians at the Post	B.C., 96 B.C. Ap. V, 147–8
	1797	Spanish attack on Moruka; repulsed by British troops and colonists	B.C., 62 B.C. Ap. V, 168–9 V.C., 127n
		Postholder of Moruka ordered by Governor of Essequibo to give up Indian woman	B.C. Ap. V, 169
		Cultivation extending to	B.C., 17

Moruka River—*continued.*	1797	British frontier guard at..	B.C. Ap. V, 165 V.C.C., 52
	1799	Reinforcement of garrison at	B.C. Ap. V, 171
	1802	Post of, said to have been left in ruins by the English	V.C. II, 254
		Called the Post of Orinoco	V.C. II, 254
	1803	Military Postholder appointed at	B.C., 63 B.C. Ap. V, 183
		British vessels suggested for, by Spanish Governor	B.C., 63 B.C. Ap. V, 184
	1804	Called by Myers the most distant military Post	B.C. Ap. V, 186 V.C., 164
		Considered boundary by the Spaniards ..	B.C. Ap. V, 186
	1805	Post moved for better communication with Indians	B.C., 107 B.C. Ap. V, 187
	1807	Payments and presents to Indians of, employed in Bush expedition	B.C.C. Ap., 263
	1808	Petition from Colonists for an armed schooner to be placed at Moruka	B.C. Ap. V, 190
	1810	Annual payments to Indians	B.C. Ap. V, 196
	1813	Postholder and Indians effectively employed in negro revolt	B.C., 106 B.C. Ap. V, 217 V.C., 165
	1815	Centre for enrolling Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 2 B.A., 37
	1816	Government medical officer at	B.C., 107 B.C. Ap. VI, 5
	1823	Arawaks from Orinoco settled on, under protection of British Government	B.C. Ap. VI, 23
	1834	Stated by Colonel St. Clair to be boundary	V.C., 166 V.C. III, 402
		Visit of Postholder Tonge	B.C. Ap. VI, 54, 57
		Population of	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
		Spanish Arawaks in..	B.C. Ap. VI, 57
		Fertility of soil	B.C. Ap. VI, 52
		Grant on to Sheriff, Protector of Indians, and others, for Santa Rosa Mission	B.C., 64 B.C. Ap. VI, 54
		Inquiry into murder among Warows at ..	B.C., 102 B.C. Ap. VI, 58–9
	1837	St. Rosa Mission first started under Abbé Hermant	B.C. Ap. VI, 62
		British Missions on Moruka discussed ..	V.A. II, 696–8
	1838	The river visited magisterially by Supt. Crichton	B.C.C. Ap., 283, 4
		Trade with Orinoco through Moruka ..	B.C.C. Ap., 284
		Sir H. Light on	V.C., 167 V.C.C. III, 177
	1839	Visits to, by Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks	B.C. Ap. VI, 68, 81

Moruka River—*continued.*	1839	Mouth of Moruka suggested as most suitable site for Post (then at Pomeroon mouth) Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		The river visited by Roman Catholic Bishop	B.C. Ap. VI, 69
		Crichton on character of land between Moruka and Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		James Campbell conditionally permitted to occupy Crown land at mouth of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 68
		State of Mission of St. Rosa	B.C. Ap. VI, 88
		The river visited by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 88 B.C.C. Ap., 290
		Threatened incursion of negroes	B.C., 107 B.C. Ap. VI, 77
	1840	Superintendent visits Moruka, and acts magisterially	B.C. Ap. VI, 92, 96
		Officially visited by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
		Second land grant on, to Roman Catholic Bishop, for Santa Rosa Mission	B.C., 64 B.C. Ap. VI, 93
	1841	Starting point of Fortique's line	V.C., 203
		Officially visited by Superintendent King..	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
		Superintendent reports small-pox in ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 114
		Inoculation against small-pox by British medical officer	B.C.C. Ap., 295
		Use of, by Orinoko traders..	B.C. Ap. VI, 114
		Custom house at, advised	B.C. Ap. VI, 114
	1843	Used as highway from Orinoco to Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 126
		Duties levied on traders from Orinoco through	B.C. Ap. VI, 127–9
	1844	Traders from Orinoko use, paying duty ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 129, 131, 136
		Indians of Moruka render excellent service as labourers in Pomeroon and Essequibo River	B.C. Ap. VI, 132
		Caribs of, clear hill (Waramuri) for mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 132
		Officially visited by Postholder McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 135
		Schomburgk on Venezuelan confusion of Manawarin and Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 60
		Proposed by Lord Aberdeen as British limit	V.C., 208
	1845	Waramuri Mission established	B.A., 37
		British Missions on Moruka discussed ..	V.A. II, 696–8
		Traders from Orinoco use, paying duty ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 139, 140
	1847	Traders from Orinoco use, paying duty ..	B.C.C. Ap., 299
		McClintock petitions for house on Moruka to supervise the passing traders from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 149, 150
		Indians of Moruka subscribe for relief of Scotch and Irish	B.C. Ap. VI, 148

Moruka River—*continued.*	1848	Traders from Orinoco in	B.C. Ap. VI, 171 B.C.C. Ap., 300
		Licensed hucksters between Moruka and Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 300
	1849	Traders from Orinoco use, paying duties..	B.C. Ap. VI, 174, 177
	1850	Preparations for removal of Post from mouth of Pomeroon to that of Moruka	B.C. Ap, VI, 185
	1853	Post transferred to mouth of Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 193
	1854	Rumoured attack by Akawois of Barama on Caribs of Moruka; action by Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 195
	1855	Used by traders from Orinoko, having to pay duties	B.C. Ap. VI, 199
		Alleged abandonment of, by British ..	V.A. II, 676
	1856	British residents on	B.C. Ap. VI, 201
		Eager loyalty of Indians to British ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 200
	1866	Visit of Governor Sir Francis Hincks to ..	B.C.C. Ap., 310
	1871	Remains and traditions of Dutch buildings on, at Owyebarri, Parakees, Akweeru, Pasanali, Mariaba, Waramuri, and at the mouth	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
		McClintock on importance of Moruka district to British	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
	1877	Attempts of Venezuelans to lure Arawaks of Moruka to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 216
	1880	Proposal of Rojas to draw boundary from mouth of	B.C. Ap. VII, 97 V.C. III, 218, 219
	1881	Proposal refused by Lord Granville ..	V.C., 210 V.C. III, 219, 220
	1882	Country beyond unknown	V.C. III, 412
	1897	Indian tradition of Dutch people	B.C. Ap. VII, 223–4
		Traces of Dutch residents	B.C. Ap. VII, 223–4
Moschak=Muschak, *q.v.*			
Muijt, Pieter de	1768	Bijlegger at Mahaicony	B.C. Ap. VII, 166
	1769–71	Postholder at Mahaicony	B.C. Ap. VII, 167–8
Mullert, Jan Nicholaas ..	1781	With the Spanish pirate Mateo Beltran, ravaging the Essequibo coast	B.C. Ap. IV, 218
	1783	Enquiry by Court of Justice into murder of, by Indians, at Wakepo (Moruka)	B.C. Ap. V, 58
Mulligan, Hon. F.	1887	Speech by, on the boundary	V.C., 184–6n
Münster, Treaty of		Terms of	B.C., 26
		Articles of	B.C. Ap. I, 133

Münster—*continued*	1632	*Early proposals for peace*	B.C.C. Ap., 325
		Suggestion of the States General— That the East and West India Companies shall, in accordance with their Charters, continue their trade both to the places now frequented by them and all others	
		View of provincial States— That the 4th Article of the Twelve Years' Truce be maintained as regards the East Indies and the *status quo* in the West	B.C.C. Ap., 325
	1633	Twelve Years' Truce to be taken as basis, except that the Dutch propose that— (1) East India trade to follow the actual practice during the truce (in contravention of Article 4). (2) West India trade to enjoy *status quo*.	B.C.C. Ap., 325
		Spaniards agree to take Twelve Years' Truce as basis	B.C.C., 45 B.C.C. Ap., 325
		"Neither for money nor any other promises ought we to abandon the Company of the West Indies. East India Company also to be consulted"	B.C.C. Ap., 326
	1645–48	Spanish resolution to make peace with Dutch at any price	B.C.C., 47
		Dutch draft proposals agreed to	B.C.C., 46, 48
	1645	*Commencement of Negotiations*	B.C.C. Ap., 326
		Considerations for the purpose of negotiation presented by the West India Company	V.C.C. II, 4–5
		Requirements of the West India Company— (*a*) Charter to be maintained. (*b*) Alliances within limits of Charter to be respected. (*c*) Freedom to trade whenever within the Charter the King of Spain has no castles, jurisdiction, or dominion. (*d*) Freedom of trade to Dutch ports to be allowed to Spain only on reciprocal conditions.	B.C.C. Ap., 326
		Instructions of the States General to their Plenipotentiaries at Münster	B.C.C. Ap., 327 V.C.C. II, 5, 6
		Clause as to trade taken straight from the Twelve Years' Truce	B.C.C. Ap., 327
		Trade with the Indies. Earliest form of instruction simply that the navigation and traffic with both the Indies should be maintained	B.C.C. Ap., 328
	1646	Dutch deputies reach Münster	V.C.C. II, 6
		Jan. *Opening of Formal Negotiations* ..	B.C.C. Ap., 330
		Spaniards propose treaty based on the Truce of 1609	V.C.C. II, 7
		May 28. The last plank which remained to Spain by which to arrive in harbour	B.C.C. Ap., 330
		May 28. Attitude of France produced great anxiety on part of Spaniards for peace with the Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 330
		June. Opinion of Marquis de Legañes, Member of the Spanish Council, that in the difficult state of Spanish affairs it was indispensable to comply with Dutch claim to treat as an independent nation	B.C.C. Ap., 331

Münster—*continued.*	1646	Oct. *Deliberations of States General.* Articles V and VI in their first form, the latter providing for complete freedom of trade	B.C.C. Ap., 332
		Oct. 20. Report of Committee of States General on Articles V and VI. Draft of Alternative Article VI, providing for restricted trade if free trade was rejected	B.C.C. Ap., 333 V.C.C. II, 7
		Dec. 13. Delivery of Articles V and VI (in French) by the Dutch Plenipotentiaries. Article VI delivered in its free trade form	B.C.C. Ap., 333
		Dec. 13. Treaty of perpetual peace substituted by the Dutch for a truce	B.C.C. Ap., 334
		Dec. 13. Articles V and VI in original French form. Article VI being in its strongest (free trade) shape	B.C.C. Ap., 334–5
		Dec. 14. Reproaches of the Spanish Plenipotentiaries against the Dutch— (i) In requiring perpetual peace on a basis of *uti possidetis.* (ii) In asking perfect freedom of trade.	B.C.C. Ap., 335
		Dec. 14. Spanish argument that freedom of trade to Spanish possessions could not be granted	B.C.C. Ap., 336 V.C.C. II, 8
		Dec. 14. Dutch text of Articles V and VI, handed in	B.C.C. Ap., 336–7
		Dec. 15. Spanish anxiety to meet the Dutch demands	B.C.C. Ap., 337
		Dec. 15. Spanish negotiators give way as to Brazil, except that the King of Spain should retain his rights over all that he had at the beginning of the rebellion	B.C.C Ap., 337
		Dec. 15. Spaniards decline to permit trade to (their possessions in) the East Indies	B.C.C. Ap., 337
		Dec. 19. Great difficulties as to an agreement on Articles V and VI	B.C.C. Ap., 338
		Dec. 19. Question of places taken from the Portuguese, and those which might be yet further acquired, one of the last points of difficulty	B.C.C. Ap., 338
		Dec. 20. Portuguese Ambassador approaches Dutch Plenipotentiaries, with a view to being included in their peace with Spain	B.C.C. Ap., 339
		Dec. 24. An approximate agreement reached as regards Articles V and VI	B.C.C. Ap., 339
		Dec. 24. Spain ready to share Brazil "and perhaps more"	B.C.C. Ap., 339
		Dec. 24. Spaniards endeavour to obtain a limitation of the clause providing for future acquisitions by the Dutch	B.C.C Ap, 340
		Dec. 27. Dutch Plenipotentiaries carry Articles V and VI as they stand in the Treaty, contrary to the previous protestations of Spain	B.C.C. Ap., 341
		Dec. 28. Dutch Plenipotentiaries report to States General their great difficulties in "getting the Spanish gentlemen to gradually glide along." Spanish "discussed and weighed almost every word"	B.C.C. Ap, 341

Münster—*continued.*	1646	Despatch to Mazarin on meaning of Article VI	V.C.C. II, 9–10, 15
	1647	Jan. 8. Trial acceptance of the Draft Treaty by the Plenipotentiaries on each side	B.C.C. Ap., 342
		May 29. Count de Monte Ray, voting on the Draft Treaty, considers that nearly all Spain's essential points had been given up	B.C.C. Ap., 342
		May 29. Opinion of Count de Monte Rey. The important point is to press on the peace with Holland	B.C.C. Ap., 343
		May 29. Desperate condition of Spain as between Holland, France and Portugal	B.C.C. Ap., 342–3
		May 29. Vote of Marquess de Mirabel. France and Portugal cannot be trusted. What is "above all desirable is the conclusion of peace with Holland," for this "the utmost efforts should be made"	B.C.C. Ap., 345
		May 29. Vote of Marquess de Mirabel. Peace with the Dutch should be obtained even at the price of further concessions	B.C.C. Ap., 345
		Oct. 28. Vote of Council of State. Peace with Holland to be arranged at any price	B.C.C. Ap., 345
		Oct. 28. Great object for Spain to separate the Dutch from the French	B.C.C. Ap. 346, 347
		Oct. 28. Count de Peñaranda's action as Spanish plenipotentiary approved generally	B.C.C. Ap., 346–7
		Oct. 28. Opinion of Council of State (Spanish) that the Prince of Orange must be won over	B.C.C. Ap., 347
		Marquis de Castel Rodrigo, Spanish Ambassador in Flanders during negotiations	B.C.C. Ap., 347
		Oct. 28. Vote of Council of State. Hesitates at no means of concluding the peace with Holland	B.C.C. Ap., 348
		Oct. 28. Opinion of Don Francisco de Pelo. It should be made clear to Count de Peñaranda that he must push on the peace with Holland, tolerating their new points and winning at any price and risk the actual conclusion of peace	B.C.C. Ap., 349
		Nov. 15. Count de Monte Rey again urges concession to the Dutch to any extent	B.C.C. Ap., 349
		Nov. 15. A concession made in order to obtain peace cannot be appealed to afterwards, even though peace has not been made	B.C.C. Ap., 349
		Nov. 15. King of Spain decides that peace negotiations must proceed, and that the first step is to obtain peace with the Dutch at any cost	B.C.C. Ap., 351
	1648	Jan. 30. Art. V.—Charters of E. & W. I. Co.'s to be maintained	B.C.C. Ap., 351
		Art. V.—All peoples within the charter limits in alliance with Dutch included in treaty	B.C C. Ap., 351

Münster—*continued.*	1648	Art. V.—Adopts the *uti possidetis* everywhere with special provisions in favour of Dutch (*a*) They should be considered as holding everything which the Portuguese had taken from them since 1641 (*b*) They should also be able to acquire fresh places so long as there was no breach of the treaty	B.C.C. Ap., 351–2
		Art. V.—Spaniards prohibited from extending any further in the East Indies. Dutch restrained from frequenting Spanish ports in the East Indies	B.C.C. Ap., 352
		Art. VI.—Spaniards and Dutch reciprocally forbidden to trade in places actually in possession of the other parties. Places taken by Portuguese from the Dutch since 1641 considered to be Dutch for purpose of this article	B.C.C. Ap., 352
		Latin version..	B.C.C. Ap., 352–3
		Articles agreed to in the French text ..	B.C.C. Ap., 342
		French and Dutch versions of equal authority	V.C.C. II, 1
		Copies of the Treaty forwarded by States General to Dutch representatives abroad	V.C.C. II, 4
		Alleged recognition by the Treaty of Papal Bull	V.A. II, xxxiv
	1660	Effect of, stated in document as to New Netherlands	V.C. III, 367 V.A., 312
	1662	Spanish complaints of breach of Pomeroon not mentioned	B.C.C., 49
	1664	Effect of, formally published by States General	B.C.C., 49
		Explained in charter of New Netherland ..	B.C. Ap. I, 151
	1674	Clause recited in W.I. Company's charter	B.C. Ap. I, 175
	1676	Not appealed to by Spain in view of new Dutch colonies	B.C.C., 50
	1688	Not appealed to *re* Pomeroon, when appealed to *re* Darien	B.C.C., 51 B.C. Ap. I, 205 V.C.C. II, 13
		Adhered to by States General	B.C. Ap. I, 209
	1714	Basis of Treaty of Utrecht..	B.C. Ap. I, 245
	1719	Basnage on	B.C.C., 51
		Basnage's Commentary, in Arts. V and VI. (*a*) Trade of the Indies (*b*) Dutch power of extension far and wide in America, and especially in Brazil	B.C.C. Ap., 358
		Trade with the Indies. Basnage explains that the Dutch demanded entirely free trade, but conceded reciprocal restriction as regards places in possession of each party	B.C.C. Ap., 358
		Dutch rights of extension. Basnage maintains the view that it was absolute and unlimited	B.C.C. Ap., 358
	1726	Basnage cited by Burr	V.C.C. II, 14

Münster—*continued.*	1743	The Marquis de Torrenueva on Articles V and VI	B.C. Ap. II, 41
	1761	Reference to supposed permission to English to take salt from Tortuga	B.C. Ap. II, 203
		Solano's views on the Treaty	B.C. Ap. II, 204
	1786	Spanish exposition of—cites despatch to Mazarin	V.C.C. II, 14, 15
	1844	S. Fortique on effect of	B.C., 123 B.C. Ap. VII, 87
		Lord Aberdeen's view as to effect of ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 89
	1886	S. Calcano on effect of	B.C. Ap. VII, 92
	1887	S. Urbaneja on effect of	B.C. Ap. VII, 123
	1893	Señor Michelena on occupation at date of treaty of	V.C. II, 300
		Effect of, discussed	V.A. II, xxxiv–xxxviii
		Stated to have been a cession to Spain ..	V.A., 281
		Venezuelan Argument on Articles V and VI	V.A., 292–307
Mura, Creek of = Mora Passage, *q.v.*			
Murawa		Carib Chief from Upper Essequibo (1814), entertained by Widow Pieters on behalf of Colony	B.C. Ap. VI, 4
Murillo, General		Undiscovered map by, quoted by Bauza as authority for position of Spanish Post on Cuyuni	B.C.C., 100 *B.C.C. Atlas*, 5 *V.C.C. Atlas*, 17
Murray, John, Governor ..	1817	Takes measures to deal with Spanish Arawaks arriving from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 7, 8
Murukui		Ackawoi Captain of Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VII, 227
Muschak, Jacob Frederick..	1741–5	Appears in Company's muster roll as "miner"	B.C. Ap. VII, 160
	1749 55–	Postholder of Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 65, 88; VII, 161–2
	1758	Dealings in slaves on Upper Essequibo ..	B.C.C. Ap., 198
Muster Rolls of Colony of Essequibo	1691	Earliest extant	B.C., 31
	1691–1786	Extracts from	B.C. Ap. VII, 149–175 V.C. II, 67, 70
	1774	Ordered by the Company to be kept in new form	B.C. Ap. VII, 168
Mutanambo River, tributary of Curumo		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1758	de la Garriga refers to, as navigable, and a channel by which the Dutch traders reach the mission area	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		Position of, relative to Curumo	B.C., 42
Myers, Lieutenant-Governor	1804	Memorandum on colony by	B.C. Ap. V, 186 V.C., 164

N.			
Naha, Shield Game of, Warows	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 21
	1866?	Before Governor Hincks at Waramuri by Clementis Sons	B.C. Ap. VII, 212–13
Neebrowari, Warow Indian, Amakuru River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 220
Negotiations as to boundary	1841	Commencement of, as to boundary ..	B.C., 122 B.C. Ap. VII, 72
	1841–81	Schomburgk line, how referred to in ..	B.C., 144–5
	1844	First Venezuelan claim to Essequibo as boundary	B.C., 123 B.C. Ap. VII, 86
		Grounds relied on	B.C., 123
		(a) Discovery by Spain of the New World (b) Exploration by Spain between Essequibo and Orinoco (c) Denial of Dutch possessions, in 1648, west of Essequibo	
		Lord Aberdeen's reply to Venezuelan claim	B.C., 124 B.C. Ap. VII, 88
		Proposal by Lord Aberdeen	B.C., 124 B.C. Ap. VII, 90
	1850	Arrangement between Great Britain and Venezuela	B.C., 125 B.C. Ap. VII, 186–8
	1858	British endeavour to re-open	B.C., 126
	1858–76	Civil disturbances in Venezuela prevent consideration of the question	B.C., 126
	1876	Señor Calcaño's proposal	B.C., 126 B.C. Ap. VII, 90
	1877	Señor de Rojas' proposal	B.C., 127 B.C. Ap. VII, 94
	1879	Note of Señor de Rojas to Lord Salisbury	B.C., 127 B.C. Ap. VII, 95
	1880	Lord Salisbury's reply to Señor de Rojas..	B.C., 127 B.C. Ap. VII, 96
	1881	Señor de Rojas' proposal of a frontier line	B.C., 127 B.C. Ap. VII, 98
		Lord Granville's reply to Señor de Rojas declining proposal	B.C., 128 B.C. Ap. VII, 99
	1883	Despatch by Lord Granville	B.C., 128 B.C. Ap. VII, 102
		Constitutional bar to boundary, in Venezuela	B.C., 129 B.C Ap. VII, 105
		Arbitration proposed	P C., 129 B.C Ap. VII, 105

Negotiations—*continued.*	1884	General Guzman Blanco's proposal for a Court of Jurists	B.C., 129 B.C. Ap. VII, 107
	1885	Arbitration Clause proposed in Treaty of Commerce	B.C., 129–30 B.C. Ap. VII, 109
		Lord Granville's reply to General Guzman Blanco	B.C., 129 B.C. Ap. VII, 108
		Lord Rosebery's proposal	B.C., 131 B.C. Ap. VII, 116 *B.C. Atlas*, 4
	1887	As to erection of a Venezuelan lighthouse on Point Barima	B.C., 132 B.C. Ap. VII, 119, 122–5
		General Guzman Blanco claims the Essequibo	B.C., 131
		Territory in dispute, alleged by Venezuela to begin east of Pomeroon	B.C., 132 B.C. Ap. VII, 99
		Arguments of Señor Urbaneja	B.C., 132 B.C. Ap. VII, 122
		Lord Salisbury's reply to Señor Urbaneja	B.C., 133 B.C. Ap. VII, 132
		Diplomatic relations between Great Britain and Venezuela broken off	B.C., 132 B.C.A. VII, 132
	1890–3	For renewal of diplomatic relations ..	B.C., 133
	1890	British Memorandum	B.C., 133 B.C. Ap. VII, 137
		Great Britain offers arbitration as to all west of the Schomburgk line	B.C., 134
Negroes. *See also under* Slaves, Negro, and Negro Traders.			
	1706	Dutch negro deserters recaptured in ..	B.C. Ap. I, 229
	1760	Spanish-Portuguese design, very secret, to encourage the "bush negroes" against the Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 132 B.C.C. Ap., 205–6
		Area in interior occupied by Bush negroes	B.C.C. Ap., 206
	1763	Revolt of, in Essequibo	B.C., 113
	1772	Caribs and Akawois employed against rebel negroes in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. IV, 104–5
	1810	Indians employed against Bush negroes ..	B.C.C. Ap., 266
	1813	Revolt of negroes checked by use of Indians	B.C. 106 B.C. Ap. V, 217 V.C., 165
	1821	"Bush negroes" in Macouria Creek (Essequibo)	B.C. Ap. VI, 19
	1823	Bush expeditions against	B.C., 106 B.C. Ap. VI, 26
	1834	Emancipation reported to be passing off quietly in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 56
	1838	Disputes as to right of cultivation in Pomeroon by emancipated negroes	B.C.C. Ap., 285
	1838	Allegation as to emancipated negroes residing in Indian reserve refuted by Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks	B.C. Ap. VI, 77

Negroes—*continued.*	1840	Dispute in Pomeroon as to cultivation of land by emancipated negroes	B.C.C. Ap., 290-1
		Purchase of land in Pomeroon by emancipated negroes	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
	1856	Revolt of	
Negro Traders	1691–4	Employed by the Dutch up the Rivers ..	B.C., 14 B.C. Ap. VII, 150–5
	1700–9	Jan and Samuel Staffelson as	B.C. Ap. VII, 151–5
Negro, Rio		Trib. of Amazon	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
		Communication from Orinoco to Amazon by	B.C. Ap. II, 86
	1753	Iturriaga to visit	B.C. Ap. II, 86-89
Nelis, Diedrik	1753–4	Postholder at Mahaicony	B.C. Ap. VII, 162
	1765	Mentioned as returning from Barima ..	B.C. Ap. III, 127
	1767–74	Postholder at Moruka	B.C. Ap. 166–8, 176
	1769	Report of, as Postholder	B.C. Ap. IV, 8 V.C. II, 185
Neuman, Johannes	1752	Assistant Postholder at Mahaicony ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 161
	1755–7	Postholder at Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 130, VII, 162-3
	1758	Late Postholder of Arinda, discharged and sent home	B.C. Ap. II, 139
New Middelburgh ..	1653	Founded on Pomeroon	B.C., 13, 27
		Earliest letter from Commandeur of ..	B.C., 27
	1659	Earliest mention in minutes of Middelburg, Flushing, and Vere	B.C., 27
		Letter of Commandeur from	B.C. Ap. I, 148
	1660–1	In Pomeroon, letters dated from	B.C.C. Ap., 32–3
	1663	Letter to W. I. Co. dated from, by Commandeur of Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 34–42
	1664	The chief place of the district of Nova Zeelandia on the West Coast	B.C.C. Ap., 43
		Commandeur of, Theodorus Saal	B.C.C. Ap., 43
	1669	Prosperity of, recorded in Spanish documents	B.C., 28
		Great prosperity of, mentioned by Byam..	B.C., 27
New Netherlands		Statement of Controversy as to	V.A. 222
	1664	Charter of	B.C. Ap. I, 150
		Treaty of Munster appealed to with reference to	B.C.C., 49
	1665	Statement of Dutch Government as to jurisdiction of W. I. Co. in	V.C.C. II, 26
	1755	Reference to a boundary between this and New England	B.C. Ap. II, 102

Nistal, Fray Francisco, of Franciscan Missions	1752	Implores further aid from King of Spain against the Caribs and their Dutch and French allies	B.C.C. Ap., 197
Nootka Sound	1790	Controversy regarding	B.C., 151 V.A. II, XVIII
Norie, T. W. (Geographer)	1844	S. Fortique's reference to	B.C. Ap. VII, 87
	1876	S. Calcano's reference to	B.C. Ap. VII, 92
North-West District ..		Present control of British in	B.A., 49
	1886	Settlers of British origin in Barima and Aruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 241
	1886–7	Proposal that the squatters in, should now be given grants	B.C. Ap. VI, 242, 243, 244
	1886	Suggested scheme for administration of ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 241
		Magistrate of Pomeroon should reside for part of the year in	B.C. Ap. VI, 241
		Regularization of excise in..	B.C. Ap. VI, 242
		Improvement of inland waterway from Pomeroon to	B.C. Ap. VI, 242
	1886–7	To station British police in..	B.C. Ap. VI, 241, 244
	1887	Increase of settlers in	B.C. Ap. VI, 241
		Influx to, of East Indian (British) indentured labourers	B.C. Ap. VI, 243
		Population almost entirely of British origin	B.C. Ap. VI, 240
		British magisterial work in..	B.C. Ap. VI, 244
		British prospection for gold in Barima and Amakuru proposed	B.C. Ap. VI, 243–4
		Rapid development to Amakuru reported	B.C. Ap. VI, 243
		Venezuelan trading schooner in	B.C. Ap. VI, 242
	1890–8	Money expended on..	B.C.C., 122 B.C. Ap. VII, 317 B.C.C. Ap.. 411
	1890	Condition of	B.C.C., 118
		Proclaimed a Separate *Fiscal District* ..	B.C., 77 B.C. Ap. VI, 247 B.C.C., 117
	1891	Established as an *Administrative District* to comprise basins of Waini, Barama and Barima R., and extending to Amakuru..	B.C., 78 B.C. Ap. VII, 236 ? B.C.C., 117
		Estimated population of	V.C., 193
		Census of	V.C. III, 178–9, 322
	1892	Condition of	B.C.C., 119–20
	1893	Condition of	B.C.C., 121
		Rodway on the progress of	V.C. III, 348
	1895	Condition of	B.C.C., 122
	1897	im Thurn on Indian tradition of Dutch occupation and rights within	B.C. Ap. VII, 236
Nova Zeelandia	1658	Colony founded on Wild Coast on (Pomeroon and Moruka)	B.C., 13, 27 B.C. Ap. I, 146 V.C. II, 34

Nova Zeelandia—*continued.*	1659–60	Scheme for financing, by the three Walcheren cities	B.C.C. Ap., 31
	1659	Colony of, conditions of	B.C.C. Ap., 29
	1659–60	Flourishing state of; 42 plantations in ..	B.C.C. Ap., 31
		Sugar mills at	B.C.C. Ap., 31
	1664	The district of Nova Zeelandia on the Wild Coast of America	B.C.C. Ap., 43
	1665	Described by Byam	B.C. Ap. I, 167
	1686	Report on	B.C. Ap. I, 190 V.C. II, 54
Nueva Providencia ..	1858	Foundation of, by Venezuela, as breach of arrangement of 1850	B.C., 126 B.C. Ap. VII, 143, 5
O.			
Ocaboh = Hocaba (Barima R.) *q.v.*			
Occupation		Formal, Queen Elizabeth on	B.C.C., 44
		"*Effective* occupation," views of writers as to	B.C., 154–5
		Extent of occupation, views of writers as to	B.C., 157
		Of territory discovered by others	B.C., 153–4
		Of part of a tract, effects of	V.A., 206
		Discussion as to limits of, in new countries	V.A., 220
		Instances as to sufficiency of, in new countries	V.A., 216
		In Guiana to be governed by the law and usage of the 16th and 17th centuries	V.A., 232
		Venezuelan contention as to respective Spanish and Dutch occupation	V.C., 230
	1648–74	Dutch occupation, Venezuelan statements as to, examined	B.C.C., 53 V.C., 84
		By Dutch.	
		Venezuelan argument that Dutch occupation is to be treated as in derogation of prior Spanish title	V.C.C., 35
		Venezuelan denial of Dutch formal occupation west of Moruka	V.C.C., 32
		Sojourning of Dutch slave-traders distinguished from	V.C.C., 43
		Absence of actual occupation by Dutch above Falls alleged to be virtually admitted by Great Britain	V.C.C., 32
		Of Essequibo by Dutch before 1621 denied	V.C.C., 39

Occupation—*continued.*	1609	Right of Dutch to occupy, recognized by Truce	B.A., 4
	1648	Extent of Dutch occupation before ..	B.C.C., 35
		Right of Dutch to occupy, recognized by Treaty of Münster	B.A., 4
	1764	Up the rivers, Storm describes as small ..	V.C., 108
		Venezuelan point that no British occupation is alleged till after 1850	V.C.C., 32
		British coast surveys denied to be act of..	V.C.C., 32
		By Spanish.	
		Extent of	B.A., 9
		Early Spanish relied on (in 1844) by Venezuela	B.C., 123
		Formal occupation by Domingo de Vera of "Guayana"	V.C., 38 B.C.C., 29
	1587–1650	Territory void of, known to geographers as Caribana (Mallet-Prevost)	V.C.C. II, 270–273, 280
	1650	Western limit of Spanish occupation shown by Sanson line (Mallet-Prevost)	V.C.C. II, 280
	1703, 1722	Delisle line shows what Spain had title to by occupation (Mallet-Prevost)	V.C.C. II, 287, 289
Oene Creek..		West of Essequibo mouth..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1746	Dutch land grant in	B.C. Ap. VII, 193
	1763	500 acres granted west from	B.C. Ap. VII, 198
	1766	1,000 acres granted west from	B.C. Ap. VII, 199
		Three grants in the Creek..	B.C. Ap. VII, 199
	1767	Survey to be made at Oene	B.C. Ap. VII, 200
	1768	Two grants in the Creek	B.C. Ap. VII, 200
	1769	Spaniards said to set the boundary as far as	B.C. Ap. IV, 42, 45 V.C. II, 214 V.C. II, 215 V.A., 549
	1770	Plantations below (*i.e.* west from) ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 45
		Said to be claimed by Spaniards	V.C. II, 215
Ojeda, Alonzo de	1499	? First sighted Guiana	B.C., 20
		Limited achievements of	B.C.C., 29
	1502	Voyage of, to Guiana	V.A., 178
	1520	Settlement by, at Cumana	V.C., 36
Olazarra, Don Jose	1812	Report on settlement schemes, and minutes thereon	V.C. III, 421–424
	1813	Report on Province of Guiana	B.C. Ap. V, 205 B.A., 16, 18
"**Old Guayana**"=S. Thomé, *q.v.*			

"Old Post" on Moruka ..	1834	Spanish Arawak settlement	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
Oleaga, Don Andres de ..	1769	Certificate of Spanish confiscations from smugglers under *régime* of Centurion	V.C., 137n V.C. II, 366–8
O'Leary. *See under* DIPLOMACY.			
Olmedilla. *See under* CRUZ CANO.			
Olney. *See under* TREATY OF ARBITRATION.			
Onoro River (or Onororo), toward source of Essequibo	1843	Visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 54
Onorerama	1790	De la Puente reports rumoured Dutch Post at*	B.C. Ap. V, 75
Orange, Cape	1676	Proposed colony at	B.C. Ap. I, 176 V.C.C, 48
Orange, Prince of	1769	Letter to W.I. Co. as to bringing Spanish raids before States General	B.C. Ap. IV, 25, 26
Oraparene	1755	A Carib chief of Caroni R.	B.C. Ap. II, 110, 111
Orawary Creek		The Director-General writes that the Spaniards "now have taken complete possession of the Creek Orawary," or, in another version, Iruwary, *i.e.*, the Yuruari	B.C., Ap. II, 119 V.C. II, 119
Ordaz, Diego de	1530	Spanish colonizing charter to	V.C., 37 V.A., I
		Grant to, only acted on by exploration of the channel of the Orinoco	B.C.C., 29
	1530–1	Orinoco ascended by	B.C., 20 V.C., 37 V.A. I, 179
Oregon Territory	1826	Boundary question	B.C., 153 V.A. II, 723, 741–3
Orellana	1549	Voyage of, to Guiana	V.A., 179
Oriane dye. *See under* TRADE		.. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 14
Oriense, Bishop of	1840	Receives grant on Moruka for S. Rosa Mission	B.C., 64 B.C. Ap. VI, 93
Orinoco Delta		Formation and limits of, defined	B.C., 8, 11 B.C. Ap. VII, 242
	1847	Andres Level on	B.C. Ap. VI, 162
	1750	Description of (Spanish Official Report) ..	B.C.C. Ap., 190. 1
Orinoco, Delta Region ..		Extent of, according to Venezuelan Case ..	V.C., 14–16
		Extent of, according to the British Case ..	B.C.C., 6, 7, 11, 12
		Geographic unity of, alleged	V.C., 14–17
		Political indivisibility of, alleged	V.C., 18 B.C.C., 12
		Moruka and, alleged slight actual communication between	V.C., 27
Orinoco, Federal Territory of Delta of	1884	First proclaimed by Venezuelan Government	B.C. Ap. VI, 223
		Grant of, by Venezuelan Government to Manoa Company	B.C. Ap. VI, 220

* *Cf.* Indian tradition of Post at Wyeramo, B.C. Ap. VII, 228.

Orinoco, Pilotage of. *See under* PILOT SERVICE.			
Orinoco River		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, I
		GEOGRAPHICAL.	
		Tributaries of, in disputed territory ..	B.C., 8
		Alleged separation of Moruka-Pomeroon region from	V.C., 25, 28
		Barima and Morawhana alleged to be a mouth of	V.C., 15
		Importance of river, authors cited as to ..	V.C., 18, 19
		Importance of, to Venezuela, statements of British statesmen on	V.C., 22, 24
		HISTORICAL.	
		Dutch and Carib strength on	B.C. Ap. III, 87
		Dutch fishery in	V.C., 138
		Mention of, in early Dutch sailing regulations. [Burr.]	V.C.C. II, 20, 21
		As boundary under Dutch Charters. [Burr.]	V.C.C. II, 17–28
		Alleged Spanish control from	
		Early Spanish action confined to	B.C.C., 29
		Spanish strength in, claimed as continuous	V.C.C , 59
		Acts of Spanish control attributed to Lower Orinoco	V.A. II, 533
	1499	Alleged entry of, by lieutenants of Columbus	V.C., 35
	1530–1	Ascended by Ordaz..	B.C., 20 V.C., 37 V.A., 1
	1530	Alleged settlement by Acosta at the mouth of (*i.e.*, at "Parema")	B.C. Ap. I, 169 V.C., 37 B.C.C., 29 V.C.C. II, 214–5
	1531	Ascended by Cornejo	V.C., 37
	1537	Ascended by Herera	B.C., 20 V.C., 37 V.A., 1
	1582	Visited by Berrio	V.A., 2
	1593	Berrio's description of	B.C. Ap. I, 5
		The lower course devastated by Caribs ..	B.C. Ap. I, 2
	1594	Berrio's description of	B.C Ap. I, 7
	1595	Visited by Raleigh	B.C. Ap. I, 9 V.C., 45
		Raleigh on Spanish influence in	V.C., 45
		Report on, by Felipe de Santiago	B.C. Ap. I, 9 V.C. II, 257
	1596	Visited by Keymis	V.C., 45

Orinoco River—*continued.*	1596	Keymis on Spanish influence in	V.C., 45, 46
	1597–8	Cabeliau trading in	B.C. Ap. I, 19 V.C. II, 9
	1599	Proposed journey of the Dutchman Van Penen and others to	V.C. II, 12
	1602	Closed to Dutch ships	V.C., 49
	1604	Van Penen's voyage to	V.C. II, 14
	1611	Inhabited by Spaniards, according to Raleigh	V.C., 47
	1612	Enemies' vessels in, Alguiça's report ..	B.C. Ap. I, 31
	1615	Dutch mentioned as settled between Maranon and Orinoco	V.C.C. III, 6
		Orinoco navigated as far up as the Caroni	B.C., 22 B.C. Ap. I, 41
	1620	Order by King of Spain for annual supply ship to S. Thomè	B.C.C. Ap., 9
	1621–48	Dutch maritime supremacy off, questioned	V.C.C., 18
	1621	Vianen states Spaniards would oppose Dutch between Amazon and Orinoco	V.C. II, 17
	1629	S. Thomè sacked by Dutch and English ..	B.C , 12 B.C. Ap. I, 70
		English and Dutch settled in and fortified in the arms and creeks of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. I, 70, 71 B.C.C., 35
	1632	Trading permitted, under Sailing Regulations of the States General, westwards of the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. I, 73 V.C. II, 20
	1635	Vessels permitted to sail westwards of ..	B.C. Ap. I, 75 V.C. II, 26
	1637	Dutch waiting in settlements at mouth of	B.C.C., 35 B.C. Ap. I, 78, 80
		The inhabitants of Orinoco in continual alarm of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. I, 86
		S. Thomè again sacked, by Dutch and Caribs	B.C., 12 B.C. Ap. I, 88, 91, 93, 110, 115, 124 B.C.C., 35
	1638	Described by Maldonado	B.C. Ap. I, 118
	1640	Escovar's complaint that the river had recently been four times raided by Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 15
	1648	Mouth of, as western limit of West India Company trade monopoly along coast	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 136 V.C. II, 28 B.C.C., 54
	1661	Trade in cattle from Orinoco to Colony of Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 33
	1663	Piedro de Biesma, Governor of, visited by Commandeur of Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 38
		Dutch trade with Spaniards of	B.C.C. Ap., 38
	1668	Named as boundary by Major Scott ..	B.C. Ap. I, 170
	1671	Aldana reports fortifications so unsatisfactory that there is a danger of the place being lost	B.C.C. Ap., 44

Orinoco River—*continued.*	1673	Dutch trade to, under Governor Rol ..	V.C., 85
		Requests from the Orinoco to the Dutch to trade there	B.C. Ap. I, 173 V.C. II, 36
	1675	Caution of West India Co. as to trade with	B.C. Ap. I, 176 V.C. II, 36
		Governor Rols' courtesy to a certain Spanish nobleman, by way of encouraging trade with the Orinoco	V.C. II, 36
		The Company encourages trade with ..	B.C. Ap. I, 181 V.C. II, 37
	1676	Dutch holding chief portion of coast up to	B.C. Ap. I, 177 V.C. III, 268
	1677	West India Co. directs Dutch trade to be kept up in	B.C. Ap. I, 181
	1678	Trade on, supported by West India Co. ..	B.C. Ap. I. 181 V.C. II, 37
	1679	Dutch wares required for	B.C. Ap. I, 182 V.C. II, 38
	1680	Dutchmen captured on the..	V.C.C. III, 13
		Dutch trade with	V.C. II, 39, 40
	1681	Dutch trade to, reported bad	B.C. Ap. I, 184 V.C. II, 42
		Resolution of West India Company to continue trade with	V.C. II, 41
	1682–4	Blockaded by French	B.C.C., 60 B.C. Ap. I, 185, 188 V.C. II, 43
	1682	Dutch trade not very successful	V.C. II, 42
	1683	Dutch trade with, falling off	V.C. II, 46
	1684	Trade to, disapproved by West India Co.	V.C., 87 V.C. II, 50
		Surinam and French trade in	B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C., 86 V.C. II, 45
		Dutch trade to, stopped by French invasion, with help of Caribs	B.C. Ap. I. 187 V.C. II, 47
	1684–1717	Private Dutch to, forbidden by W. I. Co..	B.C. Ap. I, 246 V.C., 93 V.C. II, 45
		Spaniards retake	B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C. II, 52
	1685	Dutch trade to, stopped by the Company..	V.C. II, 52
	1686	Dutch trade with, resumed..	B.C. Ap. I, 200 B.C.C., 62
	1699	Dutch trade from Essequibo to	B.C.C. Ap., 67, 73, 74
	1700	Dutch trade from Essequibo to	B.C. Ap. I, 219 B.C.C. Ap., 82, 3, 4, 8, 93. 4, 103, 106, 130
	1701–14	Trade in direction of, interrupted by war	B.C.C., 64 B.C. Ap. I, 223
	1701	Dutch trade from Essequibo to	B.C.C. Ap., 140, 150

Orinoco River—*continued.*	1701	Passports to Orinoco temporarily stopped by Court of Policy	B.C. Ap. I, 223 V.C., 135 V.C. II, 66
	1712	Hindrance to Dutch trade in	B.C. Ap. I, 234 V.C. II, 74
		No whites allowed to enter without a pass ..	V.C., 94 V.C. II, 73
	1714	The river under the power of the Spaniards	B.C. Ap. I, 245 V.C., 136 V.C. II, 76
	1717	Under Crown of Spain	B.C. Ap. I, 247 V.C. II, 78
	1719	Form of Dutch passport to	B.C., 87 B.C. Ap. I, 251
		Dutch passes to, again temporarily stopped	B.C. Ap. I, 250
		Complaint of Spanish Governor on traders passing fort of	B.C. Ap. I, 250
		Dutch trader arrested in	B.C. Ap. I, 250 V.C., 136
		Explored by Jesuits and Civil authorities with view to fortification	B.C. Ap. III, 12, 84 B
		Fajardo selected for fortification of ..	B.C. Ap. III, 12
	1720	Traversed, according to Diguja, by foreigners and Caribs	B.C. Ap. III, 11
		Dutch in higher tributaries of	B.C. Ap. III, 6
		Castle of S. Francis defenceless	B.C. Ap. III, 11
	1721–55	Dutch trade from, in horses, dye, slaves ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 179
	1723	Dutch horse trade with	V.C. II, 79
		Council of the Indies reports want of defence to prevent the incursions of the Hollanders	V.C.C. III, 19 B.A., 11
	1724	Tornera reports on necessity of fortifying	B.C. Ap. III, 78
		Dutch trading 100 leagues up	B.C. Ap. III, 78 V.C. II, 280
	1726	Trade with, by Company	B.C. Ap. II, 3, 4
		Dutch desire Spanish Governor's sanction to trade in Upper	B.C. Ap. II, 4
	1727	Governor of Trinidad tries to stop Dutch trade in	B.C. Ap. II, 6
		Dutch trader seized in	V.C., 136 V.C. II, 80–81
	1728	Surinam Dutchman killed near, by vessel flying Spanish flag	B.C. Ap. II, 6 V.C., 136 V.C. II, 82
	1731	Trade above the Fort not allowed to the Dutch by the Spanish	B.C. Ap. II, 13 V.C. II, 84
		Commandeur has no reliance on trade in ..	B.C.C., 87 B.C. Ap. II, 13

Orinoco River—*continued.*	1732	Gumilla implores for a stockade and a swift launch . . . . opposite the Fort of Guayana as a protection against the Caribs	B.C.C. Ap., 163
	1733–4	Armed boats temporarily stationed on ..	B.C. Ap. III, 86
	1733–8	Carib outrages on Upper	B.C. Ap. III, 83, 84A
	1733	Rotella declares it almost conquered by the Caribs	B.C.C. Ap., 170
		Fortification of, Fajardo's scheme.. ..	B.C. Ap. III, 12, 13
		Proposed fort on the Padrastro Hill ..	B.C. Ap. III, 13
		Retention of Castle of S. Francis recommended	B.C. Ap. III, 13
	1733–62	Proposed forts on Island of Limones ..	B.C. Ap. III, 13
	1747	Want of funds to fortify	B.C. Ap. III, 15
	1750	Proposed fortification of	B.C.C. Ap., 192-3
	1752	Funds found..	B.C. Ap. III, 15
	1753–7	Work interrupted by difficulties	B.C. Ap. III, 15, 17
	1757–9	Work resumed	B.C. Ap. III, 17
	1760	Building condemned	B.C. Ap. III, 17
	1762	Fortification of, ordered	B.C. Ap. III, 18
	1734	Arrival of Spanish troops in	B.C. Ap. II, 18 V.C., 128 V.C. II, 86
		Dutch trade to, stopped by Sucre.. ..	V.C. II, 87 B.C.C., 87
		Trade to, resumed	B.C.C., 87 V.C. II, 87
		Sucre puts armed boats on..	B.C. Ap. III, 18
	1735	Dutch forbid export of arms to	B.C. Ap. II, 19 V.C. II, 88
		Mule trade with	V.C. II, 89
		Encouragement of trade with by Dutch approved by Company	B.C. Ap. II, 21
	1737	Wretched state of Spanish settlements in, reported by Sucre	B.C. Ap. II, 25
		"The Company's frontiers stretching towards the Orinoco "	B.C., 89 B.C. Ap. II, 25
	1739	San Felipe reports Dutch near mouth of, and ever advancing	B.C.C. Ap., 181
		San Felipe proposes to dislodge the Dutch from, and to suppress Dutch trade	B.C.C. Ap., 185–6
		San Felipe reports all the forts to be bare of war store	B.C.C. Ap., 183
		San Felipe proposes two armed vessels to cruize in, and deprecates fort at Angustura	B.C.C. Ap., 185–6

Orinoco River—*continued.*	1740	Castle of S. Francis captured by English trader in small merchant ship. (Solano)	B.C. Ap. II, 107
	1741	Dutch trade in horses from	B.C. Ap. II, 35
	1743	Torrenueva's memorial on importance of the	B.C. Ap. II, 41 V.C. II, 285
	1745	Gumilla on trade of Dutch in the	B.C. Ap. II, 82 V.C. II, 284
		"This great river Orinoco is like an open door" (Diguja)	B.C. Ap. III, 84A
		Dutch and Carib access to	B.C. Ap. III, 84
		Armed boats on, recommended	B.C. Ap. III, 86, 90
		Fortification of, recommended	B.C. Ap. III, 91
	1747	(Iturriaga's?) description of the territory of, and the way to preserve it	B.C. Ap. II, 52
		Another description, attributed to Ramon Santa Maria	B.C. Ap. II, 53 V.C. II, 296
		First made inaccessible to foreigners (Diguja)	B.C. Ap. III, 36
	1749	Competition of French in	B.C. Ap. II, 62 V.C. II, 104
	1750 (about)	Spanish official report on; its mouths (and delta); its fortifications, trade; and on the neighbouring Dutch Colonies	B.C.C. Ap., 190–6
		Its purposes, deficiencies and suggested improvements of its fortifications	B.C.C. Ap., 191–3
		Padrastro, a fortified hill "which dominates and defends the castle and town" (of S. Thomè)	B.C.C. Ap., 191
		Castle of S. Francis, "which is really an unfinished battery" inadequate to close the river; to be supplemented by new fort either opposite S. Francis or Fajardo	B.C.C. Ap., 191–2
		Fortification of Island of Limones, opposite the Castle, preferred	B.C.C. Ap., 192–3
		"Orinoco will be lost" if Dutch trade is excluded (Spanish official report)	B.C.C. Ap., 196
		The Great Mouth of, one hour, across sea, distant from the mouth of the Barima (Spanish official report)	B.C.C. Ap., 194
		Communication from Orinoco with Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 193–4
		Dutch trade with	B.C.C. Ap., 195–6
	1750 –60	West India Company prefer trade should be in Spanish hands	B.C. Ap. II, 198 V.C., 113 V.C. II, 120
	1751	Tobacco traders taken in	V.C., 113 V.C. II, 108
	1752	Dutch trade in arms to	B.C. Ap. II, 73 V.C. II, 108
	1753	Trade to	V.C. II, 109
		Its communication by Rio Negro with Amazon, inquiry as to	B.C. Ap. II, 85

Orinoco River—*continued.*	1755	Still dominated by Caribs	B.C. Ap. IV, 114
	1758	Fort of S. Francisco de la Guayana inefficient to prevent entrance of foreigners, on account of breadth of river; new Fort to be built opposite S. Francisco	B.C. Ap. II, 139
		Garrison from Araya to be added to ..	B C. Ap. II, 140–1
		Two armed vessels to be assigned to ..	B.C. Ap. II, 141
		Solano proposes forts at Angustura and at mouth of Apures	B.C. Ap. II, 141
		Dutch fishery in, referred to by Iturriaga	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. II, 141
		Iturriaga declares Dutch claim up to, and even enter	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 141–2
		Dutch claim up to the Aguirre reported by de la Garriga	B.C. Ap. II, 149
		Solano describes population on Lower, as confined to vicinity of forts	B.C. Ap. II, 139–40
		He describes Lower, as open to ingress of foreigners, especially Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 140
		He proposes to strengthen Trinidad against ingress of foreigners to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 140, 141
		Couriers from Colony of Essequibo sent to Castle of S. Francis de Assis anent Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 156
	1760	Trade with Orinoco declared by Director-General fairly free	B.C. Ap. II, 185-6 V.C. II, 141
		Dutch fishery in (declaration by Flores) ..	B.C. Ap. II, 190
		Geography of (secret report of Boundary Commissioners)	B.C.C. Ap., 207
	1761	Solano refers to open Dutch pretensions to	B.C. Ap. II, 203
		Solano refers to navigation of, to Guayana, allowed to Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 204
		Navigation of, disputed by Dutch with Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 204
		Fort of S. Francis de Assis described by Solano as the only defence of Guayana on the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 204-5
		Forts of Limones and S. Diego described by Solano	B.C. Ap. II, 204–6
		Dutch trade to, at a standstill owing to disorders in the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 199
		Dutch policy of encouragement of trade from, rather than to	B.C. Ap. II, 198 V.C., 113 V.C. II, 120 B.C.C., 80
		Trade from, to Essequibo to be encouraged ..	B.C. Ap. II, 202 V.C. II, 146
		Trade of Dutch with, for cattle	B.C. Ap. II, 208
	1762	Council of the Indies informed of the removal of the old town of Guiana to the Angustura	B.C. Ap. IV, 79
		Dutch trade to, risky and precarious ..	B.C. Ap. II, 202, 213 V.C. II, 146, 148

Orinoco River—*continued.*	1762	Dutch trade with, going on pretty fairly..	B.C. Ap. II, 210
		Dutch trade with, regarded by Court of Policy as of little importance	B.C. Ap. II, 213
	1763	Peaceful state of country north of Orinoco (Diguja)	B.C. Ap. III, 8
		Indians at mouth of, not reduced	B.C. Ap. III, 9
	1762	Spanish look-out boats placed at mouth of	B.C. Ap. III, 23
		Difficulty of manning these boats	B.C. Ap. III, 24
	1763	No Dutch boats sent to, for salting ..	V.C. II, 153
		Closed to foreigners above S. Thomé ..	B.C. Ap. III, 19, 20
		Navigated freely by foreigners below the fort	B.C. Ap. III, 35
		Opinions in favour of fortifying at S. Thomé summarised	B.C. Ap III, 33
	1764	The Company hopes for larger trade with	V.C. II, 155
		The Director-General reports trade easy with	B.C. Ap. III, 106 V.C. II, 155
		Zeeland Chamber describe colony as extending to	B.C. Ap. III, 116
	1765	Padrastro to be fortified	B.C. Ap. III, 123
	1767	Director-General reports Dutch trade with, stopped	B.C. Ap. III, 143
		Rivers as far as Orinoco treated as appertaining to Essequibo	B.C. Ap. III, 145
	1768	Dutch deserter killed by Warows near Orinoco, and his effects restored to Dutch	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. III, 155
		Spanish seizures in, of Dutch goods, as being smuggled	V.C., 137 V.C. II, 366–7
		Fishery in mouth of	B.C. Ap. III, 175
	1769	Dutch said to be cut off from all communications with	B.C. Ap. IV, 41 V.C., 144 V.C. II, 213
		Governor of Orinoco in person, with two armed boats, said to be at mouth of	V.C. II, 188
	1770	Centurion maintains privateers in, against smugglers	B.C. Ap IV, 72
		Twenty-three foreign vessels taken in, by Centurion, in three years	B.C. Ap. IV, 72
		Mouth of, only outlet of Spaniards, according to Centurion	B.C. Ap. IV, 73
		Dutch follow slaves into mouth of ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 74
		This they do, knowing that the Spaniards are 49 leagues from the mouth (Centurion)	B.C. Ap. IV, 74
		Dutch boats captured in	B.C. Ap. IV, 78
	1771	Dutch slaves deserting to	B.C. Ap. IV, 79, 80
		Dutch extension into, reported, by Solano, as checked	B.C. Ap. IV, 80
	1772	Director-General reports the Orinoco inaccessible to Dutch in Centurion's time	B.C. Ap. IV, 103

Orinoco River—*continued.*	1778	Report on, by Centurion	B.C. Ap. IV, 109–120
		He declares Spanish "actual possessions" near coast limited to the Lower Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 111
		Banks of, described as deserted below Caroni	B.C. Ap. IV, 112
		Entry to, described by Centurion	B C. Ap. IV, 112
	1774	Dutch slaves deserting to	B.C. Ap. IV, 125, 129
	1777	"One navigates for 45 leagues up river without seeing anything more than deserts" (Crame)	B.C. Ap. IV, 179
		Fishery in, teaches slaves the road to escape	B.C. Ap. IV, 191 V.C. II, 234
		Dutch deserters to	B.C. Ap. IV, 193–4
	1779	The Barima and Waini each an independent system from (Inciarte)	B.C.C. Ap., 218,219,221,238
		"Crossing from the mouths of the said Orinoco to the creek or river of Barima" (Inciarte)	B.C.C. Ap., 218
		"Does not communicate its waters to any of the creeks included between that of Barima and the river of Essequibo" (Inciarte)	B.C.C. Ap., 238
		"Apparently does not communicate its waters to the said creek" (Barima) (Inciarte)	B.C.C. Ap., 219
	1780	Royal order for surveying	B.C. Ap. IV, 213 V.C. II, 439
	1781	English naval patrol to mouth of	B.C. Ap. IV, 217 V.C.C., 52
		Runaway Essequibo negro captured in, by Indians, and returned	B.C. Ap. IV, 217
	1788	Described by Marmion	B.C. Ap. V, 54 V.C.C. III, 115
	1802	Described by Major McCreagh	B.C. Ap. V, 173
		His report said to show Spanish occupation of Lower Orinoco	V.A. 555–7
	1820	Fortresses of "Old Guayana" to be reduced to an arsenal	B.C. Ap. VI, 17
	1840	Venezuelan Postholder in	B.C. Ap. VI, 94 V.A. II, 693
	1881	Lord Granville's proposal to assign mouth of, to Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VII, 100
	1886	Lord Rosebery's proposal that it should be entirely free and open to navigation	B.C. Ap. VII, 116
	1887	British claim up to mouth of, explained by Lord Salisbury	B.C. Ap. VII, 132 3
		Venezuela asserts that at this date, Britain first "unveiled her pretensions to"	B.C. Ap. VII, 126
"Oronoque"		Explanation of term as used by Dutch ..	B.C.C., 65

Orontius Finæus	1566	His map of the World	*V.C. Atlas*, 17 V.C.C. II, 270
Orrutia, Don Antonio ..	1754	3rd Commissioner for delimitation of Spanish-Portuguese boundary	B.C. Ap. II, 132
	1756	Died during the expedition..	B.C. Ap. II, 134
Ortelius		His map of America	*V.C. Atlas*, 20 V.C.C. II, 271
Ortolan		On limits of title by conquest	V.A., 277
Oruna, Don Fernando de ..	1601	Appointed Governor of El Dorado, his attempts to discover and conquer that place. (*See also under* BERRIO)	V.C.C., III, 1
Ossorio, José Antonio ..	1839	Indian case, in Moruka, of Ossorio (Spanish Arawak) *v.* Warow Daniel, dealt with by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 82
Osterbeek, Old	1840	Property of heirs of Brumell	B.C. Ap. VI, 95
"Our Village"	1842	Headquarters near Roraima of Schomburgk expedition	*B.C. Atlas*, 2 B.C. Ap. VII, 50
Otomaco Indians	1733	In Spanish Jesuit Mission of S. Joseph ..	B.C.C. Ap., 165
Otucamabo R.		On (R.B.) Amakuru R.	*B.C. Atlas*, I
	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 14
Ousiel, Jacques	1637	Public Advocate and Secretary of Tobago..	B.C., 25
		Letter to West India Company	B.C. Ap. I, 82 V.C. II, 21
Outlier (*i.e.* Uijtlegger)= POSTHOLDER, *q.v.*			
Outrunners, *i.e.* those who were employed to travel for the Company, to trade among the Indians, and to work the fisheries, *e.g.* Muster Rolls	1691	Four employed	B.C. Ap. VII, 150
	1733	The outrunner, Van der Burgh, trading for the Company on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 16
	1755	Arrangements as to, left to Director-General	B.C. Ap. II, 102
Owls (Uilen)..	1699	As title of Indian chiefs (Carib, Arawak, Akawoi)	B.C.C. Ap., 52-9, 66
	1700	As title of Indian chiefs (Carib, Arawak, Akawoi)	B.C.C. Ap., 93, 7, 107, 115, 125, 9
	1804	300 Indians and 12 captains or Uilen officially entertained	B.C.C. Ap., 262
Owye-barri, on Moruka		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, I
	1871	Remains of Dutch buildings at; and tradition of Warows as to	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
	1897	Traces of Dutch residents at	B.C. Ap. VII, 223-4

P.			
Pacaraima Mountains ..		Range toward western boundary of British Guiana	*B.C. Atlas*, 37
		Said to be reached by Spanish "Entradas" (no authority given)	V.C., 153
	1870 –3	English spoken in	B.C.C., 26 B.C.C. Ap., 312
		Trade of, goes to Demerara	B.C.C., 26 B.C.C. Ap., 312
Padrastro Hill, on Orinoco, *q.v.*			
Pagayos Island		Within mouth of Orinoco	*B.C. Atlas*, 38 V.A., 5
	1799	Spanish Post at	V.C.C. III, 156
	1800	American frigate taken at	V.C.C. III, 158
	1802	Visited by McCreagh	B.C., 61 B.C. Ap. V, 173
		First Spanish settlement on the Orinoco ..	B.C. Ap. V, 173
	1836	The only pilot station on the Orinoco ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 83, 84 V.C. III, 69
Palacio, Dr. R. Andueza ..	1891	President of Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VI, 250
Palmerston, Lord. *See under* DIPLOMACY.			
"Palmsteen"	1841	Traditional name of Postholder of Tokoro (=Pierre Martyn *q.v.*?)	B.C. Ap. VII, 29
Palomeque, Diego	1618	Governor of Guayana, abandons S. Thomè before Raleigh's assault	B.C. Ap. I, 49 V.C. II, 265
Panacay Indians		On Upper Cuyuni	B.C., 10
	1601	Defeat attempt of Martinez Gomez to cross the mountains in their land to reach El Dorado	V.C.C. III, 2
	1754	Trade in red slaves with Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 96
		Join Caribs in attacking and destroying a Spanish mission near Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 96 V.C. II, 114
	1755	From up in the Cuyuni visit Essequibo to offer services to Dutch against Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 119
		Settled near Cuyuni Post	B.C., 44, 95 B.C. Ap. II, 119
Panapana		On (R.B.) Orinoco east from Ciudad Bolivar	*B.C. Atlas*, 24
	1769	Missions at	V.C.C. III, 81
Papal Grants. *See under* BULLS, PAPAL.			
Para, PROJECT OF		A Spanish and Portuguese agreement. Ostensible object to carry out the Treaty of Limits	B.C.C., 83
	1753	Object of	B.C.C., 84

Para—*continued.*	1753	Importance of	B.A., 19
		Of Spain and Portugal to oust the Dutch from Guiana; a memorandum on	B.C. Ap. II, 77
		Spanish-Portuguese diplomatic correspondence on	B.C. Ap. II, 78–84
		Instructions to Spanish Commissioner in Guayana to act in	B.C. Ap. II, 86–88
		Royal instructions to Iturriaga to act with Portuguese Commissioner in	B.C. Ap. II, 85, 86
	1760	Confidential report on Spanish-Portuguese design to oust the Dutch by encouraging the Bush negroes against them	B.C.C. Ap., 204–7
		Wealth of country concealed in public report of boundary expedition, but revealed in confidential report	B.C.C. Ap., 205
		The conferences between the Commissioners of Spain and Portugal had not taken place	B.C.C. Ap., 206
Para, on Moruka River ..	1834	Spanish Arawak settlement	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
Paragua River (or Parava)..		Trib. (L.B.) Caroni	*B.C. Atlas*, I
	1758	De la Garriga refers to Dutchmen visiting, and maintaining their position there	B.C. Ap. II, 146-7
	1769	Spanish Indians intend seeking Dutch protection in	B.C. Ap. IV, 22
	1770	Spanish Mission settlement at	V.C.C. III, 86
	1772	Disaster to Spanish expedition in	B.C. Ap. IV, 107
	1773	Spanish expedition in	B.C. Ap. IV, 118
Parakees	1871	Tradition of Dutch buildings at	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
Paraman River = Barama River, *q.v.*			
Paramana Creek = Baramani River, *q.v.*			
Paramona Indians = Partamona Indians, *q.v.*			
Parhawaen Indians (? Parumonas)	1763	Spoken of by Director-General as friends of the Manoas	B.C. Ap. II, 223
Parawa 'yauru River ..		An imaginary tributary of the Cuyuni appearing on Arrowsmith's map (*cf.* ARUARUA RIVER)	*B.C. Atlas*, 37
	1839	Schomburgk's reference to before visiting the Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 5
Pariacot Indians		On Upper Cuyuni	B.C., 10
		Under name of Barinagotos	B.C. Ap. II, 147
	1685	Houses burned by French	B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C. II, 52
	1755	About the Spanish Mission area	B.C. Ap. II, 109
	1758	Living on the Yuruari	B.C. Ap. II, 146

Pariacot Indians—*continued*	1755	Said to have inhabited the Imataka Mountains	V.C.C. III, 53
Pariacot Savannah or (Mission Savannah)		Position of (on the Yuruari)	B.C., 8
		Separated from Cuyuni by forest belt ..	B.C. Ap. II, 113; V. 91 V.C., 31 B.C.C., 18
		It does not cross the Cuyuni	B.C.C., 19 B.C.C. Ap., 303-4 V.C., 33-4
		Spread of Spanish missions to	B.C., 14
	1684	Raided by French	B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C., 89 B.C.C., 61
	1685-6	Negro traders to	B.C., 14, 81 B.C. Ap. I, 188, 201 V.C., 90, 101 V.C. II, 58
	1703	Dutch Post on	B.C., 31 B.C. Ap. I, 201; VII, 153
	1755	Belt of forest separating this from Cuyuni, reported by Alvarado	B.C. Ap. II, 113
Parime Lake		Fabled to be between Upper Massaruni and Rupununi	*B.C. Atlas*, 5-10
	1714	Proposed Dutch expedition to	B.C. Ap. I, 238, 242
	1741	Horstman claims to have planted Dutch flag on	B.C. Ap. II, 32-35
	1747	Rumoured discovery of, by Spanish ..	B.C., 39 B.C. Ap. II, 49
	1749	Map of alleged Spanish discoveries on, obtained by Gravesande	B.C. Ap. II, 63
	1813	Area of, explored and correctly described by Van Sistéma	B.C. Ap. V, 215
Parime River=Upper course of Rio Branco (trib. of Rio Negro)		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 2, 29
		Geography of	B.C. Ap. IV, 163
	1747	Rumoured white Indians, clothed in cotton, from	B.C. Ap. II, 49
	1772	Missionaries attacked on the	V.C. II, 408
	1776	Description of	B.C. Ap. IV, 163
	1777	Spanish plans to prevent French penetrating to	V.C. III, 383, 384, 386-9
	1758	Dutch exploration and trade on	B.C.C. Ap., 199
	1770	Dutch access to, by Rupununi and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. IV, 78
		Centurion desires to occupy	B.C. Ap. IV, 78
		Portuguese rumoured to have reached ..	B.C. Ap. IV 78-9 81
	1771	Centurion reports "foreigners penetrating to"	B.C. Ap, IV, 96

Parime River—*continued.*	1771	Instructions given to Nicolas Martinez commissioned to annex	B.C. Ap IV, 97–100
		Foreigners to be expelled from, by Martinez	B.C. Ap. IV, 99
		Expedition to, projected, "to keep Dutch within their borders"	B.C. Ap. IV, 129–30
	1772	Centurion still insists on necessity of forestalling foreigners at	B.C. Ap. IV, 107
		Repulse of Spanish expedition of Martinez to, by Indians, allies of Dutch	B.C. Ap. IV, 106–7, 126
		Failure of two Spanish expeditions to ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 130, 131
	1773	Spanish expedition to	B.C. Ap. IV, 118, 163
		Hears of no European but Dutch Postholder	B.C. Ap. IV, 164
	1774	2nd Spanish expedition, under Fuente, towards, results of	B.C. Ap. VI, 126–127, 135
	1775	Spanish 2nd expedition to	B.C. Ap. IV, 163
		Comes in conflict with Portuguese ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 139, 163
	1776	Postholder of Arinda on	B.A., 43
	1777	Ambition of Portuguese on	B.C. Ap. IV, 179
		Reached by Dutch exploration	B.C. Ap. IV, 179
Paripie Village (between Barima and Barama)	1841	Of Akawois, visited by Schomburgk ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 25
Parishes	1850 (?)	Limits of, in Essequibo	V.C. III, 145
Partamona or **Paramona Indians**		A branch of the Akawoi tribe	B.C., 9
	1823	State of, according to Hilhouse	B.C. Ap. VI, 27
	1826	Strife with Akawois and Caribs. Treaty of peace negotiated by Protector of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 38, 45
		On Massaruni River, pacification of, barricades of	B.C. Ap. VI, 37 and 45
Pasanali, on Moruka River ..	1871	Tradition of Dutch buildings at	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
Pasico	1841	A (Macusi) Chief to be trusted by British on Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VI, 118
	1843	Recommended by Schomburgk to Government as captain. His assistance of Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 53
Pasley, Commander S. M. Sabine	1857	His visit to Barima Mouth, and report on strategical features of	B.C.C. Ap., 304
Pasqualle, Maria, Arawak Indian, Moruka River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 223
Passports (Dutch System)		Required to pass Posts	B.C., 87 B.C. Ap. II, 202; IV, 123; V, 30
		Given to Indians	B.C., 88 B.C. Ap. III, 104; IV 189–90; V, 73

Passports—*continued.*		Venezuelan criticism of the system ..	V.C.C., 85 V.A. II, 640, 643
	1699	Passport given to runner of Pl. Osterbeck to go to Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 73–4
	1701	Pass to Orinoco issued to Arnout van Groenewegen	B.C.C. Ap., 151
		Passes to Orinoco stopped	B.C. Ap. I, 223 V.C. II, 66
	1714	Passes required for Orinoco	B.C., 87 B.C. Ap. I, 238
	1719	Passes to Orinoco temporarily stopped ..	B.C. Ap. I, 250
		Form of passes to Orinoco	B.C., 87 B.C. Ap. I, 251
	1734	Threat to stop passes to Orinoco	V.C. III, 87
	1757	Iturriaga mentions having seen a passport in Latin from the Governor of Essequibo to a Carib Chief in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 137
	1758	Trade on Cuyuni not allowed except under passport	B.C. Ap. II, 169
		Passport from Director-General of Essequibo to messengers to Fort of Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 156
	1761	Observance of, on Cuyuni ordained by Court of Justice	B.C., 87 B.C. Ap., 202
	1764	Pass for Barima	B.C. III, 114 V.C. II, 158
	1767	Passes to be insisted on at Post Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. III, 154
	1768	Pass had been given to La Rivière for Barima	B.C. Ap. III, 176
	1774	Director-General renews order as to necessity of passes, to be obtained at a fixed rate	B.C., 87 B.C. Ap. IV, 123
	1778	Passes required at Arinda	B.C., 88 B.C. Ap. IV, 189
		Conditions in, for protection of Indians ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 189, 190
		Required for Barima	B.C. Ap. IV, 189
	1779	Pass from Director-General required to pass the Moruka Post	B.C.C. Ap., 255
	1785	Passes to be insisted on at Post Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. V, 30
	1786	The Commandeur, Essequibo, "granted a local passport to Matthys Liliax to permit him to sail in the Creek of Bouerous (Pomeroon)"	B.C. Ap. V, 43
		Local passport given, by same, to the person Albert to go to Post of Moruka	B C. Ap. V, 43
		Passport given, by same, at request of Governor of Oronoque, to a Spanish female to go to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. V, 43
	1790	Passes given for Arinda (Upper Essequibo)	B.C. Ap. V, 78
	1793	Pass to Indian to buy corials beyond ..	B.C. Ap. V, 145
	1808	All persons passing the Essequibo Post to present their passes	B.C.C. Ap., 265

Passports—*continued.*	1823	Complaint of Postholder Wahl against persons coming to Essequibo R. without licenses	B.C. Ap., 270
	1824	Passes required from all passing Posts ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 35
	1825	Pass to James Fraser by Governor D'Urban	B.C.C. Ap., 271, 2
	1834	Pass used at Pomeroon Post by French trader from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 55
	1838	Passes required from all passing the Posts	B.C.C. Ap., 281
	1840	Superintendent King gives Postholder of Orinoco a pass to go by Moruka to Georgetown	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
	1841	Pass issued for the Essequibo by Officer Commanding at Pirara	B.C.C. Ap 296
Patacon	1755	A Carib chief from an island near mouth of Paragua River (Caroni River) now pacified and settled with most of his people in the Mission of Morocuri	B.C. Ap. II, 110–1
Pater, Adrian Jansz	1629	Leads English and Dutch assault on Orinoco	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 70–1
Patos, Island of	1880	British possession since 1797; Venezuelan claims to	B.C. Ap. VII, 97, 104, 5
Patricio Sabana		Captain of Spanish Arawaks, Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 223
Pauli, Hendrick	1840	Charge against, for killing Indian in Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 94, 96-7, 106-7
Paul, Dr. Rojas	1890	President of Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VII, 136
Paz	1750	"Carib Settlements of"	B.C.C. Ap., 191
Peace of Westphalia. *See under* WESTPHALIA			
Peaimen	1839	These Indian medicine men foes to civilisation	B.C. Ap. VI, 78
Pechy, Gulf of		Wreck of the Baskensburg at	V.C. II, 109 V.A. II, 351 *B.C. Atlas,* 35
Penen, Jan van	1599	Petition of, for free convoy to Guiana ..	V.C. II, 12
	1604	Proof given that the voyage to Guiana had been made	V.C. II, 13
Penal Settlement, H.M. ..	1841	Establishment of, on site of old Post on Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 109, 111 V.C., 171
Penony RIVER = Rupununi River, *q.v.*			
Pereda, Don Antonio ..	1776	Secret instructions to	V.C.C. III, 91
	1779	Governor of S. Thome de Guayana ..	B.C.C. Ap., 217
		Instructed to found towns	V.C.C. III, 95
	1781	Letter to Director-General Trotz	V.C. II, 238 B.A., 16
	1782	Report on vessels at Angostura (arrivals and departures)	V.C.C. III, 99
Pere, Abraham van ..	1627	Design to found Berbice	B.C, 25 B.C. Ap. I, 63

Pere—*continued.*	1627	Permission of Zeeland Chamber to, to carry settlers to the Berbice	B.C. Ap. I, 64
	1632	Agreement of Zeeland Chamber with, as to trade, and the continuation of his settlement	B.C. Ap. I, 72
	1646	Contract with Zeeland Chamber for conveyance of dye from Essequibo	B.C. Ap. I, 131
Perelada, Count de, Spanish Ambassador at Lisbon	1753	Correspondence with S. Don José de Carvagal y Lancaster—*re* Spanish-Portuguese intrigue to oust Dutch from Guiana	B.C. Ap. II, 78–84
Perez, Hernan	1596	Declaration as to return of Domingo de Vera from Orinoco and the arrival of Berrio on the mainland	B.C. Ap. I, 14
Perkins, H. I., Government Surveyor		On difficulties of Cuyuni	V.C., 30 V.A., 161
		Map by	*V.C. Atlas*, 91
	1889	Report on N.W.	V.C. III, 318
	1891	Labour in mines	V.C., 196
	1895	On mines	V.C., 195
	1897	Declaration of, as Commissioner of Mines, British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 241
Permit, Sailing, by Zeeland Chamber	1653	To trade anywhere but in certain excepted places, including the Wild Coast, Essequibo, and Berbice	B.C.C. Ap., 25
Persik, Solomon, Burgher Captain	1746	Deserters from Berbice to Orinoco visit plantation of	B.C. Ap. II, 47
	1747	Erroneous report of Spanish aggression ..	B.C., 39 B.C. Ap. II, 49
		Informs Commandeur of discovery of sources of Cuyuni and Massaruni and of Lake Parima	B.C. Ap. II, 1, 9
		Asserted having seen Spaniards supposed to have been to Lake Parima	B.C., Ap. II, 49
	1750	Trading *viâ* Cuyuni with the Spaniards ..	B.C. Ap. II, 69
		A road made by him from near source of Imataka River to Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 110
		Suggests overland trade in cattle.. ..	V.C., 121n
		Reports mission on the Imataka	B.C. Ap. II, 69 V.C. II, 107
	1751	Informs Commandeur of attack on three Spanish Missions by Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 70
	1754	Hands letters to Council in Essequibo respecting expected Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II, 95
		Reports rumours of Spanish invasion to be unfounded	V.C. II, 114
	1755	Alvarado refers to Persik as having used Courthial's road in 1747 and in 1750	B.C. Ap. II, 114
	1759	Director-General reports, to translate Spanish letters received from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II 174–5

Persik—*continued.*	1760	His boat seized by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 197 V.C., 159 V.C. II, 142
	1762	Attack on his plantation, by Trinidad pirates, expected	B.C. Ap. II, 217-8
		Trading to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 213
	1766	Had long held, but neglected land on Wakenaam island	B.C. Ap. VII, 199
Peter	1839	Captain of Warows at Cuiaro Creek (Waini)	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
		Captain of Arawaks at Canjeballi.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 70, 82
Petisi, Jan (=Guilliaam Batist de Bruign ?)	1758	The first Dutchman seized by raid on Cuyuni (de la Garriga)	B.C.C. Ap., 202
Petten, Van	1598	Map of Gulf of Paria	*V.C. Atlas*, 58 V.C.C. II, 231
	1598?	Map of Cayenne	*V.C. Atlas*, 57
Phillimore		On limits of title by conquest	V.A., 277
		On proofs of adverse holding required by a State	V.A., 356
Piacoa Mts.		Described	B C.C., 5 *B.C. Atlas*
Piacoa Settlement	1769	Dutch goods seized at	V.C., 137n
	1771	Ordered to be withdrawn with neighbouring three villages	B.C., 57 B.C. Ap. IV, 82, 92
		Refusal of Capuchins to remove these villages	B.C. Ap. IV, 92
	1847	Described by Level ("15 huts at") ..	B.C., 20 B.C. Ap. VI, 152
Pianaghotto Indians ..	1843	On sources of Essequibo; visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 54
Pickersgill	1826	In Pomeroon, land grant at, to Robert Gray	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
	1834	Wood cutting establishment in Pomeroon opposite Arapiakru	B.C.C. Ap., 275
	1840	Land grant at	B.C. Ap. VI, 92
Pierson, Nicholas	1785	Who had been appointed Postholder of Upper Essequibo by the French, discharged	B.C. Ap. VII, 174
Pietersen, Andrias	1699	Arrives in Essequibo from Berbice, to manage Plantation Westerbeek	B.C.C. Ap., 53
	1700	Making a new free Plantation on Lower Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 95
Pieterse, Benjamin	1783	Inquiry by Court of Justice into alleged murder of Indian at "Aromaka"	B.C. Ap. V, 13
Pietersen, C. F. B.	1777–1780	Assistant Postholder at Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 172–3
Pieterse, Dorothea	1816	Petition for repayment of money expended in 1814 on entertainment of Carib Chief Morawa from Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 4

Pijpersberg, Councillor E. .	1754	Commissioned to inspect site on Moruka for post	B.C. Ap. II, 90, 92
		Erection of post on Moruka deferred, on his report	B.C. Ap. II, 92
	1766	His exploration far up the Massaruni ..	B.C. A.p III, 130
Pik, Goost Gerritsen, of Gonda	1701–5	Assistant Postholder of Mahaiconay ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 152–4
	1703–6	Postholder of Mahaiconey	B.C. Ap. VII, 154
	1707–9	Postholder of Demerara	B.C. Ap. VII, 155–6
Pilot Service of Orinoco ..	1836	Sir R. K. Porter and Vice-Consul Hamilton assert defective state of, and that alleged pilot service at Barima Point does not exist	B.C. Ap. VII, 83, 84
		Pagayos Island the only pilot station in Orinoco	B C. Ap. VII, 83, 84
	1841	Extent of	B.C. Ap. VII, 76 V.C., 205 V.C. Ap. III, 199-200
		Venezuela alleges ancient establishment and daily service of its pilot boats from Pagayos to Barima Point	B.C. Ap. VII, 76
Pinckard, Dr. George ..	1803	Author of Notes on the West Indies ..	V.C., 126–7
		On Moruca in 1781	V.C. III, 152
Pinkerton, J.	1811	Map by	*V.C.C. Atlas*, 9
Pinto, Antonio	1732	Sent of Guayana to reconnoitre Swedish settlement at Barima	V.C.C. III, 37
Pinzon, Vincente Yanez ..	1500	Said to have been the first to sight Guiana	B.C., 20
		Voyage of, from Amazon to Orinoco ..	V.C., 35
Pirara River	1758	Portage from, to Quatata	B.C. Ap. VII, 7
		De la Garriga's reference to Dutch use of	B.C. Ap. II, 147
Pirara, a Macusi Village ..	1810	On left bank Rupununi River	*B.C. Atlas* 2
		British boundary Post said to have been planted by Hancock at	B.C. Ap. VII, 4
	1839	Described by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
		British Mission at, under Mr. Youd ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 86–7 B.C. Ap. VII, 6
		Brazilian jealousy of British Mission ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 65
		Brazilian Government reported to maintain an outpost at	B.C. Ap. VII, 2
	1841	Governor Light to Brazilian Commander at	B.C. Ap. VI, 118, 9
		Friendliness of Indians to British	B.C. Ap. VI, 117–8
		Pass for Essequibo River issued by British Officer Commanding at	B.C.C. Ap,. 296
		British Mission had been driven back by Brazilians to Waraputa	B.C. Ap. VI, 118

Pirara—*continued.*	1841	British troops ordered to	B.C. Ap. VI, 117 B.C.C., 110 B.A., 44
		Instructions to officer commanding troops:	B.C. Ap. VI. 117
		That objects of British occupation were, protection of Indians, assertion of British claim, security of settlers on British frontier;	B.C. Ap. VI, 117
		That Brazilians be required to retire from	B.C. Ap. VI, 117
		That account of all cattle taken by British troops was to be kept to enable payment to Brazilian Government;	B.C. Ap. VI, 117
		That collisions with Brazilians were to be avoided	B.C. Ap. VI, 117
		That British frontier extended to junction of Cotinga with Takutu;	B.C. Ap. VI, 118
		That cordial relations were to be maintained with British Missionary at	B.C. Ap VI, 118
		That prospects of trade from, with Amazon, were to be ascertained	B.C. Ap. VI, 118
	1842	Postholder of Pomeroon (McClintock) had accompanied British troops to Pirara	B.C. Ap. VI, 119
		February 14th. Occupied by British troops under Lieut. Bingham	B.C. 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 119 B.C. Ap. VII, 40
		British troops, on arrival at, find place almost vacated by Brazilians	B.C. Ap. VI, 119
		Evacuation of, by Brazilians, insisted on by officer in command of British	B.C. Ap. VI, 122; VII, 41
		Letters to Governor Light from Lieut. Bingham at	B.C. Ap. VI, 119, 123
		Letter from officer in command of British troops at, to Leal (Commandant at Fort S. Joaquim)	B.C. Ap. VI, 120
		Communication from Commandant of Fort S. Joaquim to British Governor	B.C. Ap. VI, 119
		Visited, and reported on, by Lieut. Hackett	B.C. Ap. VI, 120–122
		Reinforcements for British troops at, sent from Georgetown	B.C. Ap. VI, 122
		British troops retire, in accordance with a provisional agreement between British and Brazilian Governments	B.C. Ap. VII, 48
		Schomburgk's reference to British Brazilian provisional agreement for neutrality of	B.C. Ap. VII, 47
		Reconstruction of British Mission at, undertaken by Youde	B.C. Ap. VI, 122
		Schomburgk at, with British troops ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 119 B.C. Ap. VII, 38
	1843	Revisited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 51
		Schomburgk's report on journey by Roraima to Cuyuni from	B.C. Ap. VII, 49–51

Pirel, Juan	1840	Reports Venezuelan gunboat in Barima ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 99
Piritu	1752	N.W. of Cumana	*B.C. Atlas*, 27
		Centre of Franciscan Missions	B.C C. Ap. 197
"Place of the Last White Man" (BARIMA RIVER) = Hierena, *q.v.*			
Plantations		Alleged narrow limits of	V.C.C., 55
		Venezuelan contentions answered ..	B.C.C., 73
		Alleged unofficial character of Dutch Plantations in Barima	V.C.C., 47
	1659–60	Forty-two in Colony of "Nova Zeelandia"	B.C.C. Ap., 31
	1663	Progress of those in Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 39
	1670	Alleged absence of private plantations in Essequibo	V.C., 81
	1691	De Fortuin; the Company's bread plantation	B.C. Ap. VII, 150
		Poelwijk and de Hoop; the Company's new plantations	B.C. Ap. VII, 149
	1694	In Cuyuni	V.C. III, 64
	1699	Poelwijck, de Fortuin, Oosterbeek, Nieuw Middelburgh, Westerzonburgh, de Hoop	B.C.C. Ap., 47–50
		Oosterbeek	B.C.C. Ap., 59
		Sugar from Poelwijck	B.C. Ap. I, 215
		Westerbeek, under management of Andries Pietersen	B.C.C. Ap., 52, 3
		Nieuw Middelburgh, in Cuyuni (Company's)	B.C.C. Ap., 61, 81
	1700	Frans Cantenaar appointed manager of the Company's plantations, *vice* Jan Goverts, deceased	B.C.C. Ap., 81, 6
		Fortuijn, de; no longer mentioned as exclusively a bread plantation	B.C. Ap. VII, 151
		Poelwijk and Nieuw Middelburgh; Company's plantations	B.C. Ap. VII, 151
		Poelwijck; slave disturbances on, on account of cruelty of manager Cantenaar	B.C.C. Ap., 132
		Westersonburgh; Company's plantation ..	B.C.C. Ap. 87
		De Hoop; Company's plantation	B.C.C. Ap., 85
		Hoff van Breda; free plantation of Matthijs Thierens	B.C.C. Ap., 96, 112
		Heerenbeek; free plantation of Jacobus Goedhart	B.C.C. Ap., 115
		N. Cortrijck; free plantation of Jan de Latombe	B.C.C. Ap., 108
		N. Batavia; free plantation of Jacobus Tourraclje	B.C.C. Ap., 116, 124

Plantations—*continued.*	1700	De Goude Moulen; free plantation of Jan Macquel and Co., to be transferred to Abraham Cousijn and Pieter Rodriges	B.C.C. Ap., 101
		Noorderbeek; free plantation of Christiaen Godlob Uschner	B.C.C. Ap., 114
		d'Eendragt, free plantation of Johannis de Wilde	B.C.C. Ap., 85
		Boschbeek, free plantation of Abraham Cousijn	B.C.C. Ap., 113
		Hoog en Droogh, horses received for ..	B.C.C. Ap., 87
		Nieuw Vlissinge in good condition.. ..	B.C.C. Ap., 84
	1701	Cantenaar discharged, for ill-conduct, and replaced by Anthony Garlyn	B.C.C. Ap., 158
	1704	Poelwijk removed to above falls in Massaruni	B.C., 31 B.C. Ap. I, 228
		This alleged to be solitary experiment in cultivation above the falls	V.C.C., 56
	1707	Indigo plantation (in Cuyuni)	B.C. Ap. I, 229
	1722	Maurain Saincterre proposes plantations in Barima	B.C., 33 B.C. Ap. I, 252-3 V.C., 93
		None above falls	V.C., 98
	1723	New plantation on Cuyuni River	B.C., 33 B.C. Ap. I, 253
	1724	Company's, of coffee and cassava on Cuyuni, state of	B.C., 33 B.C. Ap. II, 1
		State of the Company's plantations at Bratika Point	B.C. Ap. II, 1
	1725	Nieuw Cortrijk; hostile Maganouts reported in neighbourhood of	B.C. Ap. II, 3
		Oosterbeek; preparations at to prevent passage of hostile Maganouts	B.C. Ap. II, 3
	1725–1803	Practically none on Pomeroon, Moruka or Wakepo	V.C., 109
		Spread of plantations down stream in Essequibo	V.C., 107
		Movement of towards Demerara	V.C., 109
	1726	Twenty-three red slaves run away from plantation of de la Riviere	B.C. Ap., II, 6
		Prosperity of Company's coffee plantations in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 4
	1727	Company's coffee in Cuyuni not successful this year	B.C. Ap. II, 6
	1730–60	Position of plantations in Essequibo shifts (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 80, 81
	1730	For cocoa and coffee on Cuyuni River ..	B.C., 34 B.C. Ap. II, 10
		Indigo, experimental planting of, on Cuyuni, by Company	B.C., 34 B.C. Ap. II, 10
	1731	Progress of the Company's plantations ..	B.C. Ap. II, 13

Plantations—*continued.*	1731	Indigo, fresh sample of, forwarded to the Company	B.C. Ap. II, 12
	1732	Indigo, a more extensive plantation of, up in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 15
	1733	The Company's Plantations in Cuyuni cannot be increased for want of more slaves	B C. Ap., 17
	1735	Indigo, on Cuyuni, mention of	B.C. Ap. II, 20
	1747	West India Company desires a survey of the plantations	B.C. Ap. II, 51
	1748	Gravesande's Map, showing the plantations	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 17
		Indigo cultivation to be abandoned ..	B.C., 36 B.C. Ap. II, 55
		Company's Indigo Plantation in Cuyuni not sold	B.C. Ap. II, 55 V.C. II, 100
	1750	St. Jan, formerly Oosterbeek	B.C. Ap. II, 65
	1753	Extending along estuary of Essequibo. Director-General foresees that soon all will have been granted	B.C., 36 B.C. Ap. II, 77
	1754	Negroes of Plantation Pelgrim offer to defend against Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 97
		Achterkerke negroes of, not entirely to be relied on against Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 97
		Duynenburg negroes of, to defend fort against Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II, 97
	1755	The Dutch plantations reported "situated to about the distance of thirty leagues on both banks of the Essequibo" (Alvarado)	B.C. Ap. II, 117
		Oosterbeek, attacked by Akawois	B.C. Ap. II, 120
	1759	Director-General anxious for safety of the Company's plantations in Cuyuni River	B.C. Ap. II, 175
		Duynenburg, old, allotted to private holders	B.C Ap. II, 175
	1760	Duynenburg, partly in Cuyuni and partly in Massaruni	B.C. Ap. II, 185
		De Goede Uijtsijt—action by French privateers off	B.C. Ap. II, 197-8
		Achterkerke, disturbances among slaves at	B.C. Ap. II, 186, 196-7
	1762	De Pelgrim, boat of, seized near Waini by pirates from Trinidad	B.C. Ap. II, 215-6
	1768	"At the end of 1768 there were 34 plantations more than in 1767"	B.C. Ap. IV, 1
	1771	Plantation in Moruka	B.C. Ap. IV, 82
	1772	Extent of plantations on Arabian coast ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 103, 104
	1773	Extent of	V.C., 108 B.C.C., 73
		Small area available for, up river	B.C. Ap. IV, 120
		Soil not suitable	B.C. Ap. IV, 120
		No room for more, except on west coast..	B.C. Ap. IV, 120
		Alleged absence of, above Flag Island ..	V.C., 108

Plantations—*continued.*	1777	Removal of, to lower lands	B.C. Ap. IV, 183 B.C.C., 73
	1781	Register of plantations	V.C. II, 238
	1802	Plantations extending to Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. V, 176
	1803	Extension of, on coast west of Essequibo and in Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap. 259
		Ninety-one on west shore and sea coast of Essequibo, including Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap. 259
		Great number of abandoned	V.C. III, 43
		At Schoonhoven, right up the river on the main shore	B.C.C. Ap., 259
	1812–13	Return of plantations	V.C. III, 60
	1815	List of plantations on coast	V.C. III, 62
	1834	Those in Pomeroon, enumerated by Rev John Duke	B.C.C. Ap., 274-5
	1836	On the Pomeroon	B.C., 64 B.C. Ap. VI, 31, 83
	1839	Ruinous results of emancipation on ..	V.C. III, 326, 330
		Those in Tapacuma visited by Crichton ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 78
		Extent of plantations on Arabian coast ..	V.C., 168 V.C. III, 314, 315
	1840–4	Plantations in Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 290–1
		Dumbarton Castle, Caledonia, Phœnix Park, Land of Promise, Pickersgill, Aberdeen	B.C. Ap. VI, 93, 96, 100, 105, 114, 127, 132, 134
	1843	Extent of, according to Local Guide ..	V.C. III, 406
	1848	In Pomeroon. Lists of	B.C. Ap. VI, 168–9
	1850	Disastrous effect of emancipation on ..	V.C. III, 141–144
	1891	Plantations confined to coast	V.C. III, 410
	1893	Area under described cultivation in British Guiana	V.C. III, 322
Pletner	1795	Commandeur *ad interim* of Essequibo ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
Poisonwood (*i.e.* wood used for narcotizing and so catching fish)	1699	Trade in, from upper rivers	B.C.C. Ap., 513
Poirson, J. B.	1802	Maps by	*V.C.C. Atlas*, 6 B.C. Ap. VII, 368–9
"**Poitos**," *i.e.*, Slaves, Indian *q.v.*, *e.g.* B.C.C. Ap., 196			
Political Control		Of the Dutch	B.C., 80–120 B.A., 46–8
		By trade and trade regulations	B.C., 80 B.C. Ap. I, 29-31
		Extent of Dutch trade in Guiana	B.C., 80
		Development of control	B.C., 82

Political Control—*contd.*		Control of timber cutting	B.C., 83
		Maintenance of the peace	B.C., 84 V.A. II, 614
		Protection of Indians	B.C., 85
		Jurisdiction over settlers	B.C., 85
		Jurisdiction over Indians	B.C., 86
		Postholders	B.C., 86
		Appointment of Indian captains	B.C., 90
		Subsidy to Indians	B.C., 91
		Employment of Indians	B.C., 92
		Military service of Indians	B.C., 93
		Industrial service of Indians	B.C., 95
		Exclusion of persons as an indication of ..	V.A., 50
		Criticism of British theory as to Dutch control	V.C.C., 69 V.A., 48
		Said to be negatived by Dutch military weakness	V.A. II, 477 482
		Not shown by Dutch dealings with Indians	V.A., 52
		Ascendancy over Indians denied to amount to	V.A. II, 592
		Venezuelan argument on	V.A., 46
		Venezuelan Chapter on	V.A. II, 469
		General allegation of Spanish	V.C., 99
	1648–1725	Alleged Spanish over so-called Delta Region	V.C., 100
		Alleged Spanish, by repression of trade ..	V.C., 100
		Alleged Spanish, by confiscation of ships	V.C., 100
		Venezuelan statement of Spanish, questioned	B.C.C., 71
		No Spanish on Cuyuni	B.C.C., 69
		Venezuelan statement of Spanish, as far as Moruka, questioned	B.C.C., 68, 69
		Said to have been founded in defiance of Spanish rights (*cf*)	V.C., 78 B.C.C., 56
	1659	Reference to..	B.C.C. Ap., 29
Pomeroon, Colony of ..	1660	Sugar mills in; slaves required for ..	B.C.C. Ap., 32, 33
		Flourishing condition of; letter from planter from N. Middelburgh	B.C.C. Ap., 33
	1660–1	Governor required for	B.C.C. Ap., 32–3
	1661	Report on colony of	B.C. Ap. I, 148
	1662	Importance of, stated by Viedma.. ..	B.C. Ap. I, 152

Pomeroon Colony—*contd.*	1662	Prosperous condition of settlement on ..	B.C.C., 56
		Not referred to in Spanish protest against Dutch breach of the Treaty of Peace	B.C.C., 56 B.C. Ap. I, 153
	1663	Sales of land in	B.C.C. Ap., 41–2
		Factor appointed for Company's plantation in Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 39
		Suggested tax for payment of garrison ..	B.C.C. Ap., 37
		Commandeur refuses to be "threatened by a crowd of giddy birds," *i.e.*, the unruly settlers	B.C.C. Ap., 35
		Letter on state of, from Commandeur Fijn to W.I. Co.	B.C.C. Ap., 34–42
		A battery at the Fort of	B.C.C. Ap., 36–7
		Sugar cultivation and mills in	B.C.C. Ap., 34–5
	1665	Dutch fortress and garrison at (Gunter) ..	B.C. Ap. I, 163–4
	1665–6	Occupied (with Essequibo) by English ..	B.C., 13, 28 V.C., 79
	1666	Recaptured by Dutch but neglected ..	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. I, 170 V.C., 31
	1669	Orinoco regarded as limit of	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. I, 160
		Prospects of, recorded in Spanish documents	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. I, 180
		Number of slaves in	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. I, 187
	1686	Reorganised as distinct from Essequibo ..	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 192–3, 203
		Under special Governor	B.C., 13, 29 B.C. Ap. I, 192–3
	1688	Fort of, built by De Jonge	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 203, 208
	1689	Destroyed by French	B.C., 13, 29 B.C. Ap. I, 210
		The place retained as a Post	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 211
Pomeroon Post. *See under* Moruka-Pomeroon Post.			
Pomeroon River		To sea, west of Essequibo	*B.C. Atlas*, I
		Communication with Essequibo	B.C., 9
		Inter-communication with Moruka, Waini, and Barima	B.C., 9
		Plantation did not reach in Dutch times ..	V.C., 110
		Political control in	V.A. II, 482–6
		Settlement in	V.A. II, 403–11
	1597–8	Passed by Cabeliau	B.C. Ap. I, 20 V.C. II, 9

Pomeroon River—*continued.*	1638	(Bauruma) Dutch trade in	B.C. Ap. I, 116
	1657 –89	Dutch colony of Pomeroon-Moruka (*for details see Pomeroon Colony*)	B.C., 18, 27 B.C.C., 55
	1657	Burr on colonization of	V.C.C. II, 76–78, 88–91
		Alleged weakness of colony on	V.C., 78
	1658	Part of Nova Zeelandia	B.C. Ap. I, 146 V.C. II, 34
	1664	Authority for map of establishments on (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 90
	1665	English attack on	V.C., 79
		Strength of	B.C. Ap. I, 163
		Number of slaves captured by English in	B.C.C., 57
		Described by Gunter	V.C.C. III, 11
	1666	Alleged abandonment of the Pomeroon colony	V.C., 81 B.C. Ap. I, 172
	1670	Rights of Walcheren cities in, recognised	B.C.C., 57
		At the disposal of the Committee of Nova Zeelandia	B.C. Ap. I, 172
	1674	Mentioned, as a district, in Charter of New W. I. Company	B.C. Ap. I, 174 V.C., 56-57
		Alleged Dutch limitation to	V.C.C., 76
	1676	Spanish description of the colony.. ..	B.C. Ap. I, 180
	1679	Postholder for, suggested in place of travelling official	B.C., 30 B.C. Ap. I, 182 V.C. II, 38
		Dutch soldier sent up the river, by Governor Beekman, to barter for dye	B.C. Ap. I, 181 V.C., 86 V.C. II, 37
		Alleged to have been deserted	V.C., 85 V.C. II, 38
		Trade in, under Governor Beekman ..	B.C., 29 B C. Ap. II, 182 V.C , 85 V.C. II, 38
	1684	Trade at	B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C. II, 45
		Postholder at, to visit Barima	B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C., 86
	1685	Petition of De Jonge to settle on	B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C. II, 53
		Resolution to throw the river open to settlers	B.C. Ap. I, 189, 192 V.C. II, 53
	1686	Rights of Walcheren cities in, mentioned	B.C.C., 57 B.C. Ap. I 193
		Opened to colonists..	B.C.C., 60 B.C. Ap. I, 192
		Suggested new colony on	B.C. Ap. I, 189 V.C., 87 V.C. II, 54
		De Jonge appointed Commandeur for ..	B.C. Ap. I, 199

Pomeroon River—*contind.*	1686	Proposed plantations on	B.C. Ap. I, 201 V.C. II, 58
	1686–1800	In constant possession of Essequibo Colony (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 96
	1687	Commandeur's report on	B.C. Ap. I, 202
		Proposed dues on Spaniards and French for timber cutting in	B.C. Ap. I, 204
	1688	Foreign ships forbidden to enter	B.C. Ap. I, 207
		Fidelity of Indians at	B.C. Ap. I, 208
		Fort completed at	B.C. Ap. I, 208
	1689	Attack by French and Caribs on	B.C. Ap. I, 210 V.C., 87 V.C. II, 60 B.C.C., 60
		Resolution to move colony of	B.C. Ap. I, 211 V.C. II, 62
		Post with flag retained in Pomeroon by the Dutch	B.C. Ap. I, 211 V.C. II, 62
		Alleged abandonment of the Pomeroon colony by the Dutch	V.C., 89, 90
		Post alleged a matter of form	V.C., 95
	1695	Alleged arrival of French in	V.C., 90 V.C. II, 64
	1699	Postholders at	B.C. Ap. I, 214
	1703	Outliers in	B.C. Ap. VII, 153 V.C. II, 70
	1703–5	Second Post at	V.C., 95
	1707	Commandeur proposes to levy toll at ..	B.C. Ap. I, 229–30
	1712	French and Spaniards unsuccessfully attack Post of Wakepo	B.C., 32 B.C. Ap. I, 233, 235 V.C., 95 V.C. II, 74–5
	1714	Illegal trade stopped by Dutch	B.C., 87 B.C. Ap. I, 238
	1717	Trade monopolized by the Company ..	V.C., 95
	1722	Plantations advised by Saincterre ..	B.C. Ap. I, 253 V.C. II, 79
	1725–1803	Limited use of, by Dutch; only one squatter on	V.C., 109
	1728	Instructions to Postholder..	B.C. Ap. II, 8
	1747	Erasmus Felderman in	B.C.C. Ap., 189
		Murder of Indian by Indian in, punished by Court of Justice	B.C.C. Ap., 189
	1753	Surveyed, with Waini River, for land grants	B.C. Ap. II, 77 B.C.C., 79
	1754 (before)	Lease for timber cutting in	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 142, 143
	1754	Application to cut timber in	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 92; VII, 195

Pomeroon River—*contind.*	1754	Declared by Court of Policy not open for timber cutting	B.C. Ap. II, 92
	1755	Right to cut timber in, reserved by Court of Policy	B.C.C. Ap., 197
	1756	Petition of Knott and Salignacq to cut timber in	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 128, 129, 131
		Petition of Jan la Riviere for Felderman's land in	B.C. Ap. II, 124
	1757	West India Company considers advisability of throwing open	B.C. Ap. II, 131
		Objection of Director-General to opening of	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 135-6 V.C. II, 119 B.C.C., 76
	1758	Director-General reports Felderman had been allowed to cultivate in, and that this land now claimed by La Riviere	B.C. Ap. II, 142-3
		Reference to timber grants in	B.C. Ap. II, 142-3
	1760	Foundations of Dutch fortifications extant in	B.C. Ap. II, 185
	1762	The river to be included in van Bercheyck's proposed survey of Colony of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 215
	1764	Described by Zealand Chamber as "crossing" the colony	B.C. Ap. III, 116
	1765	Spaniards reported in; no foundation for this	B.C. Ap. III, 121, 126
	1769	Rumours of Spanish advance on	B.C. Ap. IV, 42 V.C., 144, 159 V.C. II, 214
	1771	Objection of Director-General to opening..	B.C. Ap. IV, 95
	1772	Necessity of opening, soon..	B.C. Ap. IV, 104
		The Pomeroon had been included in Bouwman's Chart	B.C. Ap. IV, 103–4
		Caribs fight against rebel negroes ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 105
		Director-General reports Plantations close to	B.C., 56 B.C. Ap. IV, 104 V.C. II, 219
	1773 1774	Question of opening..	B.C. Ap. IV, 120
		Petition for grant of 2,000 acres in, for timber in	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. IV, 128
	1775	Mentioned by Heneman	B.C. Ap. IV, 166 V.C. II, 225
	1777	Secretary of Essequibo treats opening of Pomeroon as soon necessary	B.C. Ap. IV, 184 V.C. II, 233
	1778	Operations by Indian levies in	B.C. Ap. IV, 190
	1779	Traversed by Inciarte	V.C., 146 B.C.C. Ap., 231-9, 252-3
		Inciarte is informed of Indian communication from Pomeroon to Cuyuni	B.C.C. Ap., 237
		Communication with Supenaam Creek and Essequibo River	B.C.C. Ap., 237 B.C. Ap. VII, 225
		Communication from Pomeroon with Capoey and Essequibo coast	B.C.C. Ap., 235–6

Pomeroon River—*contind.*	1779	Inciarte's proposal to put a village (S. Carlos de la Frontera) on	B.C.C. Ap., 253
		Postholder reports visit and departure of Spaniards	B.C. Ap. IV, 207 V.C. II, 235
	1784	Court of Policy deals with assault on settler by negroes off	B.C.C. Ap., 256
	1785	Value of, for plantations	B.C. Ap. V, 34 V.C. II, 241
		Importance of lands near	B.C. Ap. V, 38
	1791	Land grants by Court of Justice	B.C.C. Ap., 381 B.A., 37
		Petition for land on	V.C. II, 244
	1793	Timber cutting forbidden on the State possessions near	B.C.C. Ap., 257–8
	1794	Report by Governor von Grovestins on ..	B.C. Ap. V, 145 V.C. II, 246
		Proposals for laying out town at	B.C. Ap. V, 158 V.C., 110
	1796	Land grants already extending to.. ..	B.C.C., 77 B.C.C. Ap., 363–388
	1799	Official report as to plantations reaching to	B.C., 56 B.C. Ap. V, 170
	1802	Settlements up to, reported by Commandant Hislop	B.C. Ap. V, 172, 176 V.C. II, 252
	1803	Proposed regulations for timber cutting in	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. V, 183
		Extension of settlements in	B.C.C. Ap., 259
	1808–10	Progress in	B.C., 64
	1808	Included in district of the Protector of the Indians	B.C. Ap. V, 191
	1809	Petition for guard at	B.C. Ap. V, 192
	1810	Public roads required for	B.C. Ap. V, 193
	1812–13	Return of plantations on	V.C. III, 60
	1812	Petition for fortified post at	B.C. Ap. V, 202
	1814–50	Use of Post as frontier Custom House ..	V.A. II, 670–6
		Increase of settlement in	V.A. II, 665
	1815	Treated as limit of, on scale of fees for process-serving	V.C. III, 61, 62
	1816	Medical officer for, appointed by Court of Policy	B.C., 64 B.C. Ap. VI, 5 B.A., 37
		Leper or Yaws Hospital in existence before	B.C. Ap. VI, 5
		(*See under* LEPER ASYLUM)	
	1817	Mentioned in Militia Regulations	VC., 165 V.C. III, 63–4
		Spanish refugees at..	B.C. Ap. VI, 7 B.A., 37

Pomeroon River—*contind.*	1818	Return of Indians in	B.C. Ap. VI, 9-11
	1823	Importance of Indians, for defence of colony	B.C. Ap. VI, 30
	1823 –41	Alleged neglect of Post in	V.A. II, 666
	1824	River included in Militia Regulations ..	V.C.C. III, 170
	1826	Included in parish of Holy Trinity ..	V.C.C. III, 172
		Petition from various inhabitants of ..	B.C.C. Ap., 273–4
		Petition by Gray for land grant in, opposite Arapiakru	B.C.C. Ap., 273
	1828	Land grant in	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
	1830	District for inspectors of slaves	V.C.C. III, 173
		Deputy Fiscal for	V.C.C. III, 173
	1834	Suggested additional Justices of the Peace for	B.C. Ap. VI, 56
		Postholder Tonge as Justice of the Peace at	V.C.C. III, 175
		Fees for journeys to registrar's offices from	V.C.C. III, 176
		Population of, other than Indian	B.C.C. Ap., 275
		Plantations in, enumerated by Rev. John Duke	B.C.C. Ap., 274–5
	1838	Settlements near, as shown on Hadfield's map	V.C., 167 *V.C. Atlas*, 79
	1836	Plantations and establishments on ..	B.C., 64 B.C. Ap. VI, 61
	1838	Cultivation of annatto at	B.C.C. Ap., 284
		Establishments for wood cutting on ..	B.C.C. Ap., 284
		Described by Sir H. Light as a limit to the county	V.C., 167 V.C.C. III, 177 B.C.C., 108
	1839	Upper parts officially visited by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 73, 80
		Superintendent King acts magisterially in	B.C. Ap. VI, 68, 88
		Visited by Governor	B.C. Ap. VI, 67
		Visited by the Bishop	B.C. Ap. VI, 85
		Indians of, cheerfully doing nearly all the labour for settlers	B.C. Ap. VI, 88
		Boatbuilding and trulie cutting establishments in	B.C. Ap. VI, 83, 88
		Missionary for, expected by London Missionary Society	B.C. Ap. VI, 88
		Indians employed by Donald Campbell, at Carawab	B.C. Ap. VI, 85
		Arrangements for re-erection of a new leper hospital in	B.C. Ap. VI, 69
	1840	Thricc visited by Superintendent King ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 91, 101 B.C.C. Ap., 290
		Officially and thoroughly visited by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 106

Pomeroon River—*contd.*	1840	Witnesses collected from, in case against Pauli and Maul	B.C. Ap. VI, 100
		Lazaretto near	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 98
		Squatters warned off Crown lands in	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
		Land grant in	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
		British missions established	B.C., 64 B.A., 37
		Early state of mission at Arapiakru (Pompiakru)	B.C. Ap. VI, 116
		Schoolmaster at Arapiakru and at Caledonia	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
		Annatto cultivation and trulie cutting in ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 105 B.C.C. Ap., 292
		Timber cutting in, establishments for ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
		Overland route to, from Supenaam ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
		Limit of parochial division	V.C. III, 313
	1840–1	Plantations and establishments in	B.C., 65
	1841	Twice officially visited by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 113
		Upper reaches traversed by Postholder McClintock	B.C.C. Ap., 294
		Report of Postholder McClintock for 1st quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 109
		Establishments on, of Kingston, Alstein, Bunbury, Pickersgill and others	B.C. Ap. VI, 106–7
		Mr. Holmes' (trulie cutting) place on (Cabacaburi)	B.C. Ap. VI, 106
		Plantations, Caledonia on	B.C. Ap. VI, 106–7
		Timber and trulie cutting establishments on	B.C. Ap. VI, 109
	1841–50	Indians as labourers in	B.C., 107
	1841	Woodcutting establishments employing Indians from Barima and Barama	B.C. Ap. VII, 25
		Vaccination in	B.C., 65 B.C Ap. VI, 114
		Ship with emigrants from Barbados arrives in	B.C. Ap. VI, 113, 114, 115
		Indians of Upper Pomeroon ask for a schoolmaster	B.C. Ap. VI, 115
		New teacher wanted for Negroes on Plantation Caledonia	B.C. Ap. VI, 116
		D. Campbell (at Carawub) the highest white settler up	B.C. Ap. VI, 116
	1843	Upper reaches visited by Postholder McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 127
		Overland route from Supenaam to Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 128

Pomeroon River—*contd.*	1843	Arawaks of Pomeroon much employed on estates on coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 127
	1846	Coolie (East Indian) labourers brought to Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 145
	1847	Licenses in	B.C.C. Ap., 299
		Indians of Pomeroon subscribe for relief of Scotch and Irish	B.C. Ap. VI, 148
	1848	Special report by McClintock on state of population of	B.C. Ap. VI, 167–9
		Plantations and Settlements of, lists of ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 168–9
	1849	Plantain trade from Upper Pomeroon to Arabian coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 172
	1850	Plantations formerly extending to, said to be abandoned	V.C. III, 144
		Limit of settlements for parochial purposes	V.C. III, 145
		Indians from Upper Pomeroon as labourers on coast	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 181
	1853	Effect of missions in	B.C., 110
	1856	British residents on..	B.C. Ap. VI, 201
		Permission to Indians to cut timber on Crown Lands of	B.C. Ap. VI, 201
	1884	Manoa grant claimed to extend to.. ..	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 220, 222, 231, 236
	1890	Venezuelan proposal to establish administration between this and Barima River	B.C. Ap. VII, 140
	1891	Census	V.C. III, 178, 179
Pompiakru. *See under* Missions, British, 1840.			
Pontes Leme, Antonio Pores de Sylva	1787–1804	Employed on Brazilian Boundary Commission	B.C. Ap. VII, 4
Pope, The		Instances of British submission to.. ..	V.A. II, vii–ix
Popple, Henry	1733	Maps by	B.C., 139
		The British Empire in America .. .. [Mallet-Prevost on]	*B.C. Atlas*, p. 13 *V.C. Atlas*, p. 34 V.C.C. Ap. I, 282, 284
		Part of the above, enlarged .. .. [Mallet-Prevost on]	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 35 V.C.C. Ap. I, 282, 284
		Popple. Map of Surinam	*V.C. Atlas*, p. 33
Population, Spanish—Venezuelan	1753	Absence of Spaniards in Guayana	B.A., 13
	1779	Of Spanish Guayana, as stated by Caulin..	V.C., 155n
	1841	No Venezuelans seen by Schomburgk in Barima	B.C. Ap. VII, 13

Population—*continued.*	1897	No tradition of Spanish residing east of Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 218
		No Spanish resident in Amakuru, or east of	B.C. Ap. VII, 213
Portages		From the Pirara to the Quatata	B.C. Ap. VII, 7
		Of Yarakita, from Aruka to Amakuru; Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 13, 14
	1779	Of Yarakita, heard of by Inciarte..	B.C.C. Ap., 245
	1841	Between Aunama (Barama) and Acarabisi (Cuyuni); Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 27
		Past falls of Lower Cuyuni; Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 28-9
Porter, Sir R. K.	1834	Previously Consul, became Chargé d'Affaire	B.C. Ap. VII, 126 V.A. II, lxxvii
	1836	Suggestion as to beacon on Point Barima	B.C., 122 B.C. Ap. VII, 82–4 V.C. III, 68–70 B.C.C., 127 V.A., 82; II, 684–688
		His suggestion of Venezuelan lighthouse on Barima Point ignored by Venezuelan Government	B.C. Ap. VII, 82–4
	1842	H.B.M. Foreign Office first informed of his suggestion, in 1836, to Venezuelan Government of lighthouse at Barima Point	B.C., 122 B.C. Ap. VII, 81–2, 84
		His suggestion said to be known to, but not repudiated by Great Britain	V.A. II, 687-689
	1887	Mr. St. John reiterates that application of, *re* lighthouse, was unofficial	B.C. Ap. VII, 127
		Venezuelan President incredulous as to action of, not having been known to British Foreign Office	B.C. Ap. VII, 120
		Venezuelan Government refuses to recognize that his suggestion, in 1836, for lighthouse was unauthorized	B.C. Ap. VII, 126
	1886	Venezuelan President justifies intention to place lighthouse on Barima Point by reference to note of 1836 of	B.C. Ap. VII, 118, 119
		Tracing of map of mission area in collection of	B.C.C., 100 *B.C.C. Atlas*, 4
Portugese	1641	Severance of, from Crown of Spain ..	B.C., 26
Possession		Argument that Dutch must either be for prescriptive period or ante-date Munster	V.C.C., 17
		Limits of constructive possession	V.A. II, 725
Postholders (for Lists of, see p. 316)		General discussion of	V.A. II, 652–55
		Originally trading, later political agents ..	B.C., 90
		Duties of; embodied in formal Instructions	B.C., 87 B.C. Ap. II, 168-9; III, 112–4, 136, 154, 168–9; V, 28–30
	..	..	

Postholders—*continued.*		As protectors of Indians	B.C., 88
		Required to be Dutch	B.C., 88 B.C. Ap. III, 162
	1626	"Outliers" in Essequibo	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 63
	1628	"Outliers" engaged for Wild Coast ..	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 65
	1674	Paid for services in Essequibo	B.C., 30 B.C. Ap. I, 175
	1679	In Pomeroon	B.C., 29, 30 B.C. Ap. I, 181–2
	1683	One of the Company's servants residing in Barima	B.C., 31 B.C. Ap. I, 185
	1684	Postholder of Pomeroon to visit Barima	B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C., 86
		Abraham Bandart in Pomeroon as successor to Daniel Galle	B.C., 31 B.C. Ap. I, 186
	1691–1703	Two men at outlier's house in Pomeroon included in earliest muster roll	B.C., 31 B.C. Ap. VII, 149, 153
	1691	"Outlier" of Pomeroon River; Adriaen van Gastel	B.C. Ap. VII, 150
		"Outlier" of Demerara; Adriaen Provo .	B.C. Ap. VII, 150
	1701	Mention of outliers' houses in Mahaicony and Wakepo	B.C. Ap. V.C. II, 152, 67
	1703	In Pomeroon, Cuyuni, and Mahaicony ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 153 V.C. II, 70
		Of Cuyuni "up in Savannah, six weeks by water"	B.C., 31 B.C. Ap. VII, 153
		Cuyuni Post was on the Pariak of Savannah	B.C. Ap. I, 201
	1724	Jan Batiste at Wakepo	B.C. Ap. II, 3
		Postholder at Wakepo musters Indians ..	B.C., 89 B.C. Ap. II, 2–3
	1726	Postholder, Wakepo, instructed to trade on the Orinoco	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 4–5
	1744	A Postholder desired by Indians in Barima	B.C., 115 B.C Ap. II, 42
		Commandeur reports having changed Postholder of Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 42
	1753	Postholders instructed to encourage trade in annatto dye	B.C. Ap. II, 77
	1754	Moruka Postholder to close inland passage against expected Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II, 96
	1755–6	Arrangements as to "outliers" left to Director-General	B.C. Ap. II, 102
	1756	Postholder of Arinda, reports "white man" above Arinda	B.C., 45 B.C. Ap. II, 130
	1758	Instructions to Postholders..	B.C. Ap. II, 168, 169
	1767	Frenchmen as, objected to by Indians ..	B.C. Ap. III, 161, 162, 164
	1778	Duties of, described..	B.C. Ap. IV, 186

Postholders—*continued.*	1779	He shall take care that there are no quarrels among the Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 255
	1785	Instructions to Postholder of Moruka ..	B.C., 89 B.C. Ap. V, 29–31
		A Postholder for the upper Essequibo had been appointed by the French during their occupation of the Colony	B.C. Ap. VII, 174
	1790	As "employés on the frontier to foster the good understanding with the Indians"	B.C., 89 B.C. Ap. V, 81
	1803	System of Postholders retained and extended by British	B.C., 63, 99 B.C. Ap. V, 171, 183, 185, 186
		Regulations for	B.C. Ap. V, 181
		Instructions to	B.C. Ap. V, 216
	1804	Salaries of	B.C. Ap. V, 186
	1805	Salaries of	B.C. Ap. V, 188
	1808–25	Wahl is Postholder of Lower Essequibo ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 18, 35
	1809	Subordinate to Protector of Indians ..	B.C.C. Ap., 265
	1811	Salaries of	B.C. Ap. V, 196
	1817	Postholder of Pomeroon reports arrival of Spanish Arawaks from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 7
	1819	Wahl stationed in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 18–19
	1821	Wahl moved to Massaruni..	B.C. Ap. VI, 19–20
	1827	Postholders as under Protectors of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 38
	1831	Duties of	B.C. Ap. VI, 44
	1832	Relation of, to the Indians..	B.C. Ap. VI, 48
	1834	Action in case of manslaughter of Indian in Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 59
		Postholder of Pomeroon suggests to Governor organisation of Spanish Arawaks	B.C. Ap. VI, 54
		System of drawing stores for the Posts ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 56
		Postholder of Pomeroon reports result of his visit to Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 54, 57
		Postholder of Pomeroon and Moruka (Captain Tonge), given land grant for benefit of Moruka Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 54, 57
	1838	Postholders erroneously said to have been discontinued	B.C.C., 109
		Ordinance defining duties of, under Superintendents of Rivers and Creeks	B.C.C. Ap., 278–83
		To be subordinate to Superintendents of Rivers and Creeks	B.C.C. Ap., 281
		Regulations defining duties of	B.C.C. Ap., 281–2
		To conciliate and prevent quarrels among Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 281
	1839	Complaint to Superintendent of Rivers, by Warow Indians, against Postholder of, for non-payment of wages	B.C. Ap. VI, 82

Postholders—*continued.*	1840	McClintock, as Postholder, officially visits Moruka and Baramani	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
		His report for 4th quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 105–6
	1843	Postholder's recommendation as to appointment of Indian captains	B.C. Ap. VI, 125
		He levies duties from traders from Orinoco through Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 127
		Postholder of Pomeroon visits Barima and settles disputes among Warow Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 127
		He deals with complaint by Indians of Barima against settlers, for debt	B.C. Ap. VI. 127
		Deals, in Pomeroon, with disputes between settlers	B.C. Ap. VI, 128
	1844	Postholder of Lower Essequibo; Report for 3rd quarter	B.C.C. Ap., 296–299
POSTHOLDERS OF MORUKA-POMEROON			
	1706–15	Pieter de Blaake	B.C. Ap. VII, 154–6, 176
	1716–45	Jan Baptiste	B.C. Ap. VII, 155–60, 176–8
	1746–47	Pieter de Laet	B.C. Ap. VII, 178
	1747–60	Johan de Harder	B.C. Ap. VII, 176
	1760	Paul Andreas Schroeder	B.C. Ap. VII, 176
	1761–65	Jan Frederic Dost	B.C. Ap. VII, 164–5, 176
	1767–74	Diedrik Nelis	B.C. Ap. VII, 166–8, 176
	1774–6	Paul Vemeere	B.C. Ap. VII, 168–70, 176
	1776–86	Arnold van Dijke	B.C. Ap. VII, 171–4, 176
	1786 (?5)–8	Jan Bartholij	B.C. Ap. VII, 174, 176
	1787–8	Manuel Pays d' Ammeral (Official at the Post)	B.C. Ap. VII, 176
	1788	Josiah de Meyer (bijlegger)	B.C. Ap. VII, 176
	1796	Johannis van der Burcht (paid for transporting troops to)	B.C. Ap. VII, 196
	1805	Joseph Moore	B.C. Ap. V, 187
POSTHOLDERS OF AREINDA .			
	1732–4	J. van der Burgh	B.C. Ap. VII, 178
	1741	Jacques Donacq	B.C. Ap. II, 32, 35
	1744–8	Jan de Kettel	B.C. Ap. VII, 160–1, 178
	1749–55	J. F. Muschak	B.C. Ap. VII, 161–2
	1756	Hermanus Steinfels	B.C. Ap. VII, 163

Postholders—*continued.*	1757–8	Anthony Thollenaer	B.C. Ap. VII, 163
	1760	Herman Wolf	B.C. Ap. VII, 177
	1761–2	Wolfgang Snoers	B.C. Ap. VII, 164, 177
	1763–4	Hendrik Bakker	B.C. Ap. VII, 164–5
	1765–7	Jurgen Hendriks	B.C. Ap. VII, 165–6
	1767–70	Gerrit Janse	B.C. Ap. VII, 166–7, 177
	1771–2	Pieter Schroeder	B.C. Ap. VII, 168, 177
	1774	Theobald Lamaz (Corporal)	B.C. Ap. VII, 168
		Servaas L'Eclair	B.C. Ap. VII, 168–9, 177
	1775	F. A. Dostenreicher	B.C. Ap. VII, 169
	1775–9	Jan Schultz	B.C. Ap. VII, 170–3, 177
	1779–80	Frederik Eiffel	B.C. Ap. VII, 173, 177
	1785–88	Jan Wendel Smith	B.C. Ap. VII, 174, 177 B.C.C. Ap., 257
Postlethwaite	1832	His plan for civilization of Indians ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 46–7
Posts, Dutch. (*See also* Arinda Post, Barima Post, Cuyuni Post, Essequibo Post (lower), Moruka–Pomeroon Post (including Wakepo).			
		System of, territorial significance of (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 82, 85, 88
		Constitute occupation for purposes of Treaty of Munster (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 84
		As strategic positions	B.C., 112
		Said not to have constituted settlements ..	V.A. II, 420
		Alleged by Venezuelans to have been regarded as frontiers	V.C.C., 87
		Position of, occasionally changed	B.C., 31
	1707	Spoken of as "dye-stores"	B.C. Ap. VII, 155
	1725	Enumeration of Posts	V.C., 98
	1741	Commandeur proposes to remove Post from Demerara to Courthial's road on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 44
	1763	Description of, by Gravesande	B.C. Ap. II, 226–7 V.C. II, 154
	1750	Commandeur reports all the Postholders satisfactory	B.C. Ap. II, 66
	1758	Trade of, with Indians	B.C. Ap. II, 169
	1764	Gravesande's treatise on	B.C. Ap. III, 107–114 V.C. II, 154

Postholders—*continued.*	1840	McClintock, as Postholder, o Moruka and Baramani
		His report for 4th quarter.
	1843	Postholder's recommenda ment of Indian captain
		He levies duties from t. through Moruka
		Postholder of Pomer settles disputes a:
		He deals with c Barima against
		Deals, in Pomer settlers
	1844	Postholder o for 3rd q
POSTHOLDERS OF MORUKA-POMEROON		
	1706 –15	Pieter
	1716 –45	Ja:
	1746 –47	
	1747 –6	
	17	

Presents to Indians—*contd.*	1775	Canes and hats for	B.C. Ap. IV, 136, 137
	1778	Distribution of presents in return for promises of loyalty and assistance	B.C., 86, 91 B.C. Ap. IV, 187
	1779	Presents to	B.C., 91 B.C. Ap. IV, 207
	1784	Canes with silver knobs to be given ..	B.C. Ap. V, 26
	1785	Yearly gifts requested	B.C. Ap. V, 36
	1786	Canes and hats required	B.C. Ap. V, 40
	1795	For assistance against rebellious negroes	B.C. Ap. V, 160
	1803	Formally distributed at Fort Island ..	B.C. Ap. V, 179
		More ordered from Europe	B.C., 104 B.C. Ap. V, 180
		Badges presented to chiefs of Indians ..	B.C., 90 B.C. Ap. V, 180
	1804	Distributed by Protector Mack in Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 262
	1805	Proceedings of Court of Policy on ..	B.C. Ap. V, 187
		Distributed to Indians	B.C., 104 B.C. Ap. V, 187, 188
	1810	Annual gifts to Chief Manariwan.. ..	B.C. Ap. V, 195
	1811	Expenses of presents to Indians	B.C., 105 B.C. Ap. V, 198
	1812	Restriction of these expenses	B.C. Ap. V, 202
	1813	Expense of	B.C. Ap. V, 216
	1816	Distribution to those of Pomeroon and Barima	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 4-5
	1821	Distribution of, in Pomeroon district ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 20
	1823	Hilhouse's remarks on the system ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 31
		Ordered from England by Governor ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 22
	1827	Badges given to Indian chiefs	B.C., 91 B.C. Ap. VII, 234, 244
	1830	Distribution in Nov., 1830..	B.C. Ap. VI, 61
	1831	Distribution of presents to Indians had become triennial	B.C., 105 B.C. Ap. VI, 45
		Habitually given by Government as retaining fees	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
		Estimate of average annual value of ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 43
		Distinguished as (1) annual supplies and (2) triennial presents	B.C. Ap. VI, 43
		Regarded as compensation for disturbance	B.C. Ap. VI, 45
	1834	Indian discontent at discontinuance of ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 56
		Grant by Court of Policy for 30,000 for triennial presents	B.C. Ap. VI, 54
	1837	Court of Policy sanctions payment for regular allowances for last time	B.C. Ap. VI, 61
	1838	These, by Ordinance, to take the form of implements of agriculture	B.C.C. Ap., 279

Presents to Indians—*contd.*	1838	The system said to be discontinued ..	B.C., 105 B.C. Ap. V, 63
	1839	Periodical distribution of, had been abandoned; ill effects of	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
	1839–41	Badges, British, held by chiefs in Barima, Aruka, and Waini	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 76, 112
Privateers		Alleged to have been commissioned coast-guards. (*See also under* MATEO BELTRAN)	V.A., 538, 543
	1770	Centurion claims that the privateers employed by him for the Orinoco for the previous three years had seized 23 foreign vessels (as smugglers) but no fishing boat	B.C. Ap. IV, 72
Private (or Free) Planters ..	1699–70	As distinguished from Company's Planters	B.C.C. Ap., 55–9, 61, 66–7. 71, 75–7, 80, 85, 99, 122
Proclamation, Dutch ..	1699	About Kijkoveral	B.C.C. Ap., 48, 49
	1622	Renewing prohibition to sail to the West Indies except for the Company	B.C. Ap. I, 58–9
	1699	Against private purchase of slaves, dye, &c.	B.C.C. Ap., 58
	1716	Closing the Barima river to settlers ..	B.C.C. Ap., 210
	1729	By Commandeur against maltreatment of free Indians by Colonists	B.C. Ap. II, 9
	1730	Reserving trade in Cuyuni and Massaruni for Company	B.C. Ap. II, 10, 12
	1735	Company recommends renewal of, anent deserters	B.C. Ap. II, 19
		Ordered by Company against export of material of war to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 19
	1738	Against desertion; three soldiers dealt with by Court of Justice under	B.C. Ap. II, 27
	1749	By Governor of Martinique as Governor of the Continent from Amazon to Orinoco	V.C. II, 102
	1766	Calling on grant-holders to take out title deeds	B.C.C. Ap., 209
	1886	By H.B.M. Government, of British rights up to the Schomburgk line	B.C., 74 B.C. Ap. VI, 237–8 V.C. II, 254
	1887	Against Venezuelan concession for railway to Guacipati	B.C., 76 B.C. Ap. VI, 244
		Re boundary of colony, at Schomburgk line, posted by im Thurn on Barima, Morawhana, and Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 238
	1890	Of separate *Fiscal* districts of Pomeroon and the North-West	B.C. Ap. VI, 247
Project of Para. *See under* PARA.			
Protectorate		Theory of, discussed	V.A. II, 599
		Doctrines of, only applicable to organised communities	V.A. II, 602
Protector of Indians ..		Office of	B.C., 17

Protector of Indians—*contd.*	1785 *et ante*	The title in use in colony of Essequibo ..	B.C., 63 B.C. Ap. VII, 174
	1803	Established by British	B.C., 63, 100 B.C. Ap. V, 183
		Duties of	B.C., 100
		Authority over Postholders	B.C., 100
	1804	Protector van der Hoff in Essequibo ..	B.C.C. Ap., 262
		He appoints Postholder for Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. V, 185
	1805	Protector Mack in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. V, 187
	1807	Knollman appointed, *vice* Mack, for Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 263
	1808	Two appointed	B.C., 63
		A. C. Roberts appointed for Essequibo River and its branches	B.C.C. Ap., 265
		G. Timmerman appointed for the district from Supenaam Creek to west limits of colony	B.C. Ap. V, 191 B.C.C. Ap., 265
	1809	The Protector had control of Postholders	B.C.C. Ap., 265
	1810	C. Edmondstone, for Demerara River ..	B.C.C. Ap., 267
	1812	Labour of Indians regulated by	B.C., 107 B.C. Ap. V, 199
	1813	Reports on dealings with the Indians ..	B.C. Ap. V, 204
	1814	William Robertson for Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 269
	1814–20	Thomas Cathrey, for Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 18 B.C.C. Ap., 269
	1815–16	Protector Timmerman arranges for payment of Indians, from Pomeroon to Waini, employed by British Government	B.C. Ap. VI, 1–4
	1818	Return of Indians in Pomeroon and Essequibo districts	B.C. Ap. VI, 9–13
	1820	Cathrey (Thomas) resigns; Bagot (George) appointed	B.C. Ap. VI, 18
	1823	Nature of office of	B.C. Ap. VI, 30
	1824	Instructions to	B.C. Ap. VI, 39
		Circular to, notifying abolition of office of Quartermaster-General of Indians, and enjoining strict demand for pass from all persons passing Post	B.C. Ap. VI, 35
	1826	Protector Bagot arranges Treaty of Peace between Caribs, Akawois, and Partamonas of Massaruni River	B.C. Ap. VI, 37, 8, and 45
		Acknowledgment by Indians of authority of	B.C. Ap. VI, 37 and 45
	1827	Governor D'Urban reports on the office of Protectors of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 38
	1830	Bartica Mission commended to care of Protector by Governor	B.C. Ap. VI, 43
	1831	Protectors acting as mediators, not as magistrates	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
		A. van Ryck de Groot as Protector ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 41

Protector of Indians—*contd.*	1831	Duties of the Protector	B.C. Ap. VI, 44
	1832	Report by Protector for Essequibo on alleged decrease of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 48
	1833	Report by Protector for Pomeroon on alleged decrease of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 48, 9
		Hon. J. Croal, acting in Essequibo (Pomeroon?)	B.C. Ap. VI, 51
	1834	Land grant to Protector for Pomeroon, for benefit of Moruka Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 54, 57
		Protector for Pomeroon, Peter Rose ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 58
		Trustee of land for Santa Rosa Mission ..	B.C., 64 B.C. Ap. VI, 54
	1838	Ordinance abolishing Protectors of Indians and substituting Superintendents of Rivers and Creeks	B.C., 65 B.C.C. Ap., 278–83
Provincial Estates of Holland	1581	Proceedings of	V.C. II, 1
	1597	Proceedings of	V.C. II, 5
	1599	Proceedings of	V.C. II, 12
	1657	Proceedings of	V.C. II, 33
		Consider proposal for establishment of Colony on Wild Coast	B.C. Ap. I, 141
Puente, Antonio Lopez de la	1788	Sent by Marmion to Cuyuni	B.C., 60 B.C. Ap. V, 88
		Starts for the Cuyuni first in February ..	B.C. Ap. V, 88
		Deterred by difficulty of forest belt from reaching the Cuyuni	B.C. Ap, V, 91 B.C.C., 18
		Report on first attempt to reach Cuyuni ..	B.C. Ap. V, 88 V.C. II, 448
		Renews his journey in November and reaches the Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. V, 101–5 B.C.C., 18, 97 V.C., 152
		Returns by Curumo River	B.C., 42
	1789	Journal of his Cuyuni journey	B.C. Ap. V, 101–5 V.C. II, 462 B. Ap., 18
	1790	Gil's explanation of Puente's journey to Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. V, 117
		Puente reports, advising Post at Curumo	B.C., 61 B.C. Ap. V, 74
		Reports on Dutch in Upper Essequibo ..	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. V, 121
		Reports rebellious negro slaves at the head of the Essequibo, Berbice and Surinam rivers	B.C. Ap. V, 121
		On Indians as allies of Dutch	B.C., 16 B.C. Ap. V, 121
	1791	Commissioned to construct blockhouse at Curumo	B.C. Ap. V, 116 V.C.C. III, 152
	1792	Required to report on the Cuyuni.. ..	B.C. Ap. V, 141

Puente, Luis Lopez de la ..	1760	Notary Public	B.C. Ap. II, 150, 153, 188–96
	1758	Second in command of Spanish raid on Cuyuni post	B.C., 14, 48 B.C. Ap. II, 150, 151 V.C. II, 308
		His declaration on the raid..	B.C. Ap. II, 160–162 V.C. II, 317
Pulgar, General	1881	Concession by Venezuelan Government to	B.C., 73 B.C. Ap. VI, 217–8
		Concession alleged not to violate the "Arrangement of 1850"	V.A., 98
Pulido, S. Lucio. (*See also under* DIPLOMACY)	1890	Succeeds S. Urbaneja as Confidential Agent (Venezuelan) for boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 138
		Returns to Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VII, 141
Pururi River		Tributary (L.B.) Massaruni River ..	*B.C. Atlas*, I
	1879–87	Gold mining in	V.C., 83 V.C. III, 341 B.C.C., 123
Purura Creek = Koraia Creek, *q.v.*			
Pypersberg, E. = Pijpersberg, *q.v.*			
Pyramid	1766	Director-General reports statements as to pyramids on the Rupununi and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. III, 130, 142, 149
Q.			
Quartermaster-General of Indians	1823	Office created for Hilhouse	B.C., 106 B.C. Ap. VI, 22
	1824	Abolition of the office, by Governor D'Urban	B.C. Ap. VI, 35
Quatata River		Tributary of Rupununi River (Essequibo River)	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
		Portage from, to Pirara River	B.C. Ap. VII, 7
Queribura	1756	Alleged Spanish mission at, as also at Wenamu and Mawakken. (Postholder at Arinda reports presence of white men at) [Burr]	B.C. 45–6 B.C. Ap. II, 130 V.C. II, 122 V.C.C., 27 V.C.C. II, 201–6 B.A., 15 V.A., 422
Quesada de	1581	Expeditions to Guiana by	V.A., 177
Quive Kuru (Querri Kuru)	1754	Mentioned as possible site of Cuyuni Post below Aguigua	V.C., 121 B.C.C., 81
	1897	McTurk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 234
Quicksilver	1634	Found on Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 10
	1640	Dutch took samples of, from Orinoco ..	B.C.C. Ap. 15

R.			
Rabo Amissi = Anabisi, *q.v*			
Raids, by the Spaniards ..		.. ..	B.C., 16
	1758	*Raid on Cuyuni (Dutch post of)*	B.C., 48 B.C. Ap. II, 143, 182 V.C.C., 122 B.A., 19
		British treatment of, criticised	V.C.C., 25–6
		Order by Ferreras (Provisional Commandant of Guayana) for raid	B.C., Ap. II, 150 V.C. II, 308
		Instructions by Ferreras to Bonalde and de la Puente for, on post at	B.C. Ap. II, 151 V.C. II, 310
		Order for arrest of a Dutchman named Jacob and Caribs at island of Curamucuru in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 150, 152 V.C. II, 308, 310
		Number of Spaniards engaged in	B.C.C. Ap., 202
		Started from Settlement of Yuruari ..	B.C. Ap. II, 150-1, 158, 160, 164
		Island of Curamucuru not found	B.C., 48
		A Dutchman (Juan Baptista) seized 8 days down the Cuyuni, and 8 days above the Post	B.C. Ap. II, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164
		A second Dutchman arrested at the Post..	B.C. Ap. II, 153-4, 159, 161-4
		This second prisoner was Stephen His (or Hiz) the Postholder, who was seized while sleeping in his hammock	B.C. Ap. II, 165
		A negro also seized at the Post	B.C. Ap. II, 153-4, 161-4, 166, 168
		This negro was Ariaen, a Creole, seized with his wife and children	B.C. Ap. II, 172
		The Dutch Director-General's "Instructions to Postholders" found by Spaniards at the destroyed Post	B.C. Ap. II, 160
		Secrecy of the raid; the Post attacked at night	B.C. Ap. II, 159, 161-2
		Secrecy had been enjoined by Provisional Commandant	B.C. Ap. II, 151-3, 158
		The raiders, alleging motives of policy, claim to have conciliated Caribs encountered on journey	B.C. Ap. II, 158, 161
		Conducted in fear of Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 158
		"Cuiba" given in Spanish depositions as name of destroyed Post according to Postholder and his Assistant	B.C. Ap. II, 165, 167
		"Aguigua" given by de la Garriga as name of destroyed Post	B.C.C., 81 B.C.C. Ap., 202

Raids—*continued.*	1758	Distance of destroyed Post from "Colony of Essequibo"	V.C.C., 57 B.C. Ap. II, 166
		Distance from Spanish Missions	B.C. Ap. II, 160 V.C.C., 57
		Director-General flatly denies that the raided Post was on Spanish ground	B.C. Ap. II, 144
		Director-General asserts that site of Post is clearly far within the Company's territory	B.C. Ap. II, 199
		The route by which the raiders returned ..	B.C.C. Ap., 203
		Took 22 days in returning to Yuruari Mission	B.C Ap. II, 162–3
		Don Luis de Aleman and Don Francisco Xavier Filgueira appointed by Valdes to take evidence on	B.C. Ap. II, 153
		Decree by Commandant Valdes as to taking of declarations from Bonaldes and de la Puente and from the prisoners	B.C. Ap. II, 157–8 V.C. II, 313
		Depositions on raid on	V.C. II, 314
		Declaration as to, by Bonaldes, the leader of raid	B.C. Ap. II, 158–160 V.C. II, 314
		Declaration as to, by de la Puente, 2nd in command	B.C. Ap., 160–2
		Declaration as to, by Segundo de la Cruz, soldier	B.C. Ap.. 163
		Declaration as to, by Juan Josè Fragas, soldier	B.C. Ap., 163
		Declaration as to, by Pedro Arocha, soldier	B.C. Ap., 164
		Declaration as to, by Stephen Hiz, Postholder of Cuyuni, made prisoner	B.C. Ap. II, 165–6
		Declaration as to, by Brum (Juan Baptiste Bruign), Assistant Postholder, made prisoner	B.C. Ap. II, 167–8
		Decree remitting papers in, with the prisoners, to Captain-General	B.C. Ap. II, 156–7
		The judicial documents in, referred to by authorities of Spanish Guayana to the King of Spain	B.C. Ap. II, 170 V.C. II, 326
		Justified by local Spanish to Home Government	B.C., 49 B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 54
		Director-General Gravesande protests to Commandant of Guayana on	B.C. Ap. II, 177–9 V.C. Ap. II, 123–5
		Translation by de Goes of same protest ..	B.C. Ap. II, 154–5
		Complains that this outrage had been done in time of peace	B.C. Ap. II, 154
		Director-General declares he has sent full report to his Sovereigns	B.C. Ap. II, 155
		Dutchmen Verviert and Matille commissioned to carry protest of Director-General to Commandant of Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 156
		Arrest of messengers bringing protest of Director-General to Santa Thomè	B.C. Ap. II, 153, 173
		Commandant forwards Gravesande's letter to Governor of Cumana	B.C. Ap. II, 169

Raids—*continued.*	1758	Reply of de Castro, Provisional Governor of Cumana, to Gravesande's letter	B.C. Ap. II, 169–170
		Second protest against, by Military Commandant of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 173 V.C. II, 128
		Provisional Governor of Cumana (de Castro) refuses to give up prisoners	B.C. Ap. II, 169–171, 179
		Director-General reports to West India Company	B.C. Ap. II, 143–4, 172 V.C. II, 125
		Papers anent, to be referred by Director-General to the West India Company	B.C. Ap. II, 181 V.C. II, 139
		Letter of de la Garriga, Prefect of Missions, on	B.C. Ap. II, 145-150
		De la Garriga explains Cuyuni raid to have originated in his own request to Spanish authorities to investigate the murder of Indians of Spanish mission villages by Caribs from the forest	B.C. Ap. II, 145
		De la Garriga reports briefly to Iturriaga	B.C.C. Ap. 200–1
		De la Garriga reports at greater length ..	B.C.C. Ap. 201–4
		Reference by Iturriaga to the raid ..	B.C. Ap. II, 171
		Reference by Diguja to the raid	B.C. Ap. III, 20-21
		Referred by Solano in 1761	B.C. Ap. II, 203–4
		Sequel to raid in, described by Urrutia (Governor of Cumana) (1770)	B.C. Ap. IV, 75
	1759 (?)	Director-General sends up Cuyuni to enquire into, and reports result	B.C. Ap. II, 172
		Director-General reports on importance of Cuyuni River to Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 172
		Commandant of Essequibo's protest returned from Orinoco unopened	B.C. Ap. II, 174
		West India Company asks as to site of Post	B.C. Ap. II, 174 V.C. II, 131
		Spanish Commandant refuses to discuss Cuyuni raid with authorities of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 175
		Has referred the matter to the King of Spain	B.C. Ap. II, 175
		Zeeland Chamber proposes to complain to States General anent Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 174–5
		Remonstrance on, prepared by Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. II, 176
		Remonstrance adopted by States General..	B.C. Ap. II, 176–179
		Remonstrance presented by Dutch Ambassador at Madrid	B.C., 50 B.C. Ap. II, 179
		Distance, according to Director-General, of destroyed Post from mouth of Massaruni	B.C. Ap. II, 180
		Director-General reports Spanish Commandant to disclaim responsibility for Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 182
		Director-General's correspondence anent, approved by Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. II, 182
	1760	Director-General repudiates intention of reprisals for Cuyuni raid of 1758	B.C. Ap. II, 185–186

Raids—*continued.*	1760	He reports no Indians on Cuyuni since the raid	B.C. Ap. II, 186
		Raid on Barima, by Flores; complaint of Dutch trading in Barima made by the Prefect of missions	B.C. Ap. II, 187, 188
		Flores instructed by Valdes to attack Dutch settled on Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 187
		Flores ordered to seize all vessels, Spanish or other, without proper papers, in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 187
		Launch from Essequibo, with crew of Arawaks, seized by Flores outside Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 189, 190, 191, 193
		A schooner and another launch seized in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 190, 191, 193
		"Halfbreed" seized with the Arawaks by Flores	B.C. Ap. II, 194
		A schooner and two launches brought back as prizes by Flores	B.C. Ap. II, 188
		Flores did not go up to where Dutch were settled	B.C. Ap. II, 190
		Spanish official documents anent	B.C. Ap. II, 187, 196
		Flores deposes that his instructions for raid only extended to mouth of river	B.C. Ap. II, 190
		Official survey and report on the prizes ..	B.C. Ap. II, 188, 189
		Declaration of Pedro de Salas, soldier, as to	B.C. Ap. 190-1
		„ Joseph de Sosa „	B.C. Ap. II, 191-2
		„ Antonio Rovelo „	B.C. Ap. II, 193
		Confession of the halfbreed Yana.. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 194
		Order disposing of the prisoners	B.C. Ap. II, 195-6
		Report of affair by Director-General ..	B.C. Ap. II, 197
		It was the canoes of Plantations Aechterkerke and Duynenberg which were seized	B.C. Ap. II, 197
		Reference to, in 1761, by Director-General	B.C. Ap. II, 199
		Proposed remonstrance to States General anent	B.C. Ap. II, 198
	1762	Zeeland Chamber proposes fresh memorial to States General on Cuyuni raid of 1758	B.C. Ap. II, 214
	1768	*Raid on Barima by Cierto*; to Aruka Hills	B.C., 51 B.C. Ap. III, 167–175
		Depositions as to	B.C. Ap. III, 170-4 V.C. II, 361
	1769	*Raid on Barima by Capuchins*; to Moruka Post	B.C., 53 B.C. Ap. IV, 8-9
		Certificate given by Capuchins to Postholder that they only came to reclaim their runaway Indians	B.C. Ap. IV, 9
		These Capuchins only authorized to go as far as mouth of Orinoko	B.C., 54 B.C. Ap. IV, 55, 72

Raids—*continued.*	1765	The Creole carried off in the Cuyuni raid of 1758; seen at Spanish mission acting as head smith	B.C. Ap. III, 12.
	1767	Rumour of further raid on Cuyuni.. ..	B.C. Ap. III, 142
	1776	Dutch deserters said by Director-General to be really guilty of some of the raids attributed to Spaniards	B.C. Ap. IV, 162
Raleigh, Sir Walter.. ..	1595	Visits the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. I, 9 V.C., 44–5 V.C. II, 257
		Englishmen left in Guiana by, arrested ..	V.C., 46
		Chart of Guiana attributed to	*V.C. Atlas*, 21 B.C. Ap. VII, 340–1
		On Berrio's Orinoco enterprise	B.C., 21
	1596	Contemplated encountering Spaniards ..	V.C., 47
	1597	Search for gold mines mentioned by ..	B.C. Ap. I, 21 V.C. II, 10
	1611	"Proposals" by	
	1617	On Spanish relations with Essequibo ..	V.C., 43
	1617–18	Expedition of; and sack of St. Thomé ..	B.C., 23 B.C. Ap. I, 49–56 V.C. 47–8 V.C. III, 265
Ravensbergh, Jan	1730	A Dutchman from Essequibo trading in the Aguirre (Orinoco)	B.C. Ap. II, 11
Real Corona, City of ..	1760	Reference to foundation of the City by Iturriaga	B.C.C. Ap., 205
	17—	Abandonment of, by settlers	B.C. Ap. III, 25, 26
Rechteren, van	1775	Dutch ambassador at Madrid	V.C. II, 226
	1785	Despatch on proposed Cartel with Spain..	B.C. Ap. V, 35 V.C. II, 241
Reclus, E.		On formation of coast from Pomeroon to Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 243
Register of the Colony of Essequibo	1762–5	Boundaries defined as from the Abary to the Amakuru	B.C. Ap. II, 111, 118, 212 223 V.C. II, 159
Register of Plantations ..	1781	Of Essequibo	V.C. II, 238
"Remonstrance, 1746" ..		Commandeur's letters called a	V.C., 157 B.C.C., 103
Remonstrances		By Dutch to Spanish Court	V.C., 157, 160 V.A., 80
	1759–69	Bearing of, on boundary .. .. [Burr]	V.C.C. II, 187
	1759	By Dutch to Spanish Government on Cuyuni raid	B.C., 15, 50, 52 V.C., 158 V.A., 69
		Approved by Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. II, 176

Remonstrances—*continued.*	1759	On Cuyuni raid; presented by Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. II, 181
		Adopted by States General..	B.C. Ap. II, 176–7
		Dutch Ambassador at Madrid reports that he has presented it	B.C. Ap. II, 179
		Said to have abandoned Gravesande's limits for Dutch boundary	V.A., 333
	1762	On Cuyuni raid of 1758; Zeeland Chamber wants answer to	B.C. Ap. II, 214
	1769	By Dutch to Spanish Government.. ..	B.C., 54 V.C., 159 B.C.C., 104 V.A., 69, 80; II, 548
		Proceedings of Amsterdam Chamber on ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 25 V.C. II, 195
		Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. IV, 19, 26, 27 V.C. II, 192
		Submitted by the Company to States General	B.C. Ap. IV, 27
		Text of	B.C. Ap. IV, 29–32 V.C. II, 198
		Representation at Madrid directed ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 32, 33
		Account by Dutch Minister to States General of representation made at Madrid	B.C. Ap. IV, 38, 39
		Receipt of, acknowledged by Spanish Secretary for Indies	V.C. III, 381
		Reply of Marquis de Grimaldi to	B.C. Ap. IV, 38 V.C. II, 211
		File of proceedings taken in Guayana upon Dutch	B.C. Ap. IV, 46–69
		Further papers (1770) sent to the Council..	B.C. Ap. V, 32 V.C. II, 433
		Report (1774) of the Fiscal thereon ..	B.C. Ap. V, 33 V.C. II, 429
		Report (1785?) by Attorney on	B.C. Ap. V, 33 V.C. II, 441
		Decision of Council (1785) on	B.C. Ap. V, 34 V.C. II, 442
	1775	Against harbouring runaways, and attacking Indians	B.C., 98 B.C. Ap. IV, 132, 135 V.C., 159 V.C., II, 225 B.C.C., 105
		Reply to Dutch	B.C. Ap. IV, 135
	1785	Note of Fiscal on	B.C. Ap. V, 34 V.C., 161 V.C. II, 441
Requena	1796	Map by	B.C. Ap. VII, 366–7
Resen, Pieter van der Heijden, Commandeur of Essequibo. *See under* DUTCH GOVERNORS. 1707–19			V.C.C. II, 263
Restrepo, J. M.	1827	Map by	*V.C.C. Atlas*, 13

Resurrection		Akawai story of	B.C. Ap. VII, 225
Reynal, Abbé	1876	S. Calano's reference to his "History . . . of the Two Indies"	B.C. Ap. VII, 93
Ricards *v.* **Williams** ..		Quoted on claim of right being required by adverse holders	V.A., 374, 385, 389
Richardson, Thomas ..	1831	Postholder at Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 43
	1834	Reports compliance with instructions to assist Mr. Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VI, 59
Rijs, Christiaen	1741	Sent by Horstman "over sea" with news of having planted Dutch flag on Lake Parima	B.C. Ap. II, 32, 35
	1742	With Horstman, has broken faith and passed into Portuguese territory and service	B.C. Ap. II, 36
"Ringcollars"		*i.e.*, Silver badges given to Indians ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 244
Rio Branco. *See under* **B.**			
Rio Negro. *See under* **N** ..	1758	Reached by the Dutch *viâ* Essequibo and Rupununi	B.C. Ap. II, 147
Riviere, Pieter de la ..	1701	Arrives in Essequibo from Berbice ..	B.C.C. Ap., 155
		Appointed to charge of bread garden of Kijkoveral, *vice* Anthony Garlyn promoted	B.C.C. Ap., 158
	1703–4	Postholder of Mahaicony	B.C. Ap. VII, 153
	1726	Twenty-three red slaves run away from Plantation of	B.C. Ap. II, 6
	1727	Killed in the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 16 V.C., 136 V.C. II, 80
Riviere, Jan la	1756	Petition to Court of Justice *re* Felderman's land in Pomeroon referred to Court of Policy	B.C. Ap. II, 124, 142–3
	1758	At St. Thomé, ordered to translate letter of Director-General of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 153
	1759	Forbidden to settle in Barima	B.C. Ap. IV, 12
	1769	Widow of, robbed by Spaniards in Moruka	B.C. Ap. IV, 12 V.C. II, 187
Roberts, A. C.	1808	Appointed Protector of Indians for Essequibo River and its branches	B.C.C. Ap., 1808
Robertson, William ..	1812	Appointed Fiscal of Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 268
	1814	Appears as "Protector of Indians" for Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 269
Rochette, La	1783	Map by, founded on observations by Captain Edward Thompson	B.C., 139 B.C. Ap. VII, 362–3 *B.C. Atlas*, 30 *V.C. Atlas*, 43 V.C.C. II, 251–2, 295
Rocky R. (Upper Barima) ..	1871	Boundary mark placed by Schomburgk at	B.C. Ap. VII, 23
Rocou=Annatto, *q.v.*			
Rodil, General Santiago ..	1887	Sent as Venezuelan Commissioner to inspect alleged British encroachment, report of	B.C. Ap. VII., 122

Rodrigues, Francisco ..	1840	Postholder of Orinoco, visits Georgetown through Moruka, under pass from Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI., 96
Rodriguez, Don	1762	A resident of five years in Essequibo, frequently journeying to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II., 216
Rodriguez, G. Santiago ..	1841	Sent to Georgetown as Venezuelan Commissioner *re* boundary question	B.C. Ap. VII, 74–6
Rodriguez, Nicolas ..	1775	Quoted as authority for Dutch Post of Cumaka on Essequibo above mouth of Rupununi	B.C. Ap VII, 3
Rodrigo, Pieter	1699	A free planter of Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 55
	1700	Takes over Plantation de Gonde Meulen ..	B.C.C. Ap., 101
Rodway, James		Description of colony in 1842–3	V.C., 175
		Description of Post in the interior.. ..	V.C., 169
		On Commission of 1850	V.C., 176
	1884	On difficulties of Cuyuni	V.C., 30
	1889	Article in Timehri by	V.C., 190 V.C. III., 317, 322–49
	1891	His " History of British Guiana " cited ..	V.C. III., 410, 411
	1892	Handbook for the Chicago Exhibition ..	V.C., 191
		On mines	V.C., 196
	1893	Remarks on sand reefs, cited	V.C., 25
	1896	On the boundary question, extracts ..	V.C. III., 357
Roggeveen	1675	Charts by	B.C. Ap. VII, 246–7 V.C.C. II, 234
Rojas, Senor Jose M. de ..	1877	Munster Resident for Venezuela at London	B.C. Ap. VII, 95
	1883	Recalled from London. (*See under* DIPLOMACY.)	B.C. Ap. VII, 104
Rojas Line	1881	Statement of	B.C. Ap. VII, 98
		Declined by Great Britain	B.C. Ap. VII, 99
Rol, Hendrik, Commandeur of Essequibo. *See under* GOVERNORS, DUTCH, 1670–76.			
Rolt's History of S. America		Schomburgk's reference to..	B.C. Ap. VII, 32
Romero, Carib Indian, Barima R		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 230
Romero, Juan J.	1841	Sent to Georgetown as Venezuelan Commissioner *re* boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 74-6
Roraima Mt.		As culminating point of mountains of region, both geographically and politically	B.C. Atlas, 2 B.C Ap. VII, 49
	1839	As meeting point of boundaries of Brazil, Venezuela and British Guiana (Schk.)	B.C. Ap. VII, 5
		Position of, according to Schomburgk ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 5
	1843	Schomburgk's report on journey from Pirara to Cuyuni by	B.C. Ap., 49–51

Roraima—*continued.*	1843	Its importance in Schomburgk line ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 49
		Explored only by British	B.A., 55
Rosario, Jose		Succeeded Raffaelle as Captain of Spanish Arawaks of Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 222
		Declaration by	B.C. Ap. VII, 222
Rose, Peter	1834	Protector of Indians, Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 58
Rosebery, Lord. *See also under* DIPLOMACY.			
	1886	On importance of Orinoco to Venezuela ..	V.C., 23 V.C. III, 160
Rosebery Line	1886	Proposal for	B.C., 131 B.C. Ap. VII, 116
Rosen, van, Jan Adolff ..	1749	Petitions King of Sweden as to Barima and Waini	B.C. Ap. III, 152 V.C. II, 104
	1755	Petitions King of Prussia as to Barima and Waini	B.C. Ap. III, 153 V.C II, 118
	1766	Dealt with by Court of Justice for ill-treatment of Adams in Barima	B.C. Ap. III, 132 B.C.C. Ap., 206–216
		West India Company enquire what jurisdiction over him in Barima	B.C. Ap. III, 137
	1767	Gravesande's explanation of jurisdiction over	B.C. Ap. III, 141
Rotela, Don Sebastian de, Governor of Trinidad	1688	His visit to Guayana, the population of which he reports to be 7 citizens and some soldiers of the Castle	B.C., 32 B.C. Ap. I, 212
	1690	Report on Guayana and Trinidad by ..	B.C., 32 B.C. Ap. I, 211–12
Rotella, Bernardo, in charge of Jesuit Missions on the Orinoco	1733	Petition to Government of Trinidad for aid for the missions then almost destroyed by assaults by Caribs from Barima	B.C.C. Ap. 164–172
		Letter to Commandant of S. Thomé for aid, &c.	B.C.C. Ap., 172–5
Rousselet	1766	His journey to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. III, 137, 140
	1767	Spanish refugees at his plantation in Essequibo	B.C Ap. III, 144
		Plantation of his widow in Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. III, 148
Rovers, *i.e.*, Negro Traders..	1747	Two Dutch "rovers" murdered by Indians on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 52
Rowland, Dr.	1891	Observations on the census of British Guiana	V.C. III, 319–322
Royalty	1754	To be paid to Company on timber grant in Waini	B.C. Ap. II, 90, 92
	1756	Offer to pay royalty for permission to cut timber in Waini and Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. II, 128, 129
Runaways. *See* DESERTERS.			
Rupununi River		Trib. of Upper Essequibo (L. B.), ...	*B.C. Atlas*, 2

Rupununi River—*contd.*		Visited by Indian Captains from Lower Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 226-7
	1700	Dutch trade on, by negro traders	B.C. Ap. I, 218 B.C.C. Ap., 85, 119
	1706	Dutch negro deserters captured in ..	B.C. Ap. I, 229
	1750	Post of Arinda to be moved to	B.C. Ap. II, 66 V.C. II, 105
	1758	De la Garriga refers to Dutch use of ..	B.C. Ap. II. 147
		De la Garriga says the Dutch claim reaches to this	B.C. Ap. II, 119
	1764	Route from, to Rio Branco (Parime), known to Gravesande	B.C. Ap. III, 107, 108
		Ascended by Dutch traders	B.C. Ap. III, 108
	1765	Peace between the Macusis and Wapianas of the river restored by Postholder	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap. III, 120
	1766	Rumours of existence of pyramid near ..	B.C. Ap. III, 130
	1769	Dutch exploration up	B.C. Ap. IV, 17, 18
		Rumoured Spanish attack on Postholder in	B.C. Ap. IV, 7
		Dutch possession of, denied in Spanish depositions	B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 54, 58, 61, 65
		Postholder's explorations up, approved by West India Company	B.C. Ap. IV, 40
	1770	(=Apanoni) Dutch trade to interior by, reported by Centurion	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. IV, 78
		(Apanoni) Dutch jurisdiction denied by de la Garriga	B.C. Ap. IV, 48 V.C. II, 372
	1816	Macusis from this river, habitually serve in British expeditions	B.C.C. Ap., 269
	1832	Mr. Youd's Mission on	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 64, 65 B.C.C., 110
	1839	Mission at Urua on	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 65
	1842	Brazilian eagerness for Rupununi Savannahs	B.C. Ap. VII, 4
		Schomburgk on importance of Savannahs to British	B.C. Ap. VII, 7
		British troops sent to	B.C., 65 B.C. Ap. VI, 117–119; VII, 40 B.C.Ap., 44
		Surveyed by Schomburgk	B.C., 67 B.C. Ap. VII, 38–46
	1884	Exclusive British influence over Indians of, acknowledged by Brazil and Venezuela	B.C.C. Ap., 312
		Atorai Captain (British) of	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
Russell, Lord John	1840	Recommends employment of Schomburgk to Lord Palmerston	V.C. III, 76
Russell	1794	Map by	B.C. Ap. VII, 366 *V.C.C. Atlas*, 5

S.			
Saal (or Sael), Theodorus ..	1664	Commission to, as Commandeur at Middelburgh, in the District of Nova Zeelandia	B.C. Ap. I, 150 B.C.C. Ap., 42–43 V.C.C. III, 11
Saavedra, Guzman Don M. de, Governor of new kingdom of Grenada	1640	Lends troops to Escovar to dislodge Dutch from Amakuru, but in vain	B.C.C., 36 B.C.C. Ap. 12–19
Saavedra, Francisco de, Captain-General of Caracas	1784	Report on Guayana by	B.C. Ap. V, 21
	1785	Scheme for supporting mission escorts by..	V.C.C. III, 105–6
Saba		Arbitration as to, referred to	V.A. II, xxi–xxiii
Sacopana Island		In mouth of Orinoco River	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1788	Settlement proposed by Marmion at ..	V.C.C. III, 134, 148
	1801	Complaint against Spaniards for seizure of American frigate "Defiance" at	V.C.C. Ap. III, 159–60
	1802	Visited by Major McCreagh	B.C., 61 B.C. Ap. V, 173
Saigné	1730	Director of the Company's plantations. Laying out new coffee plantation in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 10
Sailing Regulations of Dutch West India Company		Venezuelan criticism of	V.C.C., 74 V.A., 242
	1632	First issued; Orinoco mentioned as westward limit of Company's trade monopoly	B.C., 25, 83 B.C. Ap. I, 73 V.C. II, 19
	1633	Renewed	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 73 V.C. II, 19
	1635	Renewed	B.C., 25, 83 B.C. Ap. I, 75
	1637	Renewed	B.C., 25 B.C. Ap. I, 75
	1648	.. ..	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. I, 135–6 V.C. II, 27
Saincterre, Maurain ..	1722	Engineer of the Company, his report on agricultural capabilities of rivers from Barima to Essequibo	B.C., 33 B.C. Ap. I, 252 V.C., 93 V.C. II, 79 V.A., 155
Salignacq, Jacques	1756	His petition to cut timber in Pomeroon and Waini	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 128, 129, 131
Salina Indians	1733	Gumilla on relations of, with missions, and on hostility of Caribs to	B.C.C. Ap., 162–9, 173
Salisbury, Lord. *See also under* DIPLOMACY.			
	1880	Statement as to disastrous effect of Fortique line and as to population	B.C. Ap. VII, 96 V.C., 192

Salting, Dutch, of fish and meat. *See under* FISHING and HUNTING.			
Sam Peter	1841	Warow Captain of Canjeballi (Waini) ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 11
Sandreefs		Behind alluvial coast land	V.C., 25–6
		Schomburgk cited as to	V.C., 26
		Existence of, between Essequibo and Pomeroon but not at Moruka	B.C.C., 13 B.C.C. Ap., 405, 409
		The reefs easily are traversed	B.C.C., 14
San Antonio. *See under* MISSIONS, SPANISH.			
San Celonio, de	1787	List by, of officers of Spanish missions ..	B.C. Ap. V, 95 V.C. Ap. II, 454
	1788	Letter to Marmion, on sites for missions ..	B.C. Ap. V, 93 V.C. II, 459
		On exile of Indians for	V.C.C. III, 148
		List of missions by	B.C. Ap. V, 97 V.C. II, 455
	1789	Letter to Marmion on necessity of Cuyuni Post	B.C. Ap. V, 107
San Carlos de la Frontera	1779	The name proposed by Inciarte for the fortified village which he proposed to put on Upper Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 253
San Felipe, Marquis de, y Santiago, Sergt.-Major of Garrison of Cumana	1737	Sent to Spain to report on wretched state of Spanish in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 26
	1739	Letter and report to King of Spain on affairs in Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 181–9
	1745	Report on protection of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. III, 89–92
		Recommends strengthening Fort Guayana	B.C. Ap. III, 91
San Francisco de Assis. *See under* ORINOCO.			
San Miguel. *See under* MISSIONS, SPANISH.			
San Pedro de las Bocas. *See under* MISSIONS, SPANISH.			
Sanson, Nicolas	1650	Part of his map of S. America	*V.C. Atlas*, 29 V.C.C. II, 276 B.C. Ap. VII, 244-5
	1656	Map "*Terre Ferme où sont Guiane et Caribane*"	B.C., 138 *B.C. Atlas*, 10 B.C. Ap. VII., 244-5 *V.C. Atlas*, 30 V.C. II, 277
		Mallet-Prevost on line originating with ..	V.C.C. II, 276–281
San Vicente, on Paragua River	1774	Foundation of	B.C. Ap. IV, 127, 131
Santiago, Captain Philip de..	1595	Report on the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. I, 9 11 V.C. II, 257

Santiago—*continued.*	1595	Recommends settlement on the right bank of Orinoco, two leagues above Morequite	B.C. Ap. I, 10
		Founds settlement in Trinidad	B.C., 12 B.C. Ap. I, 12 V.C. II, 259
		Takes Englishman left by Raleigh in the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. I, 12 V.C. II, 259
Sante Fé, Government of ..	1662	Trinidad and Guayana united to	B.C. Ap. I, 162
Santo, Father Fidel de ..	1761	Account of missions and of their destruction, in 1750	B.C., 41, 46 B.C. Ap. III, 96, 97 V.C. II, 338 V.C.C. III, 68
	1771	Objects to Centurion's interference ..	V.C. II, 408 B.C. Ap. IV, 94, 95 V.C.C. III, 87–8
	1773	Letter on missions of the Upper Orinoco..	V.C.C. III, 89
		Death of	V.C.C. III, 90
Santos, Don Antonio ..	1775	His journey from Angustura to Para, with Nicolas Rodriguez. Saw Dutch Post of Cumaka on Essequibo above Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
Santo Thomé		Principal town of Spanish Guayana ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1 B.C., 21
		Original situation of, opposite Fajardo ..	B.C. Ap. III, 11
		Second site in 17th century	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. III, 11, 31
		Third site (=Angustura)	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. III, 122
		Importance of	B.C., 20 B.C. Ap. I, 5, 16, 49, 53 B.C.C. Ap., 8 V.C.C. Ap. III, 1 B.C. Ap., 10
		Alleged to have always served as Spanish base	V.C.C., 59
		Claimed as a timely first settlement for perfecting discovery	V.A., 228
		Described as gateway to the interior ..	V.A. II, 733
		Weakness of, treated as unimportant ..	V.C.C., 28, 33
		Spanish commanders said to have exaggerated weakness of	V.C.C., 28
		HISTORICAL.	
	1591	Alleged foundation of, opposite Island of Fajardo	B.C. Ap. III, 11 V.C., 38
	1596	Founded by Spaniards	B.C., 12
		First site (1595, 6) described by Keymis..	B.C., 21
	1595	Alleged Franciscan convent at	V.C., 41
		Existence of convent questioned	B.C.C., 30

Santo Thomé—*continued.*	1597	De Vera's mention of, before death of Antonio de Berrio, as at entrance to Guayana	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. I, 16, 17 B.A., 10
		Keymis cited as to	V.C.. 46
	1598	Mentioned by the Dutchman Cabeliau, who traded there	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. I, 20 V.C. II, 9
		Strength of Spaniards at, according to Cabeliau	V.C., 49
	1579	Traditional removal of, from original site at mouth of Caroni River	B.C. Ap. III, 11
	1600–1700	Said by Centurion to have been the only Spanish settlement	B.C. Ap. IV, 114
	1601	Retreat of Oruna to	V.C.C. III, 1
	1602	Only city in Guayana (Letter by Suarez de Amaya)	V.C.C. III, 1 B.A., 10
	1609	Only Spanish town in Guayana, with but 60 men	B.C.C., 30 B.C.C. Ap., 8
	1612	Trade, except with Spaniards, rigorously excluded from	B.C., 80 B.C. Ap. I, 30
		Visit of Alquica to	B.C. Ap. I, 30
		Difficulty of reaching, from Trinidad ..	B.C. Ap. I, 27
	1617	("Old Guiana") in Raleigh's time ..	V.C., 47
	1618	Destroyed by Raleigh	B.C., 23 B.C. Ap. I, 49 V.C., 48 V.C. II, 265
		Request for soldiers for	B.C. Ap. I, 51
	1619	Almost abandoned by Spain	B.C., 23
		A single ship could rob and ruin	B.C. Ap. I, 52 V.C. II, 266
	1620	King of Spain's order for an annual supply-ship to	B.C.C. Ap., 9
	1621	Defenceless position of	B.C. Ap. I, 49–53 B.A., 10
		Nowhere to look for help	B.C. Ap. I, 50
	1624	Traders dared not go to Essequibo ..	B.C. Ap. I, 61
	1629	Size of	V.C., 49
		Sacked by Dutch	B.C., 12 B.C. Ap. I, 70 V.C., 49
	1631	Relief party, under Juan de Campos, sent from S. Fè to	B.C. Ap. I, 71
	1634	No Spanish regular ship had visited, for more than two years	B.C.C. Ap., 10
		Recently removed six leagues to healthier position, and more concealed from attacks of Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 10
	1636	Dutch waiting for reinforcements near ..	B.C. Ap. I, 78

Santo Thomé—*continued.*	1637	Letter of Corporation of Trinidad to the King of Spain on state of	B.C.C. Ap., 10
		Sacked by Dutch from Guiana	B.C., 12, 25 B.C. Ap. I, 88, 91, 110, 115, 124 V.C., 49 B.C.C. Ap., 11
		The Sacrament forcibly carried from, by Dutch, to Essequibo	B.C., 25 B.C.C. Ap. II
		Alleged quicksilver mine near	B.C. Ap. I, 87
		Removal up the Orinoco commenced ..	B.C. Ap. I, 90
	1638	Intended removal of	B.C. Ap. I, 104
		Expedition from the New Kingdom for relief of	B.C. Ap. I, 118
		No Spanish ship for seven years	B.C. Ap. I, 101, 104
	1640	Helpless condition of	B.C.C. Ap., 15 B.A., 11
		Escovar reports it ten years since a ship came to	B.C.C. Ap., 16
	1640 (1638?)	Said to have been burnt by the Spanish to save it from the Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 15
	1653	"The two cities of Trinidad and S. Thomé"	B.C.C. Ap., 23
	1662	No ship for 30 years to	B.C. Ap. I, 154
		Practical desertion of	B.C. A. I, 152 B.A., 11
		State of, described by Viedma	B.C. Ap. I, 153
	1671	Practical desertion of	B.C.C. Ap., 44 B.A., 11
		Aldana on critical condition of fort of; he declares that if lost then the New Kingdom and Caracas and Merida are lost to Spain	B.C.C. Ap., 44
		Aldana reports that this, "the town of Guayana," contains 10 inhabitants, whites, half-breeds, and mulattos	B.C.C. Ap., 44
		Contrasted with Dutch colony	B.C.C., 57, 58
	1684	Captured by French and Caribs	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 187 V.C. II, 47 B.C.C., 60
	1685	Recaptured by Spaniards	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C., 100 V.C. II, 52 B.C.C., 60
	1690	Report on, by Governor Rotela of Trinidad	B.C., 32 B.C. Ap. I, 211
		Wretched and isolated condition of ..	B.C., 32 B.C. Ap. I, 212 B.C.C., 63 B.A., 11
	1711	Preparations for defence of	V.C.C. Ap., II, 16

Santo Thomé—*continued.*	1720	Wretched and isolated condition of, according to Diguja	B.C., 14, 32 B.C. Ap. III, 10-11
		Insufficient to close Orinoco	B.C. Ap. III, 11
	1723	The only Spanish settlement till	B.C., 12
	1724	Centre of earliest Spanish Missions ..	B.C., 33 B.C. Ap. III, 22, 68-9
	1733	Only Spanish town	B.C.C. Ap., 161 B.A., 11
	1734	Forest round, cleared by Governor Sucre..	B.C. Ap. III, 18
	1739	Described by San Felipe	B.C.C. Ap., 181 B.A., 12
	1740	Burnt by the English, but rebuilt by Governor Espinoza	B.C. Ap. III, 14, 19, 28
	1741	Disorganisation and destitution in	B.C. Ap. III, 19
		Removed from bank of Usapamo	B.C. Ap. III, 28
	1742	Described by Iturriaga	B.C.C. Ap., 52 B.A., 12
	1745	Sacked by English	B.C., 37 B.C. Ap. II, 43
	1746-63	Improvements at	B.C. Ap. III, 19
	1747	Iturriaga on position and wretched state of	B.C. Ap. II, 52
		"The only settlement of Spaniards on the river Orinoco." (Iturriaga)	B.C. Ap. II, 52
		First made efficient to stop foreigners ..	B.C. Ap. III, 36, 46, 47
		Condition of, before	B.C. Ap. III, 37
	1750	Description of (Spanish official report) ..	B.C.C. Ap., 191
	1761	Solano on condition of	B.C., 56 B.C. Ap. II, 206
		Solano suggests removal of, to Angustura	B.C. Ap. II, 207-8
		Only Spanish settlement in Guayana (Diguja)	B.C. Ap. III, 64 V.C. II, 343
	1762	Difficulty of provisioning	B.C. Ap. III, 23
		Mission villages below, ordered to be destroyed	B.C. Ap. V, 60 B.A., 23
	1763	Described by Governor Diguja	B.C., 56 B.C. Ap. III, 40-1, 65 B.A., 12
		Dependent on missions for supplies ..	B.C. Ap. III, 22
		Diguja's reasons against removal of ..	B.C. Ap. III, 28-47
		Forts at	B.C. Ap. III, 65
		Forces at	B.C. Ap. III, 66
		Inhabitants	B.C. Ap. III, 66, 67
		State of	B.C. Ap. III, 40
		Want of provisions at	B.C. Ap. III, 41

Santo Thomé—*continued.*	1763	100 men extra produce famine at	B.C. Ap. III, 41
		Dependent on Cumana	B.C. Ap. III, 41
		Circuitous route from Cumana to	B.C. Ap. III, 56
		Garrison of, larger than ever before ..	B.C. Ap. III, 19
	1764	Forts at 1st site of, regarded as frontier of Spanish possession	B.C., 16
		Removed to Angustura	B.C., 16, 57 B.C. Ap. III, 122
	1769	Garrison and population of..	B.C. Ap. IV, 43
	1773	Forts and armament at	B.C. Ap. IV, 112
		Insufficient to stop passage	B.C. Ap. IV, 112, 113
	1777	First fortifiable point in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 181
	1779	Only point of Spanish occupation on Lower Orinoco	B.A., 16
	1820	Fortress of "Old Guiana" to be reduced to an arsenal	B.C. Ap. VI, 17
Sarapapa	1839	Establishment at, flourishing; the property of Sir Michael McTurk	B.C. Ap. VI, 90 B.C.C. Ap., 288
Savannah of the Missions = PARIAKOT SAVANNAH, *q.v.*			
Savannah of Moruka ..	1779	Explored by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 227–8, 251
"Savannah of the Post" ..	1750	*i.e.*, the Savannah of Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 194
Savonette (Plantation on the Berbice)	1763	Indians and Dutch against revolted negro slaves at	B.C., 94 B.C. Ap. II, 226–7
Saxicalli	1840	On Essequibo; residence of George Moller	B.C. Ap. VI. 95
Scharden, Jan de	1747	Appointed Postholder of Moruka in place of de Laet	B.C. Ap II, 50, 56
	1748	Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 161
		Appears before Court of Justice for alleged offence in Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 56
	1749	Died, as Postholder of Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 62
Schade, Mathias, Arawak Indian, Pomeroon River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 221
Schomburgk, Richard M. ..		Botanist to Royal Prussian Gardens at Sans Souci. Accompanied his brother, Sir Robert, on boundary expeditions	B.C. Ap. VII, 18, 53
Schomburgk, Robert Herman. (*See also Schomburgk Line* and Schomburgk Maps)		Account of life of	V.C., 201 V.A., lxxiii
		Survey by, purpose and effect of	V.C., 162 V.A., 126
		His work done for H.B.M. Government before arrival in Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 58
		Alleged cause of the boundary controversy	V.A., 83
		Venezuelan criticism of actual work of ..	V.A., 134
	1835–9	In Guiana in employment of Royal Geographical Society	B.C., 141

Schomburgk—*continued.*	1835	On the Cuyuni Post	V.C., 135
		Leaves Post Massaruni on expedition on 2nd Oct.	B.C. Ap. VI, 59
	1839	Passed Post Ampa on return from interior	B.C. Ap. VI, 78
		Memorandum suggesting boundary of British Guiana, with sketch map	B.C., 141 B.C. Ap. VII, 1–7
		Proposes to obtain joint action of Holland, Brazil, Venezuela, and Great Britain as regards respective boundaries	B.C. Ap. VII, 7
		His memorandum said to show purpose of his survey	V.A., 126
	1840	"Description of British Guiana," extracts from	V.C. III, 313–315
		Employment of, recommended by Lord J. Russell as Colonial Secretary	V.C. III, 76
		Appointed by British Government to survey boundaries	B.C., 18, 65, 121–141
		Work of, how to be used by Great Britain. Lord Palmerston's suggestions	V.C. III, 76, 77
		His conclusions to be communicated to neighbouring countries	V.C. III, 77
	1841	With Boundary Expedition left Georgetown for Waini 19/4/1841	B.C. Ap. VI, 108, 111
		Portaged from Aruka to Amakuru ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
		On British protection of Indians of right bank of Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 20
		May 13th. Plants boundary posts at mouths of Barima and Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 12, 112
		On traces of occupation at mouth of Barima	B.C. Ap. VII, 13 V.C.C., 46
		Remonstrance against the Posts by Venezuela	B.C., 122–123, 144
		On importance of Barima Point, cited ..	V.C., 19–22
		On importance of River Orinoco, cited ..	V.C., 19
		On the Coyoni Passage	V.C., 17
		Abortive attempt to visit Venezuelan authorities at Coriabo	B.C. Ap. VII, 13, 31
		Reference to "the last place of the white man" on Barima	B.C. Ap. VII, 21–32
		On Acarabisi	B.C. Ap. VII, 27–8
		Refers to former Dutch Posts at Tokoro and Tokoro Island on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 29
		On difficulties of Cuyuni River	V.C., 30
		Claims to be first scientific map-maker of Waini, Barima, Amakuru, Barama, and Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 30
		His letter to Governor forwarding two maps	*B.C. Atlas*, 44–6
		And Memorandum on boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 34–38

Schomburgk—*continued.*	1841	Venezuelan Note with reference to his action in Amakuru	V.C. III, 195, 196
		Venezuelan Commission to British Guiana to inquire as to his action	V.C. III, 196
		Governor Light's explanation of the nature of his survey	V.C. III, 197, 198
		Letter to Governor, denying discourtesy to Venezuelan authorities	B.C. Ap. VII, 31
		Letter (confidential) to Governor, on British claim to Barima and Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 33
		This letter shows Dutch character claimed for the Schomburgk line	V.A., 137
		Schomburgk's investigation of history and tradition as affecting the boundary	B.C., 121
		Statement as to early Dutch voyages (1580) to Guiana	V.C. II, 3n
		Considered natural boundary essential ..	B.C. 147
		Dec. 23. Starts on second journey ..	B.C., 66
	1842	Posts removed by consent of Lord Aberdeen	B.C., 70, 123 B.C. Ap. VII, 80
		At Pirara, with British troops	B.C. Ap. VI, 119
		On attitude of Brazilian authorities ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 41
		Forwarding protest of Brazilian authorities against occupation of Pirara	B.C. Ap. VII, 46
		Visits source of Takutu River	B C. Ap. VII, 43
		Places boundary marks on right bank of Takutu and at source	B.C. Ap. VII, 43–5
		Sept. 11. Begins third journey	B.C., 67
	1843	On Cuyuni-Massaruni watershed, about Roraima	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
		Traverses Cuyuni from Wenamu down to Acarabisi and on	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
		His reasons for not exploring the Cuyuni above Wenamu	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
		Under orders from H.B.M. Government effaces his boundary marks on Takutu	B.C. Ap. VII, 52, 3
		Reference to discovery of sources of Essequibo by	B.C. Ap. VII, 54
		On British right to all tributaries of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
		On baselessness of Brazilian claim to sources of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 60
		Suggests concession of Yuruari and Uruan to Venezuela, but retention of Barima Point	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
		Recommending survey of coast line ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 56
	1844	Letter to Secretary of State reporting completion of general (physical) map	B.C. Ap. VII, 57
		Letter to same, transmitting this map and memorandum as to boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 59–61

Schomburgk—*continued.*		**Reports by*	B.C., 141, 143 B.C. Ap. VII, 11–56
	1841	On Waini, Barima, and Amakuru Rivers ..	B.C., Ap. VII, 11–20
		On Barima, Barama, Acarabisi, and Cuyuni Rivers	B.C. Ap. VII, 20–30
		On justification of claim to Barima and Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VII, 31–33
		His reports said to show Venezuelan presence in Barima	V.A. II, 694–5
	1842	On the Essequibo to Pirara..	B.C. Ap. VII, 38–41
		On the Takutu River	B.C. Ap. VII, 42–46
		On proposed survey from Pirara, by Roraima, to Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 47–49
	1843	On line from Pirara, by Roraima, to Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 49–51
		On his second journey up the Essequibo to Pirara	B.C. Ap. VII, 51–52
		On his journey from Pirara to sources of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 52–53
		On his journey from sources of Essequibo and Corentin to mouth of the latter river	B.C. Ap. VII, 54–56
Schomburgk Line.. ..		Chapter on	B.C., 18, 141–5
		Venezuelan argument on	V.A., 125
		Line alleged to be extreme British claim ..	V.A., 85
		Alleged want of foundation for line along the bend of the Cuyuni in the interior	V.A., 146, 147
		Line alleged to be discredited by Superintendent King	V.A. II, 681
		Schomburgk's views as to the line said to have altered in 1841	V.A. II, 681
	1839	Schomburgk's anticipation of how this should run	B.C., Ap. VII, 5
		Line of 1839 said to be declared as British line	V.A., 143
		Line of 1839 as expressing Dutch claim ..	V.A., 130, 137
	1841	His reasons for taking Amakuru as boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 31–3 V.C.C., 6
		Boundary on 1st MS. Map of	B.C., 142

*Other papers by Sir Robert Schomburgk on Guiana in the Journal of the Geographical Society of London are:—

Report of an expedition into the interior of British Guiana (*i.e.* to the Rupununi) .. .. .. Vol. VI (1836), 224
Diary of an ascent of the River Corentin .. .. Vol. VI (1836), 285
Diary of an ascent of the River Berbice .. .. Vol. VI (1836), 302
Expedition . . . to the sources of the Essequibo, to the Caruma Mountains and to Fort St. Joaquin on the Rio Branco in 1837–8 .. .. Vol. X (1841), 159
Journey from Fort San Joaquim . . . to Roraima and thence to the River Parima and Morecuari to Esmeralda on the Orinoco in 1838–9 .. .. Vol. X (1841), 191
Journey from Esmeralda . . . to San Carlos and Mura on the Rio Negro, and thence by Fort San Joaquin to Demerara in . . . 1839 .. .. Vol. X (1841), 248

These, together with the Reports printed in B.C. Ap. VII, account for all Roberts Schomburgk's travels in Guiana with the exception of his journey in 1843 (see B.C. Ap. VII, p. 50) from Pirara by Roraima to, and down the Cuyuni. Of this he writes in an unpublished letter dated 16/11/1843, in the possession of the Geographical Society, "I have not been able to send in a journal of my voyage 2"; and he adds in a second letter dated 16/1/1844 "The journey is too interesting as to leave it unpublished, but time is wanting just now. It seems never to have been published. A brief account of it will be found in his brother's "Reisen in Britisch Guiana" (Leipsic, 1847), Vol. II, pages 340–51.

Schomburgk Line—*contd.*		As shown on 2nd MS. Map of	B.C., 142
		Line not shown on 3rd (Physical) Map .. [Burr]	B.C., 143 V.C.C. III, 303
		Venezuelan Presidential message as to ..	V.A. II, lxxviii
		Marked by Schomburgk on right bank of Takutu and at source of	B.C. Ap. VII, 43, 45
		Protest of Brazil against	B.C. Ap. VII, 46
	1843	From sources of Essequibo to, and down Corentin; Schomburgk's sketch of	B.C. Ap. VII, 55
		Line not intended to show extreme British claim	B.C., 121, 122
	1844	Schomburgk on advantages of	B.C. Ap. VII, 60
	1850	Governor Barkly finds this practically recognized by the inhabitants along	B.C. Ap. VII, 236
	1858	Secretary of State assumes, as basis for negotiation with Venezuela	B.C.A., 305
	1875	True line not shown on the Stanford Map..	B.C., 144
	1886	Secretary of State authorizes issue of licences by British authorities up to, as a distinct consequence of the breach by Venezuela of the Arrangement of 1850	B.C Ap. VI, 237
		(21st Oct.) Notice as to, in *London Gazette*	B.C., 74 B.C. Ap. VII, 131, 133
	1887	Secretary of State authorizes concessions of grants within	B.C.C.A., 312
		im Thurn on importance of maintenance of	B.C. Ap. VI, 239
	1889	Intention of British Government to maintain, announced by Governor	V.C. III, 345
	1890	Lord Salisbury insists on this line as laid down in Hebert's Map, but offers arbitration west from	B.C. Ap. VII, 135, 137 V.C., 218
		Venezuela refuses to recognize	B.C. Ap. VII, 135
	1893	Alleged change in British view of nature of	V.C. III, 297, 298
	1841–81	Line how referred to in negotiations ..	B.C., 144–5
		No Venezuelan title to east of, nor to a very great extent of territory west of	B.A., 7
		Mallet-Prevost on, as a mere adjustment to natural features of old line	V.C.C. Ap. II, 303–7
		Said to be traceable to Delisle (1700) ..	V.C.C. Ap. II, 285, 296, 307
Schomburgk Maps ..	1839	Sketch map by, after Arrowsmith (1834)	B.C., 141 *B.C. Atlas*, 43 B.C. Ap. VII, 1, 374–5 *V.C. Atlas*, 82
	1840	His sketch map of 1839 published in Parliamentary Paper (No. 288 of 1840)	B.C., 141 V.C., 168 *V.C. Atlas*, 82
		Map from his "Description of British Guiana"	*V.C. Atlas*, 83

Schomburgk Maps—*contd.*	1841	Map from his "Reisen in Guiana und am Orinoco"	*V.C. Atlas*, 84
		Sends to England two maps of the North-west part of Colony	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VII, 34
	1841–4	Three MS. maps by, in addition to two river surveys and a sketch map of the Takutu	B.C., 141–2
	1841	First MS. map by	B.C., 142 *B.C. Atlas*, 44–5 B.C. Ap. VII, 34, 374–5
		This first published	B.A., 44-5
		His second MS. map of (published 1896) ..	B.C., 142 *B.C. Atlas*, 46
		Two first MS. maps of, in Colonial Office since 1841	B.C., 142
	1842	Map of part of Guiana from Journal Geographical Society	*V.C. Atlas*, 85
		First two MS. maps of, used as basis of Hebert's map	B.C., 142 *B.C. Atlas*, 38–9 B C. Ap. VII, 137–8, 376-7 B.C.C., 99
	1844	Third MS. map by, of physical features ..	B.C., 67, 143 B.C. Ap. VII, 57, 59, 376–7 *B.C. Atlas*, 47–8
		No boundary shown on this map .. .. [Burr]	B.C., 143 V.C.C. III, 303
		This map never published	B.A., 47–8 B.C., 143
	1847	This map also basis of Mahlman's	B.C., 143 *B.C. Atlas*, 40
		"Karte von Britisch Guiana" from Richard Schomburgk's "Reisen"	*V.C. Atlas*, 87
	1867	Map from catalogue of Paris Exhibition ..	*V.C. Atlas*, 89
		Third MS. map traced by Stanford for Colony	B.C., 144
	1875	Basis of map of Brown and Sawkins ..	B.C., 143 *V.C. Atlas*
		Boundaries on the Stanford map are those arrived at by Schomburgk *up to* 1839	B.C., 143–4 V.C., 26
	1876	Stanford's map published	B.C., 143–4 *B.C. Atlas*, 41 *V.C. Atlas*, 88
	1887	Second edition of Stanford map	*B.C. Atlas*, 42 *V.C. Atlas*, 49
Schonhoven Creek ..	1817	Mentioned in Militia Regulations	V.C., 166
Schroeder, Paul Andrias ..	1760	Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 176
Schreuder, Pieter	1767–70	Bijlegger at Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 166–7, 177
	1771–2	Postholder at Arinda, where he died 31st March	B.C. Ap. VII. 166–7, 177
Schultz, Jan	1775–9	Postholder at Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 170–3, 177

Scott, Major John	1665–6	Leader of English attack on Pomeroon Colony	V.C., 79
	1667	Court-martial of, respecting the attack on Moruka	B.C. Ap. I, 166
	1668	Description of Guiana by	B.C. 28 B.C. Ap. I, 167–171 V.C. III, 360–1
		On Spanish voyages to Guiana	V.A., 180
		His list of the Colonies which had been made in Guiana	B.C. Ap. I, 169–170
		His mention of Groenewegen (Gromweagle)	B.C. Ap. I, 169
		Regards Orinoco as limit of Pomeroon Colony	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. I, 170
		His designation of Guiana as a Province..	V.A., 178
		Scott's testimony questioned .. .. [Burr]	V.C. III, 358 V.C.C., 36–38
		His authority criticised by Burr	V.C.C. II, 62–65
"Screpaping" on Massaruni River	1826	A Partamona Settlement	B.C. Ap. VI, 37
Sebadel, de	1776	List of missions	B.C. Ap. IV, 138 V.C. II, 430
	1777	List of missions by	V.C.C. III, 92
	1799	List of missions by..	B.C. Ap. V, 171 V.C. II, 485
Secretary of Essequibo ..	1701	Francois Meij assumes office *vice* Maes, deceased	B.C.C. Ap., 155
		Gravesande as	B.C. Ap. II, 29–30
	1752	Secretary writing to Company, approves of Company's decision not to suffer overland cattle trade by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 75
	1762	Adriaan Spoors as	B.C. Ap. II, 216
		Reports boat of Plantation de Pilgrim seized near Waini by Trinidad pirates	B.C. Ap. II, 215–16
		Reports on importance of fishery in Waini to colony	B.C. Ap. II, 215–16
	1763	Reports Dutch fishery toward Orinoco suspended on account of hostility of Spanish	B.C. Ap. II, 225
Secret Intrigue. *See* PARA, Project of		By Spain and Portugal, to oust Dutch from Guiana	
Seijas. *See also under* DIPLOMACY.			
Seijas, Senor Rafael ..		Criticisms of British case alluded to ..	V.C.C., 115
	1890	Special Envoy of Venezuela to the disputed territories	B.C. Ap. VI, 245
		His protest against alleged British usurpation of Venezuelan territory	B.C. Ap. VI, 245–6
Senico, Indian of Barima ..	1839	Complains to Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks that he has not been paid for recent labour in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 71

Serra, Riccardo Franco d'Almaida de	1787–1804	Employed on Brazilian boundary Commission	B.C. Ap. VII, 4
Serrawick	1865	Chief of the Akawois of Cuyuni, joins Waramuri Mission	B.C.C. Ap., 309, 10
Sesika (Pomeroon)	1856	Indians permitted to cut timber at ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 201
Settlement		As basis for adverse holding	V.A., 41
		Elements said to be necessary to constitute	V.A. II, 393
Settlements by Dutch ..			
		Not the object of earliest Dutch voyages	V.C., 62
		By Dutch in interior, questioned by Venezuela	V.C.C., 23 V.A., 459
		Failure of first Dutch, in Guiana	V.C., 51
		Posts said not to constitute	V.A. II, 420
		Absence of, alleged, beyond the Posts ..	V.A. II, 421
		Dutch Acts in Barima said not, legally, to amount to	V.A., 459
	1613	As recorded by Spaniards	B.C., 12
		In Corentin, earliest known	V.C., 67
		On Coast of Guiana	V.C., 68 n.
	1626	The West India Company's resolutions for	B.C. Ap. I, 62
	1636	Of the Dutch near Santo Thomé	B.C. Ap. I, 78
	1656	Dutch proposals for, on Wild Coast ..	B.C.C., 54
	1637–8	Dutch on Amakuru, Essequibo and Berbice recorded by Spanish	B.C., 13
	1637	So many possessed by Dutch in America ..	B.C. Ap. I, 77
		English, Irish, and others, established from Cape North to the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. I, 110
	1700–25	On Essequibo only to Falls	V.C., 97
	1637–8	Escobar reports seven Dutch settlements in Guayana	B.C. Ap. I, 87, 101
Settlement by British ..	1850	British view as to settlement service ..	B.C., 135
		Character of present British	V.C., 194
	1838	On Hadfield's map	V.C., 167
	1850	Alleged to be confined to land below Falls	V.C.C., 59
	1883	Extent of, in north-west district	V.C. III, 317
	1889	50 or 60 in north-west district	V.C. III, 316
Settlements by Spanish ..		None by Spain in Guayana for centuries after discovery	B.C., 12
		By Spain in interior claimed	V.C.C., 67
		Early Spanish	V.C., 36–43

Settlements—*continued.*		Proposition advanced by Venezuela, as to early Spanish settlements	V.C., 221
	1618	By Spaniards in Guayana, King James I on	V.C., 41
	1642 (?)	In South America, précis of papers relating to	B.C.C. Ap., 20–22
	1810	Petition as to non-execution of Spanish schemes	V.C. III, 414–416
		Depositions in support	V.C. III, 416-421
Shanks, John	1857	Report on Expedition by, to Mines of Yuruari	V.C.C. III, 198
Sheriff of Essequibo	(1834)	Grant of land in Moruka to, for benefit of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 57
Shiamacotte Indians	1755	Certain of this tribe from Orinoco had taken refuge in Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 121, 122
Shier, Dr.	1857	Expedition of, to Mines of Yuruari	B.C., 72
"**Ship's Mouth**" of the Orinoco River = *Boca de Navios, q.v.*			
Sincinenea, Fermin de	1790	Description of Guayana by	B.C. Ap. V, 76
		On survey of coast by British	B.C., 57 B.C. Ap. V, 76 V.C.C., 52
Singleton, W. H.	1836	As Postholder of Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 61
Simiri (Cuyuni) = Algaróbo or Algarovo of			*B.C. Atlas*, 1
Simon, Padre	1619	Declares St. Thomé almost abandoned	B.C., 28
Siparuni River		Trib. L. B. Essequibo	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
	1749	Reported Volcano on	B.C. Ap., 63
	(1756)	Reported presence of White men on	B.C., 4–5
		Said to have been reached by Spaniards (*i.e.* Establishment (?) of Mission of Mawakken!)	V.C., 153
	1770	Dutch access to interior by	B C. Ap. IV, 78
	1838	Visited by Brazilians under Leal	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
		Leal pretends to find Brazilian boundary post at mouth of	B.C. Ap. VII, 3
	1839	Governor Light's reference to alleged Brazilian boundary mark at	B.C. Ap. VII, 1
		Macusi Indians from, appeal to Government against Postholder of Demerara	B.C.C. Ap., 286–7
Sipo River		An old name for the Essequibo (*q.v.*) above the junction of the Rupununi	
Sistema, D. Van	1813	Had travelled in interior to Fort S. Joachim	B.C. Ap. V, 215
		His correct account of the area of the so-called Lake Parime	B.C. Ap. V, 215
		Report on the Indians by	B.C. Ap. V, 215

Siraut Destouches. *See under* **D**			
Slaves, Indian		Often of the Macusi tribes..	B.C., 9
		Immunity from slavery of the four tribes	B.C. Ap. IV, 141, 142–3
		Raids by Dutch and Indians to procure ..	V.C., 114–116
		Trade in, by Dutch, said to be misrepresented in British case	V.A.. 622–3
		Slave trade said to be inconsistent with maintenance of the peace by Dutch	V.A. II, 616
	1609	Beltranilla on Spanish trade in mainland Indians to Isle of Margarita	B.C.C. Ap., 8
	1645	Report by Commandeur on the kidnapping of Indians	B.C., 85 A.C. Ap. I, 131
	1670	Spanish trade in, from mainland to Margarita and Trinidad	B.C.C. Ap., 15–16
	1686 ..	In Dutch Colony, kidnapping of Indians illegal, but Indian slaves might be bought from other Indians	B.C., 85
		[This statement criticised]	V.A. II, 622
	1699	Trade in, reserved to Company	B.C.C. Ap., 58
		Dutch trade in, with Indians, from Massaruni	B.C.C. Ap., 56, 7, 8
	1700	Yacht Rammekens sent to Orinoco for ..	B.C.C. Ap., 88, 105
	1724	Company to buy from its Indian allies all Maganouts taken in war	B.C. Ap. II, 3
	1726	Twenty-three run away to Orinoco from plantation of de la Riviere	B.C. Ap. II, 6
		Arrangements by Company to obtain, from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 3, 4.
	1727	Running away to Orinoco	V.C. II, 80
	1731	Use and value of, as compared with negroes	B.C. Ap. II, 14
		Trade in, from Cuyuni and Massaruni ..	B.C. Ap. II, 13
	1733	Trade in, by Caribs with Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 167
		Rotella alludes to trade in, by Caribs on Orinoco as sanctioned by Government of Trinidad	B.C.C. Ap., 164
	1737	Importance of trade in, from Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 24
	1739	Trade of Caribs of Orinoco with Dutch in slaves, horses, &c.	B.C.C. Ap., 186
	?1739	San Felipe reports Dutch habit of purchase of, from Caribs	B.C.C. Ap., 182
	1747	Indian of Pomeroon sold into slavery for murder	B.C.C. Ap., 189
	1748–49	Indian slave trade carried on near missions	B.C. Ap. IV, 20
	1748	Trade in, by Dutch on Upper Essequibo ..	B.C. Ap. II, 55
	1749	Trade in, from Barima, by Dutch from Surinam	B.C. Ap. II, 61

Slaves, Indian—*continued.*	1750	Trade in "Poitos," *i.e.*, Indian boys seized by Caribs and sold as slaves to the Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 196
	1752	Four slaves sent by Postholder Arinda for Company	B.C. Ap. II, 76
	1754	Trade in, between Caribs and Panacays ..	B.C. Ap. II, 96
	1755	Regularly brought to Essequibo from Caroni	B.C. Ap. II, 115
	1758	Trade in, by Dutch and Caribs, in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 147 B.C.C. Ap., 201
		By Dutch in Aguirre and Carapo	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		By Dutch with Caribs, right up to mission area	B.C. Ap. II, 146
		De la Garriga's list of Indian frontier tribes usually bought as slaves by the Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 147
		Commandant of Guayana affirms illegality of	B.C. Ap. II, 150
		Trade in, by Caribs with Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 152
	1760	Dutchmen settled in Barima to trade with Caribs in	B.C. Ap. II, 187, 194–5
		Trade in, by Caribs with Dutch. Iturriaga reports	B.C. Ap. II, 183–4
	1763	Diguja reports Dutch raiding slaves on Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. III, 64
		Slaves habitually raided for Dutch markets in River Caura	B.C. Ap. III, 62
	1776	Resolution by Court of Policy for enforcement of the ancient custom by which Caribs, Akawois, Arawaks and Warows were not liable to slavery	B.C. Ap. IV, 141
		This custom recognised on authority of Hartsinck	B.C. Ap. IV, 142–3
	1779	Trade carried on by Dutch at Barima (Father Caulin)	B.C., 81
	1807	Purchase of, still prevailing; Court of Policy resolves on strict enforcement of law against	B.C.C. Ap, 263-4
	1826	Freed by Protector of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 38
	1839	An instance of alleged purchase of ..	B.C.C. Ap. 286-7
		Survival of, among Indians at Essequibo head; suggested British prohibition of	B.C. Ap. VI, 65
	1841	Reference to a report by Inspector-General, and Governor's minute on Indian slavery	B.C. Ap. VI, 114
Slaves, Runaway. *See under* DESERTERS.			
Slaves, Negro	1628	To be supplied by the West India Company	B.C. Ap. I, 69
	1657	Supply for Guiana arranged for by Dutch	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 145
	1659–60	Arrangements for supply of, to Colony of Nova Zeelandia	B.C C. Ap., 30-31

Slaves, Negro—*continued.*	1660	More required for Colony of Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 32–3
	1669	Number of, in Pomeroon and Essequibo	B.C., 28 B.C. Ap. I, 167
		Arrival in Essequibo of Company's slave ship from Guinea Coast	B.C.C. Ap., 63, 4
	1695	Summoned to strengthen the Post	V.C. II, 64
	1700	In revolt on Pl. Poelwijk	B.C.C. Ap., 132
	1735	Measures to prevent export of slaves from Dutch Colony	B.C. Ap. II, 20
	1738	Half-free Creoles on the Cuyuni	B.C., 35 V.C.C., 56
	1753	Spanish document reports Dutch in Guiana hard pressed by negro revolt for two years	B.C. Ap. II, 77
	1760	Disturbances among, at Pl. Aechterkerke	B.C. Ap. II, 186
	1763	Outbreak of slave rebellion in Berbice	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 223
		Employment of Indians against the rebels	B.C., 113 B.C. Ap. II, 224, 225
		Reinforcements sent to Colony against	B.C. Ap. II, 225
	1764	Caribs aid Dutch in slave revolt	
	1767	Revolt of, in Demerary	B.C., 94 B.C. Ap. III, 158–60, 161–163
	1768	Attack by Caribs on rebels in Demerary	B.C. Ap. III, 165, 166
	1773	Revolt of, re-establishment of Cuyuni Post deferred to the suppression of	B.C. Ap. II, 228
	1776	Status of the "half-free Creoles" (*see* entry for 1738) discussed	B.C. Ap. IV, 143
	1790	Alleged revolt of	B.C. Ap. V, 120
	1807	Abolition of African slave trade	V.C., 173
	1830	Appointment in Essequibo of Protectors of Slaves	V.C.C. III, 173
	1831	Compulsory manumission of	V.C., 174
	1833	Emancipation Act	V.C., 174
	1842	Effect of emancipation	V.C., 175
Small-pox	1841	Inoculation of Indians of Moruka against	B.C.C. Ap., 295
	1843	Schomburgk reports among Indians of Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VII, 52
Smith, "William" (Jan Wendel)	1785–7	Postholder of Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 174, 177, 257
	1790	Grant of land to, for cultivation of provisions for grant	B.C.C. Ap., 379
"Smith's Island"		On Upper Essequibo, near mouth of Potaro	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
		Tradition of, as former Dutch Post in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 226, 234
Smith and Gullifer	1820	Exploration of Pomeroon, Waini, Cuyuni, Essequibo, Rio Branco, and Amazon	V.C. III, 332

Smuggling	1891	From British Guiana; question as to, raised by Venezuela	B.C. Ap. VII, 136, 7
Snoers, Wolfgang	1757–8	Assistant Postholder at Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 163
	1761–2	Postholder at Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 164, 177
Socoruca C=*Issororo* (Aruka), *q.v.*			
Sofraga, Marquis de ..	1631	Report on sacking of Santo Thomé in 1629	B.C. Ap. I, 70
Solano, Don José	1754 (?)	Fourth Commissioner for delimitation of Spanish-Portuguese boundary	B.C. Ap. II, 115, 132
	1758	His report to Spanish Secretary of State on condition of Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 139–141
		Report on letters by Iturriaga	V.C.C. Ap. II, 64
	1761	Governor of Caracas	B.C., 46
		Report to King of Spain	B.C., 46 B.C. Ap. II, 203–9 B.A., 23
		On wretched condition of Santo Thomé ..	B.C., 56 B.C. Ap. II, 206
		Describes fortifications and settlements of the Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 204–209
		Refers to Dutch advance to mouth of Orinoco	B.C., 53 B.C. Ap. II, 204
		Refers to open Dutch pretensions to Orinoco	B.C., 82, 116 B.C. Ap. II, 203
		Refers to Dutch not having reclaimed vessels seized from them in Orinoco by Trinitarios and Guayanos	B.C. Ap. II, 203
		Refers to the eighteen Capuchin missions dependent on Castle of Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 206
		Declares that the Orinoco itself would be lost if the Castle of S. Francis were lost	B.C. Ap. II, 207
		Suggests removal of the city to the Angustura	B.C. Ap. II, 207, 208
	1771	Report of, on Angustura	B.C. Ap. IV, 80–81
		Map by	B.C. Ap. IV, 87
Soloman, Chs.		On the occupation of lands without an owner	V.A., 232
Soumermans, William ..	1661	A planter of Pomeroon, on the excellent prospects of that river	B.C.C. Ap., 33
Souza, Lieut.-Col. Joaquim Jose Luez de	1839	Commander of Upper and Lower Amazon orders Youd to withdraw from Pirara	B.C. Ap. VII, 2–3
Souza Franco, Bernardo de	1842	Appointed Brazilian Boundary Commissioner to arrange frontier with Great Britain	B.C. Ap. VII, 41
Spanish Arawaks. *See under* ARAWAKS, SPANISH.			
Spanish Action in Guiana		Survey of	V.C.C., 29
		Spanish title to Guiana	V.A., 1
		Spanish title confutes theory of *terra nullius*	V.A., 14

Spanish Action—*contd.*		Alleged admissions by Great Britain as to Spanish Control	V.C.C., 68
		Early resort to the Coast insisted on ..	V.A. II, 439
		Confined to Orinoco	B.C.C., 28
		Limits of early Spanish action in interior	B.C.C., 29
		Alleged lofty objects of	V.C., 99
		Alleged sufficiency of, to perfect prior title by discovery	V.C.C., 34, 35
		Venezuelan view of early, criticised ..	B.C.C., 28, 29
		Alleged control of coast region	B.C. Ap. VII, 37 V C., 135, 173 V.C. III, 324
		Attacks on Arabian Coast	V.C., 173
		Colonizing charter; grants by early Spanish, included interior	V.C., 37
	1598	Alleged Spanish road into interior (on authority of Cabeliau)	B.C. Ap. I, 20 V.C., 41 V.C. II, 9 B.C.C., 30
	1604	Don Maldonado Barnuevo's letter to King of Spain on weakness of Spain to resist spread of Dutch influence on the coast of Terra Firma	B.C.C. Ap., 1–7
	1608	De Borja on futility and viciousness of Berrio's pretended search for El Dorado	B.C.C. Ap., 7–8
	1609	Spanish exclusive claim to Indies abandoned by truce of	B.C.C., 44
		Beltranilla on utter failure of de Vera's pretended colonization of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 8–9
	1620	King of Spain's order for an annual supply ship to S. Thomé	B.C.C. Ap., 9
	1638	Assistance sent from new kingdom of Guayana to St. Thomé after sack by Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 11–13
		Proposal to dislodge Dutch from Amakuru and Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap, 12, 14
	1640	Escovar blamed for failure of expedition sent from New Kingdom for relief of S. Thomé, and to dislodge the Dutch from Amakuru and Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 13, 15
	1648–1725	Summary of alleged results achieved by Spain during this period	V.C., 105
	1653	Mendoza's failure to organize Province of Guayana from failure of Royal support	B.C.C. Ap., 22–25
	1676	Deliberate Spanish abstention from protest against new Dutch settlements	B.C.C., 58 B.C. Ap. I, pp. 177, 178?
	1701	Prohibition of Dutch trade in Orinoco ..	V.C., 135
	1709–12	Unsuccessful attacks, with French, on Wakepo Post	B.C., 32 B.C. Ap. I, 233, 235

Spanish Action—*contd.*	1712	In Pomeroon..	V.C., 95 V.C. II, 75
	1725–1803	Control and settlement by Spain of the Coast Region	V.C., 127–147
		Control and settlement by Spain in the interior	V.C., 147–156
	1732	Jan Miguel Hernandez sent to investigate truth of rumour of Swedish action in Barima	V.C.C. III, 37 B.C.C. Ap., 177
	1733	Remonstrance by Governor of Trinidad to Dutch of Essequibo against encouragement of Caribs	B.C.C. Ap., 170, 179
	1734	Possible attack by Spaniards feared by Commandeur, on account of arrival of Spanish troops in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 18 V.C. III, 86
		Expedition sent to Barima by Sucre on alleged pretext of preventing Swedish settlement	B.C. Ap. III, 18
	1739	San Felipe proposes to prospect Sucre's mines on Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 183
		San Felipe reports on means of dislodging the Dutch from the Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 185
	1746	Rumoured foundation of mission on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 45, 46
	1747	Rumours of intention to establish themselves behind Dutch colony	B.C. Ap. II, 49
		Company desires Commandeur to check encroachments by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 51
	1748	Indians of Cuyuni advised by Dutch to take their own measures against Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 58
		"Chief of Spanish" (Prefect of Missions?) toward Cuyuni Head claims America for King of Spain	B.C. Ap. II, 58
		Commandeur reports Spanish approaching Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 57
		Commandeur hopes Spanish approach to Cuyuni may be checked by Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 58
		Dutch trader reports to Commandeur that Spaniards had not established themselves on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 58
	1749	Restoration by Commandant of Orinoco to Dutch of canoe and price of deserters	B.C. Ap. II, 61
		Alleged Spanish discoveries on Lake Parime in 1748	B.C. Ap. II, 63
		Spanish Governor desires foundation of mission on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 63
	1750	Spanish administration contrasted with Dutch	B.C., 37
		Commandeur complains of approach of Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 67 V.C. II, 106
	1752	Commandant, Orinoco, asks Director-General for yacht and hardware in exchange for mules	B.C. Ap. II 76
	1753	Intrigue with Portuguese to oust the Dutch from Guiana	B.C. Ap. II, 77–84, 86–88

Spanish Action—*contd.*	1753	*See also under* PARA, PROJECT OF.	
		Iturriaga to report on Spanish-Dutch frontiers as the result of a secret visit	B.C. Ap. II, 85
		Iturriaga required to found some Spanish settlements towards R. Negro, to prevent use by foreigners of communication between Orinoco and Amazon	B.C. Ap. II, 86
		Justifies encouragement of Dutch rebel negroes against their masters by quoting alleged Dutch incitement of Caribs against Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 86
		Iturriaga instructed to attempt to conciliate the Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 89
		Spanish aggression feared by Director-General of Essequibo	B.C., 44 B.C. Ap. II, 96
	1754	Spanish-Portuguese Boundary Commission	B.C. II, 99 V.C. II, 112
		Arrival of the Spanish Commission at S. Thomé, under Iturriaga	B.C. Ap. III, 41 V.C. Ap. I, 111
		Spanish ignorance of the disputed area ..	B.C., 44
		Their only information a map of the Cuyuni supplied by the Dutch deserter Collaert	B.C., 44 B.C. Ap. II, 98
		Suspected designs against Dutch Guiana..	B.C. Ap. II, 92, 94
		Court of Policy devises means to meet expected Spanish attack	B.C. Ap. II, 94, 95
	1755	Spanish attempt to conciliate Caribs ..	B.C. Ap. II, 110–112
	1758	Proposal to increase Guayana garrison on account of Dutch advance in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 171
		Proposal to put fortified mission of Akawois on the Cuyuni below the mouth of the Curumo	B.C.C. Ap., 199, 203–4
		Raid on Cuyuni. *See* RAID BY SPANISH, 1758.	
		Director-General complains that raid had been made on Cuyuni, without warning, in time of peace	B.C. Ap. II, 144
	1759	Director-General reports Commandant's claim to Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 171
	1760	Director-General says the Spaniards threaten to deal with the Moruka Post as with Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 197
		Raid on Dutch in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 187–196
	1761	Director-General refers to Spanish complaints of depredators in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 201
		Director-General complains of Spanish interference with Indians of Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 201–2
	1762	Director-General hears that the Spaniards are building boats in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 217
		Attacks by pirates from Trinidad on Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 215–220
		Proposal to open communication between Trinidad and Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 219

Spanish Action—*contd.*	1775	Vaunt by Pirate Mateo as to putting Spanish Post in Waini	B.C. Ap. IV, 138
		Spanish Government promise inquiry as to attacks on Indians complained of by Dutch	B.C. Ap. IV, 135, 136
	1779	Inciarte's exploration to Pomeroon, with a view to settlement	B.C.C. Ap., 217–254
	1800 and on.	Spanish attacks on the Arabian Coast of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 37 V.C., 135 V.C. III, 324
	1803	Growth and control, contrasted with that of the Dutch, at the time of the acquisition of the Colonies by the British	V.C., 156
	1845	Treaty of recognition of Venezuela ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 129 V.A., 5
		Spanish and Venezuelan occupation during the nineteenth century	V.C., 197–9
Spanish-Portuguese Boundary Commission		.. ..	B.C.C., 83
	1754	Spanish Commissioners to delimit northern part of boundary reached (Cumana)	B.C. Ap. II, 132
		Boundary Commissioners were Iturriaga, Alvarado, Antonio, Orrutia, and Solano	B.C. Ap. II, 132
		Iturriaga refused supplies by Governor of Cumana	B.C. Ap. II, 133, 134
	1757	Reference to Rio Negro as point at which Spanish and Portuguese Commissioners were to meet	B.C. Ap. II, 132
		An official minute on proceedings in this matter	B.C. Ap. II, 132, 134
	1760	The conferences between the Commissioner of the two countries had not taken place	B.C.C. Ap., 206
Speed..	1636	His Map of America	*V.C. Atlas*, 22 B.C. Ap. VII, 242–3
Spoors, Adriaan (secretary of Essequibo)	1750	Acting as Commandeur	B.C., 40
		Casts doubt on Gravesande's fears of Spanish aggression	B.C. Ap. II, 69 V.C. II, 107
	1762	As Secretary of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 216
Stamper's Island	1684	Resolution to make fort on	B.C. Ap. I, 187 V.C. II, 47
Stanford, Edward	1875	Map by, after Schomburgk's 3rd MS. ..	B.C., 144 *B.C. Atlas*, 41 *V.C. Atlas*, 88
		Map by, Schomburgk line, how shown on	B.C., 144
		Map by; note on face of	B.C., 144
	1886	Map by (1875) corrected	B.C., 144 *B.C. Atlas*, 42 *V.C. Atlas*, 49
Starrenberg, Daniel ..	1785	Re-appointed Postholder and Protector of Indians of Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 174

States General	1597	Assent to Gerrit Bicker's petition for free convoy to Guiana	V.C. II, 4
	1598	Extract from proceedings granting freedom of convoy for two voyages	V.C. II, 6
	1599	Petition to, concerning the peopling of Guiana	B.C. Ap. I, 22
		Extract from proceedings (1) Granting freedom of convoy; (2) requiring to know destination of intended voyage	V.C. II, 11–12
	1602	Extract from proceedings, granting freedom of convoy to van Peenen and another	V.C. II, 13
		Memorial to, on Guiana, by Usselinx ..	B.C. Ap. I, 20 V.C. II, 15
		Take no action on memorial for colonisation in Guiana	V.C. II, 16
	1621	Charter to West Indian Company	B.C., 24 B.C. Ap. I, 44
		Vianen's memorial to, as to how and when the Spaniards may best be attacked	V.C., 65, 66 V.C. II, 17
		Proclamation by, as to the Company's monopoly of trade	B.C. Ap., I, 47 V.C. II, 17
	1622	Renewal of proclamation of monopoly ..	B.C. Ap. I, 58
	1632	Sailing regulations by	B.C. Ap. I, 73 V.C. II, 19
	1633	Sailing regulations by	B.C. Ap. I, 73 V.C. II, 19
	1635	Sailing regulations by	B.C. Ap. I, 75 V.C. II, 26
	1637	Sailing regulations by	B.C. Ap. I, 75 V.C. II, 26
	1647	Renewal of charter by	B.C., 26 B.C. Ap. I, 132
		Resolutions of, on trade and navigation ..	B.C., 26 B.C. Ap. I, 135 V.C. II, 27
	1658	Empowering Jan Claessen Langendyck to raise a colony	B.C. Ap. I, 147
	1664	Renewal of charter by, for New Netherland	B.C. Ap. I, 150
	1670	Reinstate Zeeland Chamber after English invasion	B.C. Ap. I, 172
	1674	Charter renewed by..	B.C. Ap. I, 173
	1688	Strictly adhere to Treaty of Münster ..	B.C. Ap. I, 209
		Proceedings on Darien scheme	B.C. Ap. I, 205
	1759	Zeeland Chamber proposes to complain to, anent Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 174–7 V.C. II, 134
	1769	Proceedings on Remonstrance	B.C. Ap. IV, 29-37 V.C., 159 V.C. II, 198
	1775	Resolution of, as to Spanish harbouring of runaway slaves	B.C. Ap. IV, 132–134
		Resolution of, as to Moruka raid	B.C. Ap. IV, 132–134

States General—*continued.*	1775	Resolution of, communicated to Spanish Government	B.C. Ap. IV, 132-134
		Remonstrance by	B.C. Ap. IV, 132 V.C., 159 V.C. II, 225
Staves of Indian Captains		Of Atorai Captain from Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
		Of Cabaralli	B.C. Ap. VII, 213
		Of Callietro	B.C. Ap. VII, 213
		Of Cephas	B.C. Ap. VII, 224, 226
		Of Clementi	B.C. Ap. VII, 210
		Of Cornelius Schade	B.C. Ap. VII, 221
		Of Daniel	B.C. Ap. VII, 220
		Of Jan (of Amakuru)	B.C. Ap. VII, 218
		Of Jeffrey	B.C. Ap. VII, 244
	1843	McClintock requisitions for	B.C. Ap. VI, 129
Stedevelt, Nicolas	1760	Fined by Court of Justice for ill-treatment of Caribs on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 182-3
	1762	Dealt with by Court of Justice for ill-treatment of Indians up in Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 208
Steyner, Jan Jacob	1750	Appointed Assistant Postholder of Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 65
	1756	Resigned Postholdership of Arinda ..	B.C. Ap. II, 129-130
Steynfels, H.		Appointed Postholder of Arinda in place of Jacob Steyner	B.C. Ap. II, 129
Stoete, Johannes	1745	Assistant Postholder of Mahaicony ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 160
	1748	Postholder at Mahaicony	B.C. Ap. VII, 160-1
	1749 -53	Postholder of Wakepo and Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. II, 62; VII, 161-2
Stofielsen, Jan and Samuel..	1700 -9	Negro traders employed by the Company	B.C. Ap. VII, 151-5
Stok, Jan	1746	Travels far up Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 45
	1750	Dutch trader on Upper Essequilo, attacks Indians near Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 64
		Dealt with by Court of Justice	B.C. Ap. II, 65
Stoll, A. F.	1817 -25	Postholder of Pomeroon and Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 7 B.C.C. Ap., 270-3
	1825	His seizure of Fraser's boat 50 miles beyond Post, in Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 271-3
Storm. *See under* GRAVESANDE and GOVERNORS, DUTCH.			
Strickland, Rev. J... ..	1896	Capuchin maps published by	B.C., 137
Strong, Rev. Leouard ..	1831	Application for grant of land for Bartica Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 46
St. Clair, Lieut.-Col. ..	1834	Author of "Residence in West Indies" ..	V.C. III, 402

St. Clair—*continued.*		On the Colony of Essequibo	V.C., 166
		Views on boundary and interior	V.C., 171 V.C. III, 402
S. Joaquin de Rio Branco (Fort)		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
	1813	"The inland military frontier post of Portuguese Guiana," visited by Waterton	B.C.C. Ap., 268
		Visited by van Sirtema	
	1839	Schomburgk on position of	B.C. Ap. VII, 5
	1841	Communication with, to be opened by British Commander at Pirara	B.C. Ap. VI, 117
		Military condition of	B.C. Ap. VI, 118
	1842	Re-visited by Schomburgk..	B.C. Ap. VII, 49
St. Laurence		British claim with regard to	V.A. II, 740
St. Lucia	1763	French claim to, conceded..	B.C., 154
St. Rosa. *See under* MISSIONS, BRITISH.			
Suay (= La Purisima Concepcion del Caroni). *See also under* MISSIONS, SPANISH ..		Alleged British mistake as to	V.C.C., 61
	1724	Founded	B.C. Ap. III, 45 V.C., 104
		Position of	B.C. Ap. III, 45
		Chapter house of missions there	B.C. Ap. III, 45
	1743	Burnt by English	V.C. III, 369
	1762	Removal of, resisted by Capuchins ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 91
	1763	Description of	V.C. II, 356
Suarez de Amaya	1602	Letter to King of Spain on Oruña's search for El Dorado	V.C.C. III, 1 B.A., 10
Sucre, Don Carlos de ..	1726	Receives Commission as Governor of Cumana, with directions to fortify the Island of Fajardo	B.C., 35 B.C. Ap. III, 7, 12, 32 B.C.C. Ap., 181
	1732	Map by	*V.C.C. Atlas*, 2
	1733	Assumes government of Cumana.. ..	B.C., 35 B.C. Ap. III, 7, 13
	1734	Proceeded to the Fortress of Guayana, where he remained during the greater part of his term of office	B.C. Ap. III, 7, 13, 32
		Communicates his arrival to Commandeur of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 18 V.C. II, 85
		Clears forest round S. Thomé	B.C. Ap. III, 18
		First opened communication by land from Orinoco to the Provinces of Cumana and Barcelona	B.C. Ap. III, 18
		Forbids Dutch trade with the Orinoco ..	V.C. II, 87
		Arranges division of missionary territory between the various Orders	B.C. Ap. II, 22–24

Sucre—*continued.*	1734	Informs Commandeur of expected settlement of Swedes on Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 18
		Ordered to resist Swedes	B.C. Ap. III, 82 V.C. II, 283
	1735	Reports hostility of Caribs to Spanish missions	B.C. Ap. II, 22
		Goes to drive Caribs from Angustura ..	B.C. III, 83
		Proposes to try to fortify Angustura, to block Carib inroads	B.C. Ap. II, 22
		Report on, as to fortification of, Diguja's references to	B.C. Ap. III, 13, 32 B.A., 11
	1737	Reports hostility of Caribs, and intentions of Swedes to settle in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 25
	1740	Left Guayana and resigned his government	B.C. Ap. III, 19
Sucre, Vincente	1817	Commandant of Lower Orinoco, and of the Line of the Spanish Settlements (*i.e.*, from Curuache to Piacoa)	B.C. Ap. VI, 8
Supama River (trib. of Yumari)	1758	De la Garriga refers to Avechica as on this river, which in one and the same letter he calls Supama and Usupama	B.C. Ap. II, 145, 147
Supamo(Uruan)	1788	Junction of, with Cuyuni recommended by Marmion for Spanish settlement	B.C., 59 B.C. Ap. V, 63
Supamo. *See also under* Missions, Spanish.			
Supenaam River		On L.B. of Essequibo River, near mouth ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1721	Timber cutting in, sanctioned	B.C. Ap. VII, 187
	1727–30	Earliest grants for plantations in	B.C. Ap. VII, 187-8
	1730–40	Sixteen further grants on	B.C. Ap. VII, 188–91
	1740–50	Five further grants on	B.C. Ap. VII, 191–4
	1750–60	Again further grants on	B.C. Ap. VII, 194–6
		"Postholders' road" from, to Pomeroon ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 105–128; VII. 225
		Parish of St. John extending to	V.C., 166
	1838	Settlements near, on Hadfield's map ..	V.C., 167
	1844	Postholder Baird's report on	B.C.C. Ap., 297
		Akawois migrate from Barima to	B.C. Ap. VI, 136
	1850	Condition of estates near	V.C., 178
Superintendent of Indians	1834	Creation of such a post suggested ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 56
Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks		Functions of..	B.C., 17
		Their periodic visits through N. W. to ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 213, 221, 222 223, 224

Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks—*continued.*		Resort of the Indian captains to, from Amakuru and rivers east of that	B.C. Ap. VII, 221
		Captain Clementis' preparations to receive the Superintendent on his periodic visits	B.C. Ap. VII. 210
		Venezuelan criticism of journeys by ..	V.C.C., 109
	1838	First appointed	B.C., 17
		Appointing Superintendents of Rivers and Creeks, abolishing Protectors of Indians, and defining duties of Postholders	B.C.C. Ap., 278-83
		Ordnance	B.C.C. Ap., 278-83
		Three appointed, respectively, for Berbice, Demerara and Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 278
		To visit quarterly, and report on each station and postholder	B.C.C. Ap., 278
		To exercise limited magisterial functions in remote parts	B.C.C. Ap., 279
		Office of, first held by Crichton	B.C., 65
		Visits and acts magisterially in Moruka ..	B.C.C. Ap , 283-4
		Report of, for third quarter	B.C.C. Ap., 283-5
	1839	Journals of	B C. Ap. VI, 65, 75, 77-8, 79-86
		Visits Essequibo, Massaruni, Pomeroon, Moruka, Waini, Baramani, Biara, Asakarta, Barima, Aruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 65-75
		Visits Essequibo, Pomeroon, Moruka, Waini, Barima Rivers	B.C. Ap. VI, 78
		Acts magisterially in Lower Essequibo, in Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 85-6
		Acts magisterially in Pomeroon and Moruka, to great benefit of Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 88
		Jurisdiction (criminal and civil) of, illustrated by journal of	B.C. Ap. VI, 65-75, 79-86
		Deals with cases between Indians.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 82
		In Pomeroon, deals with complaints between settlers and by Indians against settlers	B.C. Ap. VI, 83-4-5
		Deals with case between constable and settler in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 83
		Deals with complaint of Indians against Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 82
		Return of fines levied by	B.C. Ap. VI, 79
		Complains of abandonment of periodic distribution of presents to Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
		Reports on Indians in Moruka and Wakepo	B.C. Ap. VI, 88
		Reliance of Indians on	B.C. Ap. VII, 2
		Reports on Hilhouse's memorandum on Indian affairs	B.C. Ap. VI, 75-7
		Forcibly removes Pero Manoel from Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 71
		Reports that the Spanish authorities never come east of Amakuru River	B.C. Ap. VI, 71

Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks—*continued.*	1839	Reports that, with the exception of the woman Fraser, none but Indians reside in Barima or Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 70, 71
		Visits every residence in County of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 87
		Settlement of complaints by, throughout Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 88
		Report for July–Dec.	B.C. Ap. VI, 87–8
	1840	Report and Journal to 20th Oct.	B.C. Ap. VI, 88, 94, 100–2, 103–5 B.C.C. Ap., 287–93
		Visits and acts magisterially in Essequibo, Cuyuni and Massaruni Rivers	B.C. Ap. VI, 94–6, 101 B.C.C. Ap., 287–93
		Acts magisterially in Essequibo, Pomeroon and Moruka Rivers	B.C. Ap. VI, 88–93 B.C.C. Ap., 287–93
		Deals in Pomeroon with case between settlers	B.C. Ap. VI, 93
		Officially visits Plantations, Dumbarton Castle and Caledonia in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 100
		Visits, officially, Barabara, Biara and Baramani Rivers	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
		Traverses waterway from Waini, *vid* Moreybo, to Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
		Visits and acts magisterially between Indians in Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 97
		In Aruka; promises Indians to punish settlers imposing on them	B.C. Ap. VI, 97
		Reports rumoured killing of Indian in Moruka by Hendrick Pauli	B.C. Ap. VI, 94
		Visits Moruka and deals magisterially in cases between Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 96–7
		Reports Venezuelan gunboat on the Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 99
		Regards Barima as British boundary ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 99
		Infers that Morawhana is within British lines	B.C. Ap. VI, 99
		Refers to Governor's protest against Venezuelan gunboat in Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 102
		Indians of Asakarta complain to, of cruelty of creole traders	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
	1841	Robert King still Superintendent of Essequibo, but from this date McClintock begins to sign as Superintendent for Pomeroon	B.C. Ap VI, 105-6
		Reports for the year	B.C. Ap. VI, 106-9, 111–13, 114–15
		Visits and acts magisterially in Essequibo, Cuyuni, and Massaruni	B.C. Ap VI, 108
		Officially visited Essequibo, Cuyuni, and Massaruni rivers, and took census	B.C. Ap. VI, 119
		Officially visits Essequibo, Massaruni, and Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 114–15
		Visits and acts magisterially in Pomeroon and Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 112, 113

Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks—*continued.*	1841	Officially visits Wakepo, Massaruni, Moruka, Asakarta	B.C. Ap. VI, 107
		Officially visits Asakarta Creek to collect witnesses in case, The Queen *v.* Maul and Pauli	B.C. Ap. VI, 106–9
		Officially visits Waini, Barima, Aruka, Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 111, 112
		Insists on payment for land taken for Karia Karia mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 106
		Alludes to the three posts under his jurisdiction (*i.e.*, Ampa, Fort Island, and Pomeroon)	B.C. Ap. VI, 109
		Deals magisterially with cases of settlers and Indians in Pomeroon and Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 107
		Deals with John Sutton for imposition on Indians of Asakarta	B.C. Ap. VI, 107
		Also with Jones Alstein for same offence on Waini river	B.C. Ap. VI, 108
		Accompanies the Schomburgk expedition to Barima, and lends the valuable aid of his experience of those parts	B.C. Ap. VII, 18
		Authority of, recognised by Indians ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 30
		Warow Captain on Barima has house specially built to accommodate him on his periodical visits	B.C. Ap. VII, 21
		Murder of an Indian by an Indian in Aruka, *i.e.*, on left bank of Barima, reported to, by Indian Captain Cabaralli	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
		Deals with this case..	B.C. Ap. VII, 16
		Reports having seen no signs of Venezuelan Government in Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
		Visited by immense number of Indians at Captain Cabaralli's in Askarta	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
		Deals with complaints between Indians ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
		Advises removal of Pomeroon Post to Moruka mouth	B.C. Ap. VI, 114
		Reports small-pox still prevalent in Moruka and Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 114
	1843	The office assumed by McClintock about this date	B.C. Ap. VI, 129
	1848	Reports for the year	B.C. Ap. VI, 170, 172
	1849	Reports for the year	B.C. Ap. VI, 172–3, 175–6, 176–7
	1850	Report for the year	B.C. Ap VI, 177–8, 181, 184–5
	1851	Had taken census in Barima, Waini, and Pomeroon	B.C., Ap. VI, 188–9
	1852	Reports murder of Indian by Indian at Manari, Upper Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 189–90
	1853	Report for 1st quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 192–4

Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks—*continued.*	1853	Visits Upper Moruka to deal with case of assault among Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 192
		Explains that his visits to the more distant parts would be more frequent but for the cost	B.C. Ap. VI, 193
	1854	Report for 2nd quarter	B.C. Ap. VI, 195
		Explains ease of control of Indians ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 196
		Appealed to by Toma, a Warow of Lower Barima, to recover two of his daughters carried off by Warows of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 196
		Arranges serious dispute between the Indians of Barima and Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 195–6
	1855	Dwells on importance of his residence on Moruka, so as to control both Indians and traders from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 199
	1897	Tradition of resort of Indians to, for justice	B.C. Ap. VII, 229
Surinam	1684	Commandeur complains of "interlopers" from Surinam trading in Barima	B.C. Ap. I, 186 V.C. II, 45
	1696	Company exhorts Commandeur to stop trade from Surinam with Indians of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. I, 213
	1700–25	Alleged Spanish permission to Dutch from, to trade in Barima	V.C., 94
	1703	Dispute of Commandeur with Governor of	B.C. Ap. I, 226 V.C., 93 V.C. II, 69
	1704	Trade of, within limits of Company's Charter, to be restricted	B.C. Ap. I, 228 V.C. II, 71
	1717	Traders from, in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. I, 247 V.C. II, 78
	1718	Trader from, arrested in Essequibo for illegal trading	B.C. Ap. I, 249
	1728	Reported capture of vessel from, near Wakepo	B.C. Ap. II, 7 V.C., 136 V.C. II, 82
	1737	Slave trade of, toward Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 25 V.C. II, 89
	1749	Dutch from, trade for slaves in Barima ..	B.C. Ap. II, 61
	1750	Trade of, with Wakepo and Moruka ..	B.C. Ap. II, 67
	1760	Trade of, with Barima	B.C Ap. II, 187, 194-5 V.C., 142 V.C. II, 327, 330
Surville, Luis de	1778	Map by	B.C., 137 *B.C. Atlas*, 29 B.C. Ap. VII, 362–3 *V.C Atlas*, 71
		Showing missions on the Curumo.. ..	V.C.C., 65
		Mission of Mutanambo on	V.C.C., 62
		Burr on map by	V.C C. II, 262
Sutton, John..	1841	Manager of Holmes place (Cabacaburi) in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 107

Sutton—*continued.*	1841	Charge against, for imposition on Indians of Asakarta ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 107
	1843	Gone to reside on Waini Shell bank ..	B.C., 69 B.C. Ap. VI, 128, 132
Swartz, Jan Simonson ..	1754	Timber grant on Waini to..	B.C. Ap. II, 90, 92
Suwaraima Island ..	1741–43	Said to be site of copper mine	V.C., 25
Swedes	1732	Report of designs of, on Barima	B.C. Ap. III, 81 V.C., 139 V.C.C. III, 37
		Caribs of Barima prepared to resist ..	B.C. Ap. III, 81 V.C.C. III, 30
		Reference to their attempt on Barima assisted by Caribs	B.C., 115 B.C.C. Ap., 177
		Spanish authorities order Antonio Pinto to despatch Juan Miguel Hernandez to investigate attempt of, on Barima	B.C.C. Ap., 177 V.C.C. III, 37
	1734	Said to have designs on Barima	B.C., 34 B.C. Ap. II, 18 V.C. II, 85 B.C.C., 78, 83, 88
		At Barima, to be reported on by Governor of Cumana	B.C. Ap. III, 81 V.C. II, 282
		Sucre ordered to resist	B.C. Ap. III, 82
	1737	Intention to settle in Barima, reported by Sucre	B.C. Ap. II, 25
	1749	Letter of van Rosen to Minister of King of Sweden	B.C. Ap. III, 152 V.C. II, 104
	1753	Rumours of intended settlement of, in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 77
	1754	Director - General refers to rumoured settlement of, on Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 93
	1775	Claim to Barima, referred to by Moruka Postholder	B.C. Ap. IV, 138
	1779	Postholder of Moruka asserted to attribute the Barima to	B.C.C. Ap., 255
	1732	Visit of, to Barima, treated as negativing Dutch control	V.C.C., 48–50
		Burr on projected settlement of, in Barima	V.C.C. II, 223

T.

Tabares, Don Diego ..	1745	Orders fortification of Limones	B.C. Ap. III, 15
	1746–53	Governor of provinces of Guayana and Trinidad	B.C. Ap. III, 8 B.C.C. Ap., 190
	1749	His friendly relations with Commandeur..	B.C. Ap. II, 61
	1753	Ordered to defend missions from Caribs ..	V.C. III, 372

Takutu River		Tributary of Rio Branco (Parimo) ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 2, 51
		As part of Schomburgk line	B.C. Ap. VII, 5, 49, 118
	1842	Traversed by Schomburgk	B.C., 67 B.C. Ap. VII, 47
		Schomburgk's report on	B.C. Ap. VII, 42–46
		His map of (See B.C. Atlas, p. 51) ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 47
		Boundary marks placed by Schomburgk on right bank of, and at source of	B.C. Ap. VII, 43–5
		Brazilian protest against Schomburgk's boundary marks, &c.	B.C. Ap. VII, 46
	1843	Schomburgk's marks on, effaced by order of H.B.M. Government	B.C. Ap. VII, 52–3
Tamanawar		Warow Captain in Kaituma (L.B. Barima)	B.C. Ap. VII, 212
	1839	At Honobo	B.C. Ap. VI, 71
		Case between Indians of Barima and Pomeroon dealt with by Superintendent Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 68, 70, & 72
	1852	Comes to Superintendent McClintock about murder of his brother at Manarie Creek	B.C. Ap. VI, 190
		He claims satisfaction from the Governor .	B.C. Ap. VI, 190
Tadeybo, on Moruka River..	1834	Settlement of Spanish Arawaks	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
Tampoko, the Creole ..	1758	A Creole trader on the Cuyuni and Massaruni; dealt with by Court of Justice for offences on both those rivers	B.C.C. Ap., 198
	1765	Goes as spy for Dutch to Spanish mission, four hours west from Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. III, 121
	1766	Stationed by Director-General on Cuyuni..	B.C. Ap. III, 131
		Zeeland Chamber approves this	B.C. Ap. III, 135
		Arrests Spanish Indian in Cuyuni and brings him to Director-General	B.C. Ap. III, 129
		Carried off from Cuyuni by the Spaniards	B.C. Ap. III, 139
		Escapes from Spaniards and returns to Director General	B.C. Ap. III, 140
	1767	Returns by Cuyuni with further information as to Spanish Missions	B.C. Ap., 142
	1768	Kills Indians instead of runaway negroes	B.C. Ap. III, 178
		Hangs himself	B.C. Ap. III, 184; IV, 2
Tapacuma Creek, tributary of Arapiakru, tributary of Pomeroon River		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1779	Inciarte passed mouth of Arapiakru, which he calls Tapacuma, and hears of communication through it with Essequibo Coast	B.C.C. Ap., 234
	1838	Cultivation of annatto at	B.C.C. Ap., 284
	1839	Visited by Superintendent Crichton ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 78
	1840	Visited by Superintendent King	B.C.C. Ap., 291

Tapacuma Creek—*contd.*	1840	Establishments for the cultivation of annatto in	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
		Alstein and McIntyre's places in	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
		Bailey's place on	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
		Visited by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 101
Taricura, a Carib of the Barima, son of Yaguaria	1733	With the assistance of Araguacare, a Carib, but a pretended ally of the Spaniards, assaults, with a fleet of pirogues, the Jesuit Missions of the Orinoco; boasts of his alliance with Dutch, and intention to kill all the Spanish	B.C.C. Ap., 162-7
		Rotella alludes to him as a fugitive from the Spanish Government; as one of the murderers of the Bishop in the Aguirre	B.C.C. Ap., 164-5-7
Tarraga, Fray Felix de ..	1779	His enumeration of certain Spanish Settlements	V.C.C. Ap. III, 97
Taruma Indians	1839	Youd's Report on mission work among, on Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VI, 64-5
	1843	Village of, toward source of Essequibo, visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 54
Tauinari, Indian of Honobo	1839	Complaint against Indian Manoel preferred before Superintendent	B.C. Ap. VI, 71
Tebar, Dr. Jesus Muñoz ..	1887	Sent with Santiago Rodil as Venezuelan Commissioners to inspect alleged British encroachment	B.C. Ap. VII, 122
	1886	Letter to Rural Constables in Amakuru ..	V.C., 217 V.C. III, 252
	1887	Report of, to Consul Andrade at Georgetown	V.C., 217 V.C. III, 183–185
		Arrival of, announced to Governor of British Guiana	V.C., 217 V.C. III, 253
		Government Secretary's answer to announcement of arrival of	V.C. III, 254
Tennant, R...	1895	On mines of British Guiana	V.C., 196
Teuffer, C.	1776	Sent to Orinoco to reclaim slaves	B.C. Ap. IV, 165, 166
		Diary of	B.C. Ap. IV, 171–174
Terra Firma..	1604	Mallet-Prevost on the meaning of the term	
		Don Maldonado Barnuevo's letter to King of Spain on spread of Dutch influence along whole coast of, and weakness of Spain to resist	B.C.C. Ap., 1–7
Terra Nullius		Alleged theory of, said to be inconsistent with diplomatic correspondence	V.A., 18, 84
		The theory never admitted by either party	V.A., 10, 15
		Spanish title negatives alleged theory of .	V.A., 14
		Theory confuted by historical facts ..	V.A., 13, 14
Tenette (Wapiana village) ..		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
	1838	Raid on, for slaves by Brazilians	B.C. Ap. VII, 43, 4

Tenette—*continued.*	1842	Visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 43, 4
Thierens, Matthijs	1700	Owner of free plantation Hoff van Breda.	B.C.C. Ap., 96
Thirty Years' War ..	1621–48	.. ..	B.C., 12
	1648	Terminated by Peace of Westphalia, followed by Treaty of Munster	B.C., 13
Timber Cutting		By Dutch, Venezuelan criticism of ..	V.C.C., 70, 89
		Control of, by Dutch below falls and in Pomeroon admitted	V.A. II, 648
		Impracticability of, above falls in Cuyuni maintained	V.A. II, 650.
		By Dutch, in Waini and Barima discussed	V.A. II, 650–1
	1686	Commandeur of Pomeroon asks Company for instructions as to	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. I, 200
	1687	Proposed dues on Spaniards and French in the Pomeroon for	B.C. Ap. I, 204
	1688	Forbidden to foreigners in Pomeroon ..	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. I, 207
	1706	Practised in Cuyuni	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. I, 228
	1718	Proclamation against	B.C. Ap. I, 249
	1734	General prohibition by Zeeland Chamber ..	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. VII, 189
	1754	Timber grant on Waini to A. van Doorn ..	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 92
		Timber grant on Waini to Ling and Swartz	B.C. Ap. II, 90–92
		Application for, in Pomeroon	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. VII, 195
	1755	Right to cut, even on granted land, reserved by Court of Policy	B.C.C. Ap., 197
		In Pomeroon, opposed by Gravesande ..	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 135
		Right of, in Capoey and Pomeroon reserved by Court of Policy	B.C., 84 B.C.C. Ap., 197
	1756	Petitions of Knott and Salignacq to cut timber in Pomeroon and Waini	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 128, 129, 131
	1757	Permitted on Supenaam River	B.C. Ap. II, 135
	1758	Director-General reports on timber grants in Pomeroon and Waini	B.C. Ap. II, 142-3
	1766	Knott cutting in Barima	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. III, 132 B.C.C. Ap., 210
	1773	Grants of, up river for plantations below..	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. IV, 122
	1774	Grant for, in Pomeroon requested . ..	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. IV, 126
	1777	From the Essequibo	B.C. Ap. IV, 184 V.C. II, 233
		Export of timber	B.C. Ap. IV, 184

Timber Cutting—*contd.*	1793	Governor Grovestins instructed to attend to	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. V, 134
		Government order to Postholder to prevent unlicensed, in neighbourhood of Moruka and Pomeroon	B.C.C., Ap., 257
	1803	Proposed regulations for	B.C., 84, 112 B.C. Ap. V, 182–3
	1808	In Essequibo; question of royalty on, referred to Financial Representatives	B.C.C. Ap., 265
	1810	On Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. V, 194
	1823	On Cuyuni without license; complaint as to, by Postholder	B.C.C. Ap., 271
		A spar cutting place up in Essequibo ..	B.C., 112
	1830	Petition of Walter Urquhart to cut timber in Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 60
	1834	In Pomeroon..	B.C.C. Ap., 275
	1836	Petition of John Wadley to cut timber in Waini R.	B.C., 112 B.C. Ap. VII, 60
	1838	Rights of the Crown to, reserved as against all but Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 279
		Establishments for, in Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 284
	1840	Establishments for, in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
	1839	Establishments for, in Essequibo (with saw-mills)	B.C. Ap. VI, 87, 90, 101, 104
	1840	Establishments for, in Essequibo and Massaruni	B.C.C. Ap., 289, 292
		Grant held by Mr. Odwin on Massaruni ..	B.C.C. Ap., 289
		Timber ships loaded in Essequibo.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 90, 104
		Charge of unlicensed, on Crown land in Essequibo dealt with	B.C. Ap. VI, 89
		Seizure of timber on Massaruni illegal ..	B.C.C. Ap., 291
		Regulations as to timber cut by Indians ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 92
	1841	Indians from Barima and Barama employed in Pomeroon in	B.C. Ap. VII, 25
		Establishments for, in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 109
		At Ansdell's establishments in Essequibo and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. VI, 108, 115
	1844	Schomburgk on importance of timber trade to British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 21, 23, 29, 57
	1856	Permission to Indians to cut timber on Crown lands of Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 201
	1880	im Thurn on timber available below the falls	V.C. III, 407
Timmerman, G. H. ..	1808	Appointed Protector of Indians from Supenaam Creek to western limits of the Colony	B.C. Ap. V, 191 B.C.C. Ap., 265
	1815–16	Petition for payment of Indians employed (1813) against revolted negroes	B.C. Ap. VI, 1–2
	1816	Arranges usual distribution of presents to Indians of Pomeroon, Barima, and beyond	B.C. Ap. VI, 4–5

Timmerman—*continued.*	1818	Return of Indians of Pomeroon and Essequibo districts	B.C. Ap. VI, 9–13
	1820	Asks approval of extra payments to Indian Chief Manorowa	B.C. Ap. VI, 17–19
	1821	Protector of Indians, on Pomeroon Post ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 20
	1823–4	Protector of Indians of Pomeroon district	B.C. Ap. VI, 35, 49
Timmerman, P. G. ..	1826	Recommended as Postholder of Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 273
Timmerman, Maria ..	1839	Living at "the Hill" (Cabacaburi) in Pomeroon and employing Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 83–5
Title		Of Dutch, not Spanish in origin .. [Burr]	V.C.C. II, 12
	1603	Of Spain to Indies challenged by Dutch projectors [Burr]	V.C.C. II, 50
Timehri	1889	Article in, by Rodway	V.C., 190
Tiparua	1771	Ordered to be withdrawn	B.C., 16, 57 B.C. Ap. IV, 82, 91–2
Tobacco	1750	From Barinas; trade of Dutch in	B.C.C. Ap., 195–6
Tobago, Island of	1634	Peopled with many Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 10
	1636	Attacked by Escobar	B.C. Ap. I, 78, 83–5 V.C. II, 21
	1749	French intention to establish themselves in	B.C. Ap. II, 61, 62
Thollenaer=Tollenaer, *q.v.*			
Thompson, Thomas, Akawoi Indian, Barama River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 218
Thompson, Capt. Edward ..	1781	Captures Essequibo	B.C. Ap. V, 1
		Sends an armed schooner along the coast..	B.C. Ap. IV, 217
	1783	Map by La Rochette founded on survey by	*B.C. Atlas*, 30 *V.C. Atlas*, 43
Thumucu	1755	A Carib chief of the Caroni River.. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 110, 111
Toenamoeto, Island and Rapids (or Tonoma)		In Cuyuni River above Berebisi Creek ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 47
	1769	Cuyuni Post removed to	B.C., 52 V.C., 124n V.C. II, 189
	1841	Schomburgk's reference to Dutch Postholder at	B.C. Ap. VII, 29
Tokoropati Island ..		In Cuyuni River	*B.C. Atlas* 1, 47
	1755	Site of Cuyuni Post	B.C.C., 81 B.C.C. Ap., 202
	1757	Dutch Post on; Father Bisbal reports ..	B.C.C. Ap., 199
	1758	Post had been on	B.C.C. Ap., 202
	1841	Indian tradition of former Dutch Post on	B.C. Ap. VII, 22, 28
Tollenaer, Adriaen	1699	Stationed on Dutch coast, at mouth of Essequibo River	B.C.C., Ap. 51
Tollenaer, Anthony ..	1757–8	Postholder at Arinda	B.C. Ap. VII, 163
Tollenaer, Pieter	1766	Director-General reports exploration of Rupununi pyramid by	B.C. Ap. III, 130

Toma	1854	A Warow of Lower Barima, complains to Superintendent that Warows from Orinoco carried off two of his daughters	B.C. Ap. VI, 196
Tonge, Bonnell	1833	Postholder of Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 51
	1834	Postholder of Pomeroon, with magisterial functions	B.C.C. Ap. 274-6
		His journal as post-holder	B.C. Ap. VI, 55
		Presents Governor's commission to captain of Spanish Arawaks	B.C. Ap. VI, 54
Tonoma Rapids and Island=Toenamoeto, *q.v.*			
Tonsel, Christian	1752	Complaint against, by Caribs of Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 72, 73
Tornera Sota, Don J. de la	1720–33	Governor of Cumana	B.C. Ap. III, 6, 7
	1724	Report of, in favour of fortifying Angostura	B.C. Ap. III, 29, 30, 78
	1728	Royal order approving action taken against Caribs	B.C. Ap. III, 80
Torrenueva, Marquis de ..	1743	"Memorias" on limits in Guiana	B.C. Ap. II, 41 V.C. II, 285
		Said to have first alluded to possibility of encroachment by the Dutch	V.A., 316
Tostado, Juan	1614	Acting Governor, Trinidad..	
Totosan, Juan José ..		Referred to as Municipal Commissary ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 233
	1884	Visits Amakuru and proposes to post notices in Waini, Barima, Morawhana, and Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 230
		Warned by McTurk against infringement of British claim	B.C. Ap. VI, 231
Tournaelje, Jacobus ..	1700	Owner of free plantation Nieuw Batavia ..	B.C.C. Ap., 116, 124
Trade, Spanish		Prevented east of Orinoco mouth after 16th century	B.C., 23
		Missions treated as stimulating	V.A. II, 569
	1750	Alleged Spanish trade down Cuyuni to Essequibo	V.C., 112–3 V.C. II, 120 V.A. II, 413, 569–572
	1814–50	Trade as far as Moruka alleged to be in Venezuelan hands, uncontrolled by British	V.A. II, 675
	1848	With Warow fishermen	V.A. II, 677
Trade, Dutch. [*See also* under Horse Trade and Dye Trade]		Venezuelan criticism of	V.C.C., 70, 71, 73
		Dutch policy to throw it into Spanish hands	V.A. II, 525–30
		Contention that trade cannot be *per se* evidence of sovereignty	V.A. II, 563

Trade, Dutch—*continued.*		Venezuelan criticism of, on the coast ..	V.C.C., 76–80
		Venezuelan criticism of, in the interior ..	V.C.C., 80–85
		Alleged not to be systematic	V.C.C., 76 V.A. II, 565
	1750	Alleged not to be exclusive	V.C.C., 80 V.A. II, 569–577, 548-587
		No Dutch remonstrance against foreign trade in disputed territory	V.A. II, 578–581
		Alleged not to be of right	V.C.C., 73, 80 V.A. II, 577
		Alleged to be on sufferance	V.C.C., 80
		Trade by rovers alleged to be without territorial significance	V.C.C. Ap. I, 85, 86
		Area of Dutch trade	B.C., 80
		Existence of specific area denied	V.A. II, 582
		Charters said to show its extension beyond Dutch territory	V.A. II, 583
		Said to be limited by charter of 1674 ..	
		Distinction between different kinds of trade	V.A. II, 564
		That with Indians alleged to be insignificant, except in slaves	V.A. II, 566–8
		Burr on extent of	V.C.C. II, 81, 82
		Burr on methods of	V.C.C. II, 82
		In annatto dye (*see also under* DYE TRADE)	B.C., 13
		In balsam and slaves above S. Thomé ..	B.C.C., 64
		In copaiba, where carried on	B.C.C., 62
	1587	Dutch voyage of Jan Cornelisz Leyn to Guiana for	V.C., 64–5 V.C. II, 5, 6
	1599	By Cabeliau with St. Thomé and Orinoco and with Amakuru and Barima	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. I, 19–20
		In annatto dye, importance to Dutch ..	B.C. Ap. I, 22
	1609	Dutch trade recognised by Truce except within Spanish possessions	B.C., 22, 80
	1612	Excluded from Santo Thomé	B.C., 80 B.C. Ap. I, 29–31
	1638	In Aguirre, Abarima, and Bauruma ..	B.C. Ap. I, 116
		Dutch trade in Orinoco and with the Caribs reported to King of Spain	B.C., 25–6 B.C. Ap. I, 126

Trade, Dutch—*continued.*	1646	Annatto dye stored at Fort Kijkoveral ..	B.C. Ap. I, 131
	1648	Dutch trade recognised by Treaty of Munster, but excluded from Spanish possessions	B.C., 80 B.C. Ap. I, 133
		Dutch monopoly on Wild Coast	B.C., 26–7 B.C. Ap. I, 135–6
		Trading Regulations by States General ..	B.C., 26 B.C.C., 53–4
	1648–1725	Alleged prevention of, by Spaniards ..	V.C., 100
	1656–7	Trade in annatto, reserved for the Company	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. I, 139, 143 V.C. II, 31
	1661	In cattle from Orinoco to colony of Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 33
	1663	With Spaniards of Orinoco..	B.C.C. Ap., 38
	1670	Extended by Governor Rol..	V.C., 81, 82
	1671	Craft needed by the Company to collect dye	B.C., Ap. I, 173
	1672	In dye, from Demerara River by colony of Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 45
	1673	Dutch trade to Orinoco at the request of the Spaniards	B.C. Ap. I, 173 V.C., 83, 85 V.C. II, 36
		Dutch trading between Essequibo and Barima	B.C., 80, 81, 114 B.C. Ap. I, 173 V.C., 83
	1674–1700	In Interior	V.C., 90
	1674	Discussion in Zeeland Chamber for furthering	B.C. Ap. I, 173
	1675	With Orinoco; caution of West India Company as to	B.C. Ap. I, 176 V.C. II, 36
	1677	With Orinoco, to be kept up	B.C. Ap. I, 181
	1678	With Orinoco, supported by West India Company	B.C. Ap. I, 181 V.C. II, 37
	1679	Extended, under Governor Beekman ..	V.C., 85
		Dye trade in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. I, 182 V.C., 85 V.C. II, 38
	1680–86	Hampered by French and native wars ..	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. I, 183–6, 188, 201
	1680–93	Exclusiveness in interior denied	V.C., 90 V.C. II, 58–9
	1681	To Orinoco, bad condition of	B.C. Ap. I, 184 V.C. II, 42
	1683	In annato dye, low price of	V.C. II, 43
		Dutch, with Caribs of Barima	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. I, 185
		Dutch measures to stop unauthorised trade in Barima	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. I, 185–6

Trade, Dutch—*continued.*	1684	Trade with Spaniards stopped by Company by right of their monopoly	B.C. Ap. I, 185 V.C., 93 V.C. II, 45 B.C.C., 60
		Commandeur reports good supply of dye from Pomeroon	B.C, Ap. I, 186 V.C. II, 45
		With Caribs of Barima	B.C., 114 B.C. Ap. I, 186
	1685	Dye trade reserved for company on Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. I, 189 V.C. II, 53
	1686	Resumed with Orinoco	B.C. Ap. I, 200 B.C.C., 62
		In dye from high up in Massaruni ..	B.C., 31, 81 B.C. Ap. I, 202 B.A., 40
	1691	Four "outrunners" employed among the Indians in company with the old "Negro traders"	B.C. Ap. VII, 150
	1693	In Cuyuni, for horses	B.C. Ap. I, 212 V.C., 91 V.C. II, 63-4
		Trade on coast of Province of Venezuela entirely in the hands of the Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 46–7
	1699	With Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 67, 73–4
		By negro traders on Upper Cuyuni ..	B.C.C. Ap., 52, 56, 60
		By negro traders on upper rivers	B.C.C. Ap., 51, 53, 56, 57, 63, 66
		Dye store on Upper Cuyuni River	B.C., 31, 81 B.C. Ap. I, 216
		In dye, slaves, &c.: proclamation against, by private persons	B.C.C. Ap., 58
		Dye trade at fort	B.C. Ap. I, 215
		In annatto dye, from Mahaicony	B.C.C. Ap., 49
		In annatto dye, from Wakepo Post ..	B.C.C. Ap., 47
		Alleged to have been attempted ineffectually, to Waini	V.C., 94 B.C. Ap. I, 214 V.C. II, 65
	1700	With Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 82, 83, 84, 88, 93, 94, 103, 106, 130
		By negro traders on Upper Cuyuni ..	B.C.C. Ap., 80, 89, 90, 92, 98, 118
		By negro traders on upper rivers	B.C.C. Ap., 83, 85, 89114, 91, 92, 97, 98, 105, 117, 118, 119, 133
	1700–25	Alleged absence of, to Barima	V.C., 93
	1700	At Wakepo	B.C. Ap. I, 220
		To Orinoco	B.C. Ap. I, 219
	1701	With Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 140, 150
		By negro traders on Upper Cuyuni ..	B.C.C. Ap., 135, 139, 150 155

Trade, Dutch—*continued.*	1701	By negro traders on upper rivers	B.C.C. Ap., 135, 139, 150, 155
	1701 –7	In horses, by Cuyuni, alleged decline of ..	V.C., 96
	1701	Prohibited with Orinoco	V.C., 135 V.C. II, 68
	1703	At Post six weeks up in Cuyuni	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. VII, 153
	1704	Trade in dye forbidden to Governor of Surinam and private planters	B.C. Ap. I, 227
	1712	In balsam and red slaves restricted to Company	B.C. Ap. I, 236 V.C. II, 75
	1714	Provisions of Treaty of Utrecht as to ..	B.C. Ap. I, 246
	1717	Amendment of restrictions on	B.C. Ap. I, 248
		In dye, reserved for Company	B.C. Ap. I, 248
		Private trade to Pomeroon said to have been forbidden	V.C., 95 V.C. II, 77–8
		Objection of free settlers to restrictions on	B.C. Ap. I, 247 V.C. II, 77
	1719	Dutch trade below S. Thomé without Spanish permission	B.C.C., 65 B.C. Ap. II, 250–2
	1720 –47	At Post of Wakepo and Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 178
	1724	Mention of the Company's trading-place at Wakepo	B.C. Ap. II, 3
	1725	Alleged state of	V.C., 98
	1726	Thirty pieces of eight due to the Company from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 5
		Wakepo Postholder sent by Commandeur to trade in Orinoco and Aguirre for horses and boats	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 4–5
		For Upper Orinoco Spanish sanction, desired	B.C. Ap. II, 4
		For Lower Orinoco, arranged for by Company with or without Governor's sanction	B.C. Ap. II, 5 B.C.C., 65
		Items of present sent by Company's Postholder to Governor of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 4
		Results of Postholder's venture to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 5–6
		By Company in balsam and red slaves with Upper Essequibo and with Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 3–4
	1727	Governor of Trinidad tries to stop Dutch in Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 6
	1730	Restricted to the Company on the Massaruni and Cuyuni	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap., 10, 12 B.C.C., 74
		Dutch trade in Aguirre (Orinoco).. ..	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 11
	1731	In Orinoco, above the Fort, not allowed by Spanish to Dutch	B.C. Ap. II, 13 V.C. II, 84

Trade, Dutch—*continued.*	1731	Commandeur reports that, above the Fort in Orinoco, the Spaniards allow Dutch to trade only with themselves, not with Indians	B.C.A. II, 13 B.C.C., 87
		The Company urges Commandeur to foster trade with Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 12
		Purchase of horses from English by Commandeur	B.C. Ap. II, 12, 13
		Horses bought by Dutch from English were from "New England," and were superior to Spanish horses	B.C. Ap. II, 13
		In red slaves, by Company, from Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. II, 13
		Oriane dye the most valuable product from the Cuyuni and Massaruni	B.C. Ap. II, 14
	1732–46	At Post of Arinda on Upper Essequibo ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 178
	1732	Jacobus van der Burgh with two creoles sent to trade on Upper Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 15, 16
	1733	With Indians by the Company cultivated by every means	B.C. Ap. II, 17
		With Caribs of Barima	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. III, 81
		In horses from the Orinoco to be encouraged	B.C. Ap. II, 16
	1734	Dutch send provisions to Orinoco in exchange for horses	B.C. Ap. II, 17
		June. Stopped by Sucre in Orinoco ..	V.C. II, 87 B.C.C., 87
		Nov. Resumed in Orinoco	V.C. II, 87 B.C.C., 87
	1735	Company's trader in Upper Essequibo given fixed salary	B.C. Ap. II, 21, 22
		That with Orinoco encouraged by Company	B.C. Ap. II, 21
		Through Post of Wakepo and Moruka ..	B.C.C. Ap., 180
		In Barima	B.C., 81, 115 B.C. Ap. II, 20-1
	1737	In dye and slaves, from Upper Essequibo, great importance of	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 24, 25
		In dye, from Wakepo and Moruka, falling off	B.C. Ap. II, 25 V.C. II, 89
		Post established high up on the Essequibo to extend the trade, if possible, to the Amazons	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. II, 24
	1739	With Caribs of Orinoco in slaves, horses, &c.	B.C.C. Ap., 186
	1741	In horses, from the Aguirre (Orinoco) ..	B.C. Ap. II, 35
	1742–53	With Orinoco, by many ways	B.C.C. Ap., 205
	1744	From Essequibo to Orinoco acquiesced in by Company	B.C. Ap. II, 42
	1746	Proposed royalty on Courthial's road ..	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. II, 44

Trade, Dutch—*continued.*	1748	Dutch, with Orinoco, approved by W. I .Co.	B.C. Ap. II, 56 V.C. II, 101
		By Dutch subject, Courthial, across Cuyuni to Berbice	B.C. Ap. II, 59
	1749	Mission area visited for trade by mulatto woman from Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 147
		With Orinoco, through Moruka, to be encouraged	B.C. Ap. II, 60, 61
		With Orinoco, at a standstill	B.C. Ap. II, 62
	1750	Alleged route of Spaniards through Cuyuni to Essequibo, for purposes of trade with the Dutch	V.C., 112, 113 B.C. Ap. II, 68 V.A. II, 413, 569–572
		By Dutch with Indians and Spaniards of Orinoco. Spanish official report on	B.C.C. Ap., 195–6
		Commandeur suggests prohibition of, on Essequibo, Massaruni and Cuyuni	B.C., 83, 113 B.C. Ap. II, 64–5
		Dutch in Wakepo and Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 67
		Alleged cessation of, beyond Moruca ..	V.C., 110
		By Dutchman Persik, *viâ* Cuyuni, with Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 69
		In cattle, by the Cuyuni, refused by the Dutch	B.C., Ap. II, 69, 75 V.C., 121 V.C. II, 107 B.C.C., 74
	1752	In cattle, by overland route, not approved by Company	B.C., 83 B.C. Ap. II, 75
		In mules, with Commandant of Orinoco ..	B.C. Ap. II, 76
		In arms, to Indians, disapproved by Director-General and by Company	B.C. Ap. II, 73–6 V.C. II, 108
	1753–55	With Indians of Caroni carried on by Zambo woman from Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 115
	1753	In dye, with Indians, to be encouraged ..	B.C. Ap. II, 77
		Company's traders murdered on Upper Essequibo	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. II, 88
	1754	With Orinoco, to be encouraged	B.C. Ap. II, 91
		Dutch traders in Barima	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 110
		That on Upper Essequibo closed to free settlers	B.C., 83, 113 B.C. Ap. II, 105
		With Caribs of Aguirre and neighbourhood	B.C. Ap. II, 110
		With the mission territory	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. II, 107
		Of Dutch with Caribs towards Imataka ..	B.C. Ap. II, 114
	1755	With Caribs of Caroni	B.C. Ap. II, 111
		With Caribs of Lower Orinoco, *viâ* Caroni, Yuruari and Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 109
		With Orinoco, in mules	B.C. Ap. II, 121
		With Carib traders in Aguirre, Barima, and Waini	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 110
	1757	On Upper Essequibo, right of, still reserved by Court of Justice	B.C.C. Ap., 197

Trade, Dutch—*continued.*	1757	Spanish complaint of conduct of Dutch traders in Barima	B.C., 47–8, 81 B.C. Ap. II, 131–2 V.C. II, 122
	1758	Of Dutchmen up Cuyuni, at mouth of Curumu	B.C. Ap. II, 145–6
		De la Garriga's reference to Dutch trade, and residents, in Tucupo, Capi and Paraman	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. II, 147 V.C. II, 306 V.C.C., 43
		De la Garriga refers to Dutchmen (from Essequibo) visiting, and maintaining themselves, every year on the Paragua, Caura, and Upper Caroni	B.C. Ap. II, 146–7
		With Indians at Curamucuru in Cuyuni ..	B.C. Ap. II, 150
		Dutch and Carib traders in Barima, Aguirre, and Waini	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 148
		In slaves, *viâ* Moruka, Waini, and Barama	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		With Indians at the Posts	B.C. Ap. II, 165, 166, 169
		In Cuyuni; for Indian slaves, hammocks, &c.	B.C.C. Ap., 201
	1760	With Orinoco reported fairly free.. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 185–6 V.C. II, 141
		Dutch traders in Barima	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 187
	1761	With Orinoco interrupted by local disorders there	B.C. Ap. II, 199 B.C.C., 80 V.C. II, 121
		From Orinoco to Essequibo, rather than the reverse, to be encouraged	B.C. Ap. II, 202
		In tobacco from Barinas	B.C. Ap. II, 203–208
		With Orinoco for cattle	B.C. Ap. II, 208
	1762	That with Orinoco going on pretty fairly	B.C. Ap. II, 210
		Court of Policy declares that with Orinoco of little importance	B.C. Ap. II, 213
	1763	In slaves, by Cuyuni and Massaruni ..	B.C. Ap. III, 64
		In dye and in red slaves, carried on in Upper Essequibo at Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 227
		In dye and boats, from Moruka and Mahaicony districts, referred to as extinct	B.C. Ap. II, 226–7
		That with the Dutch necessary to inhabitants of Guayana	B.C. Ap. III, 76
		Freely carried on with Orinoco, below the Fortress, not above	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. III, 35
	1764	With Orinoco	V.C. II, 155
	1767	With Orinoco stopped	B.C. Ap. III, 143
	1770	On Apanoni (Rupununi); Sipo (Upper Essequibo), &c.	B.C., 82 B.C. Ap. IV, 78
	1774	Fee for license for, required outside posts	B.C. Ap. IV, 123
		Free to Postholders..	B.C. Ap. IV, 123

Trade, Dutch—*continued.*	1776	Centurion's views on, expressed to Essequibo envoy to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. IV, 173
		In Barima, entry on Valdez's map as to ..	B.C., 138 *B.C. Atlas*, 28
	1779	Regulation of, at Posts	B.C.C. Ap., 255
	1790	By Dutch with Spanish Indians, *vid* Cuyuni	V.C. III, 401
	1814–50	That as far as Moruka alleged to be in Venezuelan hands, uncontrolled by British	V.A. II, 675
	1838	With Indians, open to all colonists except Superintendents of Rivers and Creeks and Postholders	B.C.C. Ap., 279
	1839–40	Annatto dye, much cultivated in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 88, 91, 105
	1840	By Pauli and Maul among Indians of Barima	B C. Ap. VI, 97
	1841	From Orinoko through Pomeroon.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 114, 127–9, 131, 136, 139–40, 171, 174, 177, 199 B.C.C., Ap., 299, 300
	1848	Spanish trade with Warow fishermen ..	V.A. II, 677
	1897	Tradition of trade by Spaniards through Moruka, paying duty to British	B.C. Ap. VII, 231
Treaties		Rules as to interpretation of	V.A., 285
		Vattel on interpretation of	V.A., 285–6
		Grotius on the same..	V.A., 289
Treaty of Amiens, *See* AMIENS, Treaty of			
Treaty of Aranjuez. *See* ARANGUEZ, Cartel of.			
Treaty of London. *See* LONDON, Treaty of.			
Treaty of Madrid. *See* MADRID, Treaty of.			
Treaty of Munster. *See* MUNSTER, Treaty of.			
Treaty of Utrecht. *See* UTRECHT, Treaty of.			
Treaty of Limits	1753	Between Spain and Portugal, execution of (*See also* PARA, PROJECT OF).	B.C., 42 B.C. Ap. II, 87
	1876	Senor Calcano on effect of	B.C. Ap. VII, 92
Treaty of Arbitration (*i.e.*, of Washington), 1897	1885	Between Great Britain and Venezuela, proposed	V.C. III, 227
	1896	"Settlers" clause, genesis of	V.C. III, 304–309
		Proposed by Mr. Olney	V.C. III., 308–9
		Fifty-year Rule, genesis of	V.C. III, 309–310
		Proposed in principle by Mr. Olney ..	V.C. III, 310

Treaty—*continued.*	1696	His suggestions on "the Rules" adopted..	V.A., 30–1
	1897	Treaty signed 2nd February	B.C., 1
		Ratified, 14th June	B.C., 5
		The Treaty in Extenso	B.C., 1–5
		Discussion of certain points in	B.C.C., 1–3
		Its object	V.A., 1
		Its purpose	V.A., 9
		Meaning as shown by Correspondence ..	V.A., 26
		Construction of, discussed	V.A. II, xlvi–xlviii
		"Rules" under, discussed	V.A., 33
		Venezuelan Argument on Rule A	V.A., 22, 34
		„ „ „ B	V.A., 54
		„ „ „ C	V.A., 56
		„ „ „ Mr. Olney's Amendments to	V.A., 58
Trementia = Clementi, *q.v.*			
Tribes, Indian		.. ..	B.C., 9
		See under:— Akawois, Arawaks, Arawak-Akawois, Arekunas, Arenacotes, Caribs, Guaranos, Guaycas, Macusis, Maganouts, Manaos, Panacays, Paramonas (or Partamonas), Pariacots, Waikas, Warows, Wauwejans	
Tribunal of Arbitration..		Duty of	V.A., 9
Trinidad	1593	Visited by Berrio	B.C. Ap. I, 3
		Settled by de Vera	B.C. Ap. I, 4
	1614	Flemings hanged at	B.C. Ap. I, 36 V.C., 50 V.C. II, 261
	1615	Spanish scheme for defence of	V.C.C. III, 6
		One Spanish settlement at	V.C.C. III, 6
	1634	Only twenty-six Spanish residents in, with 4,000 warlike Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 10
	1637	Described by Ousiel..	V.C. II, 22
		Sacked by Dutch from Guiana	B.C., 12, 13 B.C. Ap. I, 94
		Letter of Corporation of, to the King of Spain on the state of S. Thomé	B.C. Ap. I, 88
	1638	Under same Government as Province of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 12–14
	1640	Escovar reports Spaniards in, attacked and hard pressed by Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 16

Trinidad—*continued.*	1640	Council of the Indies reports Spaniards almost driven out from, by the Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 17
	1653	Reported by Mendoza hardly maintained against Dutch assault	B.C.C. Ap., 22
	1662	United to Government of Santa Fé ..	B.C. Ap. I, 162
	1671	Aldana reports, "So surrounded by settlements of the enemy as to resemble the yolk in an egg"	B.C.C. Ap., 44
	1680	List of Catalonian missionaries to	V.C., 102 V.C. II, 268
	1682	Blockaded by French	B.C. Ap. I, 185 V.C. II, 43
	1700	Rumour in Essequibo that Governor of, had been killed by Indians	B.C.C. Ap., 90
	1727	Governor of, alleged to have ordered trade in Orinoco to stop	B.C. Ap. II, 6 V.C., 136 V.C. II, 81
	1731	Government of Guayana transferred from Trinidad to Cumana	B.C. Ap. III, 12
	1733	Governorship of, vacant	B.C.C. Ap., 176
		Corporation of, takes measures to prevent the Caribs entirely overwhelming Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 175–9
	1762	Pirates from, seize boat of Essequibo Plantation de Pelgrim near Waini	B.C. Ap. II, 215–16
		Pirates from, attack by, on Persik's Plantation expected	B.C. Ap. II, 217–18
		Letter by Director-General to Governor of, claiming reparation for piracies	B.C. Ap. II, 219–20
		Governor of, conciliatory anent piracies, and proposes free communication between the Island and Trinidad	B.C. Ap. II, 218–19
Trombetas River. *See* CAPHIWUIN RIVER.			
Trotz	1773	Director-General in Essequibo	V.C. II, 221, 238
Truce of 1609		Between Spain and the Netherlands ..	B.C., 22 V.C., 69
		Whole sea-coast of Guiana open under (Usselinx approved by Burr)	V.C.C. Ap. I, 52
		Spanish exclusive claims abandoned by ..	B.C.C., 44
		Motley on	B.C.C., 45, 46
	1608	Instructions to Spanish negotiators .. That the Dutch must renounce absolutely the trade of the East and West Indies	B.C.C. Ap. II, 318
		Claim of the Dutch plenipotentiaries .. That the Lords States intended that they should have traffic not only in Europe, but also in the East Indies and everywhere else where they at present traded as being *juris gentium*	B.C.C. Ap. II, 318

Truce of 1609—*continued.*	1608	The trade to the Indies already almost universal in the Netherlands	B.C.C. Ap., 318
		Trade with the East and West Indies the stumbling-block to the negotiations, *i.e.*, "concerning which the negotiations are at present in abeyance"	B.C.C. Ap., 319
		Determination of the Dutch to hold the trade to the Indies. "Intention is to avail themselves of the said navigation, and to continue it by means of peace, truce or war, leaving the same to their option"	B.C.C. Ap., 319
	1609	Trade outside Europe (*i.e.*, to the Indies). Spaniards maintain exclusive right to trade to places belonging to them, but offer to give way as regards all other places by medium of a private (secret) treaty	B.C.C. Ap., 320
		Trade of the Indies .. .. .. The Dutch negotiators claim the whole trade, even to Spanish possessions The Spanish urge that no one has that	B.C.C. Ap., 320
		The trade of the Indies .. .. .. The Dutch would rather continue as enemies than relinquish their right to the whole trade	B.C.C. Ap., 320
		Trade to the Indies .. .. Spaniards in negotiation admit the perfectly open and powerful way in which the Dutch go into the Indies	B.C.C. Ap., 320
		Trade of the Indies the crucial question.. Spaniards cannot agree to express mention of the Indies	B.C.C. Ap., 320
		Trade of the Indies .. .. Spaniards urge that the King of Spain will find it less humiliating and vexing if it is granted with circumlocution and not directly	B.C.C. Ap., 320
		Trade of the Indies .. .. Separate article, without express mention, provisionally agreed to	B.C.C. Ap., 321
		Guarantee by England and France .. Offered in consideration of the great disinclination the King of Spain had shown to agree even to a separate article as to Indies	B.C.C. Ap., 321
		Trade to the Indies .. .. Special guarantee by England and France; *i.e.*, violation of separate article will be violation of truce	B.C.C. Ap., 322
		Appeal by England and France to the Dutch to close with Spain	B.C.C. Ap., 322
		Articles II, III, IV .. .. .. *N.B.*—Article III contains the *uti possidetis*; Article IV embodies the concession of trade, &c., in a guarded form	B.C.C. Ap., 322–3
		Trade of the Indies .. .. Secret article to be read as part of the treaty giving the fullest liberty of trade	B.C.C. Ap., 323–4
		Trade of the Indies .. .. Certificate of France and England as to the rights acquired by the Dutch under the treaty	B.C.C. Ap., 324

Truce of 1609—*continued.*		Trade of the Indies..	B.C C. Ap., 328
		Declaration of England and France as to the great difficulty they had in effecting an agreement on this point	
		Trade of the Indies	B.C.C. Ap., 329
		Negotiations almost broken off on this point	
Trulie Cutting (*i.e.*, palm leaves for thatch)	1775	By Dutch in Waini, recorded by Mateo ..	
	1826	In Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 273
	1838	In Pomeroon. Suggestion for royalty on	B.C.C. Ap., 285
	1840	In Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 292
Tucupo River		Trib. of Curumo R. (Cuyuni)	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1758	De la Garriga refers to, as navigable, and a channel by which the Dutch traders reach mission area	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		Reached by Dutch, by Moruka, Waini and Barama, *teste* de la Garriga	B.C. Ap. II, 147
		Dutch resident traders on (De la Garriga)	B.C. 48, 82, 116 B.C. Ap. II, 147 V.C.. II, 306
	1758	Dutch said, by de la Garriga, to claim boundary passing	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. II, 149
		Dutch in, said to be slave traders sojourning	V.C.C., 43
		Venezuelan Comment on Dutch in.. ..	V.A. II, 426
Tukpara Creek (Barima River)	1897	Indian tradition of Dutch place at.. ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 218
Tumeremo. (*See also under* Missions, Spanish.)		In Spanish Mission area	*B.C. Atlas*, I
	1787	Letter by Mataro on new cattle farm of ..	B.C. Ap. V, 85 V.C. II, 445
	1788	Indians mentioned as exiled to	V.C.C. III, 148
		The Mission founded	B.C., 47 B.C. Ap. V, 171
		Marmion on..	B.C. Ap. V, 87, 99 V.C. II, 447, 457
	1789	Report of Fiscal on farm at	B.C.C., 98 B.C. Ap. V, 108
	1791	Smuggling from, with the Dutch	V.C.C. III, 151
		Founded without knowledge of the Governor	V.C.C. III, 150
	1817	Together with Tupuquen, was "the last in the eastern district"	B.C. Ap. VI, 208
	1850	"Venezuelan Government began to establish new positions to east of." (Lord Rosebery)	B.C. Ap. VII, 143

Tupuro Creek		On R. B. of Cuyuni, a little above Camaria	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1788	Puente, at mouth of	V.C., 152
	1840	Marked on Codazzi's map	V.C., 171
	1841	Portion of Fortique's proposed line ..	V.C., 203
Tupuquen		In Spanish mission area	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1750	Caribs of Spanish mission village revolted and fled to Dutch in Cuyuni	B.C., Ap. II, 145
	1758	Carib deserters from, alleged cause of Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 145 V.C. II, 304
	1817	With Tumeremo was "the last in the eastern district"	B.C. Ap. VI, 208
	1850	A village of thirty houses, centre of gold discoveries	B.C. Ap. VI, 182
		Venezuela proposes to station soldiers at..	B.C., 71 B.C. Ap. VI, 182
	1857	Visited by Holmes and Campbell from British Guiana	V.C.C. III, 193
		Visited by Shanks from British Guiana ..	V.C.C. III, 199
	1863	Mines at	V.C., 182
"**Twelve years' truce.**" *See under* TRUCE OF 1609			
U.			
Ubu=Hobo, on Aruka, *q.v.*			
Uijtlegger or "outlier" ..		*i.e.*, the man in charge of the outpost—or the Postholder	B.C. Ap. VII, 149-50
Unata..	1771	Ordered to be withdrawn, together with the villages of Tiparua, Piacoa, and Uyacoa	B.C., 16, 57 B.C. Ap. IV, 82, 92
United States *v.* **Hayward**		Quoted on title by conquest	V.A., 278
United States *v.* **Rice** ..		Quoted on same	V.A., 279
United States *v.* **Aredondo**		Quoted on the interpretation of treaties ..	V.A., 287
United States	1890	Informal intervention of, proposed by S. Pulido	B.C. Ap. VII 189
Upata..		In the Spanish mission area	*B.C. Atlas*, I
		Town of	V.C., 154
	1762	Founded as barrier to Dutch	B.C. Ap. III, 27
	1763	Recently founded	B.C. Ap. III, 21
	1779	De la Garriga on the founding of	V.C.C. III, 94
	1850	The entrance (from the Orinoco) of the valley of the mission area	B.C. Ap. VI, 182
	1857	Visited by Holmes and Campbell	V.C.C. III, 196
	1886	Described by Barry..	V.C., 32

Urbaneja, S. Diego B. ..	1886–7	Venezuelan Minister for Foreign Affairs.. [*See under* DIPLOMACY]	B.C. Ap. VII, 117, 120
Urbaneja, Modeste	1890	Empowered by Venezuela to re-open negotiations with Great Britain [*See under* DIPLOMACY]	B.C. Ap. VII, 134
Urquhart, Walter	1830?	Petition to Governor to cut timber in Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 60
Urrutia, Pedro Joseph de ..	1770	Governor of Cumana	B.C. Ap. IV, 74
		Report on protest of 1769	B.C. Ap. IV, 74–76
Ursua..	1560	Voyage of to Guiana	V.A , 179
Urua. *See under* MISSIONS, BRITISH			
Uruan River		Tributary (L.B.) of Upper Cuyuni.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, I
		Inaccurately shown on Codazzi's map ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 182–3
		Communication by, between Dutch and Spanish areas	B.C., 8
		Difficulty of British access to	V.A., 168
	1787	Junction of, with Cuyuni recommended for Spanish Post	B.C., 58
	1843	Schomburgk on British right to, as tributary of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
	1891	Venezuelans gold-mining near mouth of, on left bank Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 252
		Secretary of State suggests British station at, as assertion of British right	B.C. Ap. VI, 250
		Mouth of, surveyed by McTurk	B.C. Ap. VI, 252 and 255
		British station commenced at mouth of ..	B.C., 77 B.C. Ap. VI, 252–3, 256 B.C.C., 123 B.A., 50
		Venezuelan station commenced at.. ..	B.C., 77 B.A., 23
		Venezuelan decree for road to station from Cura	B.C. Ap. VI, 250
		Thirty-three miles by road from station to Savannah, from	B.C.C., 19 B.C.C. Ap., 405
	1892	Instructions to Inspector in charge of British police station at	B.C. Ap. VI, 259–60
	1894	British station attacked by Venezuelans ..	B.C., 77 B.C.C. Ap., 405
Uschner, Christiaen Godlob	1700	Owner of free plantation, Noorderbeek ..	B.C.C. Ap., 114
Usselinx, William	1591	Agitation in the Netherlands on behalf of Dutch trade with S. America	V.C., 62 V.C.C. II, 41
	1603	Supposed author of memorial on the colonization of Guiana	V.C. II, 15n
		Regarded Guiana as not wholly Spanish ..	V.C.C. II, 49
	1609	Regarded whole sea coast of Guiana as open under truce	V.C.C. II, 52
	1615	Duke of Lerma reports on fleet of.. ..	V.C. II, 263

Usupama River. *See* SUPAMA, &c.		.. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 145
Utrecht, Treaty of	1713	Between England and Spain	V.C. III, 23–34 V.A. II., XVII, XVIII.
	1714	Between Spain and United Provinces ..	P.C., 32 B.C. Ap. I, 245 V.C. III, 35–6
		Dutch possessions in Guiana at date of, contrasted with Spanish	B.C., 32 B.C.C., 51, 52
Uyacoa	1771	Ordered to be withdrawn	B.C., 16, 57 B.C. Ap. IV, 82, 91-2
V.			
Vagre River.		As western boundary of Orinoco delta ..	B.C., 8 *B.C. Atlas*, I B.C. Ap. VII, 242 B.C.C., 11
Valdes, Don Juan Baptista de	1670 (up to?)	Governor of Trinidad and Province of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 44
Valdez, Juan de Dios ..	1747	Commandant of Guayana	B.C. Ap. III, 15
	1754	Assures Director-General that the assembly of Spanish troops on the Orinoco was not against Essequibo, but for the purposes of the Portuguese-Spanish boundary limitation	B.C. Ap. II, 99
	1757	Reports that the Dutch in Moruka are moving the Post down nearer to the sea	B.C. Ap. II, 138, 142 V.C., 140 V.C. II, 302 V.C.C. III, 66
	1758	His decree as to reception of Dutch prisoners of Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 153-4
		His decree for report on Spanish Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 153 V.C. II, 313
		Decrees declarations to be taken from leaders of Cuyuni raid and from prisoners	B.C. Ap. II, 157-8
		His decree remitting papers and prisoners of Cuyuni raid to Captain-General	B.C. Ap. II, 156-7 V.C. II, 313
	1759	Sends back Gravesande's letter	V.C., 148
		Declines to discuss Cuyuni raid with authorities of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 175 V.C. II, 148
	1760	His instructions to Flores to attack Dutch settled on Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 187 V.C. II, 327
	1761	Director-General complains of, for returning letter unopened	B.C. Ap. II, 202
	1762	Accused by Gravesande of monopolizing the slave traffic for himself	B.C. Ap. II, 212
	1776	Map by, showing the Barima, where the Dutch hold their fairs with the Caribs	B.C., 138 *B.C. Atlas*, 28 B.A., 31

Van Dam, N. P.	1619	Sergeant of Burgher militia in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 19
Van der Does. *See under* **D.**			
Vattel..		On rights by Discovery	V.A., 199
		On interpretation of Treaties	V.A., 285–6
		Definition of adverse holding by	V.A., 354
Vaugondy, De	1750	Map by	B.C., 139 *B.C. Atlas*, 21 *V.C. Atlas*, 31 V.C.C. II, 281–2
Veere	1657	Acts with the other Walcheren cities of Middelburg and Flushing for joint colonization of wild coast	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap., I. 145 V.C. II, 34 B.C.C. Ap., 27-30
	1767	Arranges for additional vessel to Colony of Essequibo	B.C.C. Ap., 26-7
	1660	Failure to pay quota by	B.C., Ap. I, 191 V.C. II, 56
	1688	Inquiry into contracts of	B.C. Ap. I, 190 V.C. II, 55
Venezuela, Province of ..	1499	Origin of name	V.C., 35
	1693	Threatened by Dutch	B.C.C. Ap., 46–7
Venezuelan Action ..	1810	Declares independence	B.C., 17, 69
	1811	July 5. Declaration of Independence by	V.C., 163
		Congress of Angustura fixes boundaries, *ex parte*	B.C. Ap. VII, 36
	1819	Merged with New Granada	V.C., 163
	1830	Republic of, distinct from Colombia ..	B.C., 70 V.C., 163
	1839	Official sent to visit Amakuru, to arrest persons there without passes	B.C. Ap. VI, 72
	1840	Send gunboat to Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 99-105
		British Governor's protest against this action	B.C. Ap. VI, 102
	184–	Objections to Schomburgk's actions about Barima	
	1841	Venezuelan presence in Barima said to be shown by Schomburgk reports	V.A. II, 694-5
	1843	States formal claim to Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 123
	1845	Treaty of recognition by Spain	B.C. Ap. VII, 129 V.C., 163 V.C. III, 48–53 V.A., 5
	1850	Arrangement with Great Britain against encroachment on disputed area	B.C., 18, 71. 125 B.C. Ap. VI, 186–8 V.C., 209 V.C.C., 54
	1848?	Lightship (private property) stationed off Point Barima instead of proposed lighthouse	B.C. Ap. VI, 183
	1874	Protests against arrest by British of murderer Garret on Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 212, 214-15

Venezuelan Action—*contd.*	1877	Attempt to persuade Spanish Arawaks of Moruka to return to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VI, 216
	1881	Concession to General Pulgar	B.C. Ap. VI, 217–18
	1883–4	Concession to Cyrenius C. Fitzgerald ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 219–20
	1884	Concession to Herbert Gordon in former State of Guayana	B.C. Ap. VI, 221–2
		The Manoas Company; Orinoco delta and to Pomeroon had been assigned to	
		Proclaims the delta of Orinoco as a federal territory	B.C. Ap. VI, 223
		Vaguely specifies limits of federal territory of Orinoco as at British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VI 223
		Governor Irving points out that Venezuelan Government leave limits of Manoa concession towards British Guiana undefined, but that the Company has defined for itself at the Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 225
		Sends steamer to visit Amakuru and Barima as far as Anabisi	B.C. Ap. VI, 227
		Pasqual Morréno and José appointed as Commissaries	B.C. Ap. VI, 227
		Notices posted by McTurk had been removed by order of Venezuelan authorities	B.C. Ap. VI, 229
		Joint Commission with Brazil for delimitation of respective frontiers	B.C.C. Ap., 312
	1886	Commission sent to inspect alleged British encroachments about Barima	B.C. Ap. VII, 122
		Exploration of Barima and Waini; Indian account of	B.C. Ap. VII, 225
		Issue commissions to persons in Barima, Waini, &c., and expostulate with settlers on English proclivities	B.C. Ap. VI, 238
	1887	President erroneously believes Barima Point to be west of Barima River	B.C. Ap. VII, 117
		Proposes to erect lighthouse on Barima Point	B.C. Ap. VII, 117
		Cutting firewood on Barima Point and clearing for a possible lighthouse	B.C. Ap. VI, 238
		Venezuelan gunboat visits Barima, Morawhana, and Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 238
		States ultimatum as to evacuation by British between Orinoco and Pomeroon	B C. Ap. VII, 121
		Diplomatic relations with Great Britain suspended	B.C. Ap. VII, 132 V.C., 217 V.C. III, 272
		Concession for railway to Guacipati ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 244
	1890	Seijas, R. F., Senor, sent to investigate personally in disputed area	B.C. Ap. VI, 245
		Protest by Seijas against alleged British usurpation of Venezuelan territory	B.C. Ap. VI, 245–6
		Alleged infringement of British territory on Yuruari and Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 247

Venezuelan Action—*contd.*	1890	Proposes arbitration westward from Essequibo, coupled with evacuation westward from Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VII, 136
		Decrees as to establishing administration between Barima and Pomeroon and about mouth of Cuyuni (British complaint as to)	B.C. Ap. VII, 140
	1891	Settlers on left bank of Amakuru.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 249–50
		Venezuelans prospecting for gold at Simiri on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 248
		Decree for road from Cura to mouth of Yuruari	B.C. Ap. VI, 250
		Orders National Commissary with 50 Police to be stationed at mouth of Uruan (Police Station at St. Roque, established 9 Nov.)	B.C. Ap. VI, 251
		Prospecting at Ekereku and elsewhere on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 252
		McTurk warned off by General Briceno from right bank of Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VI, 257
	1897	Tradition of raid by, on Indians of Barima	B.C. Ap. VII, 217, 228
		Venezuelan control in 19th century ..	V.C., 198
Venezuelan Frontier (*cf.* Brazilian Frontier)		Acts of Spaniards in Barima treated as real and positive assertion of Spanish claims on the coast	V.A., 351
	1665–9	Pomeroon (Moruka) colony extends to Orinoco	B.C., 28 B.C., Ap. I, 166, 170
	1734?	Spanish Governor advises Dutch to prevent Swedes in Barima	B.C., 34 B.C. Ap. II, 18
	1743	Dutch said by Marquis de Torrenueva to be in possession from the Orinoco to the Surinam	B.C. Ap. II, 41
	1746	Dutch, western, unknown to Gravesande..	B.C. Ap. II, 47 V.C., 148 V.C. II, 97
	1747	To be considered by Assembly of Ten (each Chamber to consider separately)	B.C. Ap. II, 51 V.C. II, 99
	1748	Commandeur mentions tradition of Barima as western boundary	B.C. Ap. II, 58 V.C. II, 101
	1749	Dutch jurisdiction claimed by Gravesande to extend to L. Parime	B.C. Ap. II, 63
		Barima claimed by Dutch Commandeur ..	B.C., 50-51 B.C. Ap. II, 61
	1751	Zeeland Chamber claims up to Orinoco ..	B.C., 37 B.C. Ap. II, 72
	1755	Precise definition of Dutch boundary not known to West India Company	B.C. Ap. II, 102 V.C. II, 117
	1757	Iturriaga reports that Governors of Essequibo claim title also over Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 137

Venezuelan Frontier—*cntd.*	1758	Iturriaga declares Dutch claim to "Ships' Mouth" of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 141
		Director-General claims raided Cuyuni Post as undoubtedly on Dutch territory	B.C. Ap. II, 144
		De la Garriga reports alleged claim of Dutch up to a line due south from mouth of Aguirre	B.C. Ap II, 149
		Military Commandant of Essequibo sends to Commandant of Orinoco map showing respective boundaries	B.C. Ap. II, 173
	1759	Zeeland Chamber enquires of Director-General as to boundary	B.C. Ap. II, 182
	1760	Director-General claims as Dutch rivers long in possession of Holland without opposition from Spain	B.C. Ap. II, 184–5
		Barima claimed by Director-General as "within the Company's territory"	B.C. Ap. II, 197
	1761	Claim to Cuyuni as within Company's territory	B.C. Ap. II, 199
		Claim of Zeeland Chamber to Barima ..	B.C. Ap. II, 198
		Waini "indisputably belongs to the Company"	B.C. Ap. II, 200
		Between the Barima and Waini is absolutely the Company's coast	B.C. Ap. II, 200
		Barima is Company's territory by tradition of oldest settlers	B.C. Ap. II, 201
		Tradition of former Company's Post in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 201
		Solano refers to open Dutch pretensions to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 203
		Solano describes the Dutch of Essequibo "near the Orinoco" as one of the boundaries of Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 205
	1762	Zeeland Chamber proposes survey of Colony, including Rivers Pomeroon, Waini and Barima, and such others as empty into sea between Essequibo and Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 215
		"Wayni (indisputably the territory of the Company)" as much Dutch as the Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 215-16
	1762 –5	Amakuru regarded as boundary in Directory of Colony of Essequibo	B.C., 51 B.C. Ap. II, 212, VII, 164–5
	1764	Mention of Amakuru in Register said to be sole Dutch suggestion that this river marked the boundary	V.A., 347
		Forts at St. Thomé (first site) regarded as frontier of Spanish Guayana	B.C., 16
	1767	Spanish Governor disclaims jurisdiction in Barima	B.C., 51 B.C. Ap. III, 141
	1773	Lower Orinoco mentioned by Centurion as boundary of Guayana	B.C. Ap. IV, 111 V.C. II, 410
	1779	Of Essequibo Colony. Abalos's views as to	B.C.C. Ap. IV, 195
	1788	Barima Point described by Marmion as boundary of Lower Orinoco	B.C., 16 B.C. Ap. V, 52

Venezuelan Frontier–*contd.*	1792	British troops apportioned to the "ground or boundary of Orinoco, in order to preserve the right to our territory"	B.C. Ap. V, 133
	1794	"Moruka" referred to as boundary by Governor Gravestins	B.C. Ap. V, 145
	1797	British occupation to Orinoco	B.C., 17
	1799	Macrae's statement as to	B.C. Ap. V, 170 B.C.C., 108
	1803	Alleged limits of the Dutch	V.C., 155
		As mentioned by Pinckard in 1816 ..	V.C., 126
	1817	Simon Bolivar on the line of settlements from Curuache to Piacoa	B.C. Ap. VI, 8
	1818	According to Father Nicholas de Vich ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 15
	1827–30	Governor D'Urban views; he assigns line N. and S. from Cape Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 39, 60 B.C.C., 108
	1834	Boundary of British Colony said by St. Clair to be undetermined on the south	V.C., 171
	1839	Schomburgk's preliminary memorandum of how boundary should run between British, Venezuelan and Brazilian Guiana	B.C. Ap. VII, 1–7
		Crichton suggests arrangement with Colombia for boundary to include mouth of Barima	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
	1840	Superintendent King treats Barima as boundary, and Morawhana as within British lines	B.C. Ap. VI, 99
		Superintendent King treats Aruka, on west side of Barima, as British territory	B.C. Ap. VI, 98
		Morawhana said to be regarded as Venezuelan boundary by Commander of Venezuelan gunboat	B.C. Ap. VI, 99
	1841	Memorandum on boundary forwarded by Schomburgk to Governor	B.C. Ap. VII, 35–38
		Schomburgk's letters on Barima and Amakuru as boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 13, 31–34
		McClintock affirms duty of instruction of Indians of Waini, Barima, and right bank of Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 106
		Posts planted (13th May) by Schomburgk at mouths of Barima and Amakuru	B.C. Ap VI, 112; VII, 12, 16, 18, 19
		Removal of Schomburgk's Posts	B.C. Ap. VII, 24 V.C.C., 54
		Boundary mark placed by Schomburgk at mouth of Rocky River (Upper Barima)	B.C. Ap. VII, 23
		Mark placed by Schomburgk at mouth of Acarabisi	B.C. Ap VII, 27–28
		Official negotiations as to boundary ..	B.C., 18 V.C., 202–3
	1844	Schomburgk's final memorandum on ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 60–61
	1850–1	Governor Barkly's views as to; claims Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 183–4 B.C.C. Ap., 300–1

Venezuelan Frontier—*cont.*	1850	Consul-General Wilson reports Venezuelan tendency to press claim to "disputed area"	B.C. Ap. VI, 180
		Lord Palmerston repudiates intention of aggression, but maintains British position	B.C. Ap. VI, 180
		"The Arrangement of 1850"	B.C., 18, 71, 125 B.C. Ap. VI, 186–8 V.C., 209 V.C.C., 54 V.A., 32, 60, 90, 97, 102 104, 114, 715–6
	1857	Settlement of boundary with Venezuela urged by Governor of British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VI, 202, 204
	1875?	By straight line from Point Barima (including both banks of Amakuru) to Humboldt's "most easterly Spanish Post" on Cuyuni. *See British Atlas*, Map 41	B.C. Ap. VI, 212
	1877	President Guzman Blanco's statement of Venezuelan claim	B.C. Ap. VII, 96
	1880	Lord Salisbury's statement of British claim, by right	B.C. Ap. VII, 96
	1883	Court of Policy petitions H.B.M. Government for settlement of the boundary	B.C. Ap. VII, 103
	1884	General Guzman Blanco's proposal to refer the question to special Court of Law nominated by Venezuela and Great Britain	B.C. Ap. VII, 107–8
		British claim to Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI., 228
	1886	Formal notice to Venezuelan Government of claim up to Schomburgk line	B.C. Ap. VI, 237
		October 21. Notice in *London Gazette* as to	V.C., 216 V.C. III, 161
Ventuari River	1758	Exploration of, Father Bisbal on	B.C.C. Ap., 199
Ventura, Juan	1839	Said to be captain of Akawois of Moruka district	B.C. Ap. VI, 64
Vera, Domingo de (y Ibarguen)	1593	Formal acts of possession by	V.C., 38–41 B.C.C., 29 V.A., 179
		His account of this alleged formal act regarded as a notice of Spanish possession of Guiana	V.A., 209
		Settled Trinidad	B.C. Ap. I, 4
	1596	Reinforces Berrio on Orinoco	B.C, 21 B.C. Ap. I, 14 V.C., 41 B.C. Ap. I, 17
		Disastrous end of his expedition to Guayana	B.C.C., 29 B.C.C. Ap., 8
	1597	Visit of, to Essequibo	V.C., 43 B.C.C., 31
		Letter to the King by	B.C. Ap. I, 15 B.A., 10
		On St. Thomé (1st site) as "the town established at the entrance to Guayana"	B.C., 21 B.C. Ap. I, 16
		Meets Berrio on the main land	B.C. Ap. I, 15

Vera—*continued.*	1609	Beltranilla on utter failure of de Vera's pretended colonization of Guayana	B.C.C. Ap., 8–9
Vergara and Llauri ..	1659	Missionaries to Orinoco	V.C., 101
Vermeere, Jan	1758	Assistant Postholder at Mahaicony ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 163
Vermeer, Paul	1765–74	Assistant Postholder at Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 165–168
	1774–6	Postholder at Moruka	B.C. Ap. VII, 168–70, 176
Verrio, *see* BERRIO.			
Verviert, Andres	1758	Special courier from Colony of Essequibo to Commandant of Guayana	B.C. Ap. II, 156
Vianen, Cornelis Janssen ..	1621	Memorial to the Prince of Orange as to how the Spaniards may best be attacked	V.C. II, 17
		This memorial as suggesting Spanish opposition to Dutch occupation of Guiana	V.A., 268
Viara Ck.=Biara Ck., *q.v.*			
Vich, Father Ermenegildo de, of the Capuchin Mission of S. Ana of Orinoco	1779	Accompanies Inciarte in his exploration to Pomeroon	B.C.C. Ap., 217
	1788	List of missions by	B.C. Ap. V, 69 V.C. II, 447
	1791	Prefect of Capuchin Missions in Guayana	B.C. Ap. V, 123
		Report to Governor of Guayana	B.C. Ap. V, 123–6
		Objects to civil administration of villages	B.C. Ap. V, 125
Vich, Nicholas De, Father ..	1818	His funeral oration on priests massacred in 1817	B.C. Ap. VI, 14–16
Vièdma, Pedro de, Governor of Trinidad	1662	Report to the King on the miserable state of Guayana	B.C. Ap. I, 152 B.A., 11
Virua R.		Tributary [R.B.] Takutu R.	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
	1842	Boundary mark placed by Schomburgk at	B.C. Ap. VII, 45
Visororun Ck.=Isororo Ck. (Pomeroon), *q.v.*			
Visscher, Nicolas	1690	Map by	B.C., 139 *B.C. Atlas*, 11 B.C. Ap. VII, 248–9
Vivien, L.	1825	Map by	*V.C. Atlas*, 11
Volcano	1749	Reported discovery of, on Siparuni ..	B.C. Ap. II, 63
Voyages, Early	1580	Of Dutch, criticism of	V.C. III, 3
	1581	Proposal by Butz to make a voyage to the Indies	V.C. III, 1
	1597	Dutch, to Guiana	V.C., 64
		Of Dutch, to West Indies	V.C. II, 4
		Proposed voyage by Bicker	V.C. II, 4
		Proposed voyage by Jan Cornelisz Leyen	V.C. II, 5
Vries, Moses Isaakse De ..	1744	A Dutch Jew, leads Indians of Barima against runaway Dutch slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 42
	1746	Reported dead	B.C. Ap. II, 48

W.			
"Waar Papecoij"		*i.e.*, Waipopikai Cataract, on Massaruni River	*B.C. Atlas*, 47 B.C. Ap. VI, 37
	1826	Visited by the Postholder Wishropp ..	B.C.C. Ap., 302
Wacawoios = Akawoi Indians, *q.v.*			
Wadley, John	1836	Petition to cut timber in Waini River ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 60
Wadie, Rev. J. W.	1854–58	In charge of Waramuri Mission	B.C.C. Ap., 302, 304, 306
Wahl, H. C.	1808	Postholder in charge of Lower Essequibo Post	V.C., 169
		Petition for increase of salary	B.C.C. Ap., 264
	1819	His payment to Carib Chief Manorowa ..	B.C. Ap., 18–19
	1821	Reports Bush negroes in Macouria Creek (Lower Essequibo)	B.C. Ap. VI, 19
	1823	Report on state of his district	B.C.C. Ap., 270–1
	1825	Petitions Governor to be allowed to cultivate Island near Walraven in Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VI, 35-6
		Had been Postholder of Massaruni for eighteen years	B.C. Ap VI, 35
Waiakumma, Warow Indian of Barima River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 209
Waiaree, Carib Indian, Barima River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 229
	1837	Death of	B.C. Ap. VII, 230
Waiboo = Mountainous Country on the Cuyuni R.		.. ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 229
Waicaicaru = Bassama Creek, *q.v.*			
Waikas = Akawoi Indians, *q.v.*			
Waini River		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		GEOGRAPHICAL:	
		Intercommunication with Barima, Moruka, and Pomeroon	B.C., 9
		Alleged to be in Orinoco delta	V.C., 16 V.A., 171
		Alleged to partially empty through Morawhanna	V.C., 16
		Treated as connected with Amakuru and higher rivers	V.C., 16
		Barrier between, and Moruka	V.C.C., 19, 26
		Dutch relations with (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 110–115

Waini River—*continued.*		Used by Dutch for commerce and fishery (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 115
		Importance attached to, by Gravesande ..	V.A., 73
		Timber granted and ownership claimed ..	V.C.C. II, 115
		HISTORICAL:	
	1597–8	Passed by Cabeliau	B.C. Ap. I, 20 V.C. II, 9
	1685	Copename Caribs flying to, from Spanish in Orinoco	B.C., 29 B.C. Ap. I, 188 V.C. II, 53
	1699	Salting and fishing by Dutch off	B.C. Ap. I, 214 216 V.C., 94 V.C. II, 65
		Yacht Rammekens goes from Essequibo to, to salt	B.C.C. Ap., 64–5
	1673	Dutch trade route to Orinoco	V.C., 85–6
	1701	Caribs of, at peace with Commandeur ..	B.C. Ap. I, 225
	1703	Dutch deserters arrested in	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. I, 226
	1722	Dutch plantations advised on	B.C. Ap. I, 253 V.C. II, 79
	1738	Three deserting Dutch soldiers arrested near, and brought back from	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 26, 27 V.C. II, 89
	1743	Indians of, kill two runaway Dutch slaves and bring in their hands	B.C. Ap. II, 46
	1746	Caribs in, described by Commandeur as under Dutch government	B.C., 97, 115 B.C. Ap. II, 45
		Caribs of, allies of Dutch, defended by Commandeur against Indians of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 45, 46
	1749	Van Rosen's petition to King of Sweden as to the river	B.C. Ap. III, 152
	1751	Indian of, summonod for harbouring runaways	B.C., 115 B.C. Ap. II, 70
	1753	With Pomeroon, surveyed by order of Director-General	B.C. Ap. II, 77
	1754	Dutch guard-boats for mouth of	B.C., 44 B.C. Ap. II, 98
		Timber grant on, to Ling and Swartz ..	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 90, 92
		Timber grant on, to A. van Doorn.. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 92
		Timber cutting in	V.A., II, 650
		Caribs retire to	B.C. Ap. II, 100 V.C. II, 116
		Referred to by Director-General as within Dutch terntory	B.C. Ap. II, 93
	1755	Dutch trade by	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 110
		Van Rosen's petition to King of Prussia as to the river	B.C. Ap. III, 153

Waini River—*continued.*	1756	Application to cut timber in; petitions by Knott and Salignacq	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. II, 128–9, 131
	1758	Dutch trade by, referred to by de la Garriga	B.C., 81 B.C. Ap. II, 148
		Referred to by de la Garriga as flowing out "*near* the mouth of the Orinoco"	B.C. Ap. II, 148
		Reference to timber grants on	B.C. Ap. II, 142–3
	1759	Said by some to be boundary	B.C. Ap. II, 180 V.C. II, 137
		Director-General refers to, as pretended boundary, which should really be at Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 180
		As boundary; Zeeland Chamber enquires of Director-General as to	B.C. Ap. II, 182
	1761	"Indisputably belongs to the Company"..	B.C. Ap. II, 200 V.C. II, 144
		A party sent by Director-General to, in search of deserters	B.C. Ap. II, 200 B.C.C., 85
	1762	Boat from Plantation de Pelgrim seized near, by pirates from Trinidad	B.C. Ap. II, 215-16 V.C. II, 150
		Secretary of Essequibo writes: "Weyne, which is your Lordship's river as much as this one" (Essequibo)	B.C. Ap. II, 215
		Director-General writes: "Wayni (indisputably the territory of the H. Company)"	B.C. Ap. II, 216
		To be included in van Bercheyck's proposed survey of Colony of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 215
	1763	Director-General refers to, as under direction of Moruka Post	B.C. Ap. II, 226
	1764	Comprised in colony	B.C. Ap. III, 118 V.C. II, 160
	1768	Director-General indignantly reports a Dutch salter fired on off, by Spanish privateer	B.C. Ap. III, 181 V.C., 138n V.C. II, 177
		He adds that the river is "indisputably Company's territory"	B.C. Ap. III, 181
	1769	Territory of Company extends beyond (Remonstrance)	B.C. Ap. IV, 31
		Dutch claim beyond, denied in Spanish depositions	B.C. Ap. IV, 49, 52, 53, 56, 60, 62, 66
		"Fishery off, on our own coasts" ..	B.C. Ap. IV, 28
	1775	Assertion, by Postholder of Moruka, of Dutch title to	B.C. Ap. IV, 138 V.C. II, 229
		Spanish threat to set Post in	B.C. Ap. IV, 138 V.C. II, 229
	1779	Explored by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 221–3, 240–3 250
		Sandbank at mouth of (Inciarte)	B.C.C. Ap., 222
		"The tides .... run differently to those of the Orinoco" (Inciarte)	B.C.C. Ap., 222-250
		This river and Barima, each as independent system from Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 218-19, 221, 238

Waini River—*continued.*	1797	Differs from the Barima in quality of water	B.C.C. Ap., 221
		Inciarte reports the river claimed as Dutch by Postholder of Moruka	B.C.C. Ap., 229, 255
	1803	Proposed regulations for timber cutting at	B.C., 84 B.C. Ap. V, 183
		Petitions for land grants between Moruka and	B.C. Ap. V, 178
		British vessels to cruise off, suggested by Spaniards	B.C., 63 B.C. Ap. V, 184 B.A., 84
	1807	Spanish deserters taken in	B.C. Ap. V, 189
	1818	Indians in list of, for military service ..	B.C., 112 B.C. Ap. VI, 11
	1820	Ascended *en route* to Cuyuni by Smith and Gullifer	V.C. III, 332
	1830?	Petition of Thomas Urquhart to cut timber in	B.C. Ap. VI, 60
	1836	Petition of John Wadley to cut timber in	B.C., 112 B.C. Ap. VI, 60
	1838	Indians from, attending British Mission in Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 64 B.C.C. Ap., 283
	1839	Visited by Superintendent of Rivers and Creeks	B.C. Ap. VI, 69 *et seq*
		Visits of Superintendents to, said to be a new thing	V.C.C., 109
		Crichton's report on	B.C. Ap. VI, 75 *et seq* V.C., 168
		Crichton on character of land between Waini and Moruka Rivers	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
		Banks of lower courses generally swampy, but with hills of productive soil	B.C. Ap. VI, 75
		Shell bank at mouth of	B.C. Ap. VI, 76 B.C. Ap. VII, 2
		Crichton reports himself satisfied none but Indians reside in Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
		Indian Captains in	B.C. Ap. VI, 70
		Indian Captains of, had all received their insignia from British Colony	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 76; VII, 2
	1840	Mr. William's camp (fishing station) on the shell bank	B.C. Ap. VI, 97
	1841	Officially visited by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 111
		Creole Dutch spoken in	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VII, 14
		Mouth of, surveyed by Schomburgk ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 11 *B.C. Atlas*, 50
		Inaccurately laid down in maps previous to Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 30
		Schomburgk's report on visit to mouth of	B.C. Ap. VII, 11
		Schomburgk on value of mouth of, for fishery	B.C. Ap. VII, 13

Waini River—*continued.*	1841	Jones Alstein dealt with for imposition on Indian of Waini	B.C. Ap. VI, 108
		Indian witnesses summoned from, to Supreme Court	B.C. Ap. VI, 107
		Small-pox among Indians in, reported by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 113
	1844	Indians of, render excellent service as labourers in Pomeroon and Essequibo Rivers	B.C. Ap. VI, 132
	1841	Indians of; McClintock officially comments on need of instruction for	B.C. Ap. VI, 106
	1843	Indians of, anxious for a missionary ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 128
	1843–4	John Sutton gone to reside on shell bank of	B.C., 69 B.C. Ap. VI, 128, 132
	1844	Complaint of debt by Indians against Sutton dealt with by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 132
		Akawois of, apply to Postholder for teacher	B.C. Ap. VI, 132
		Indians of, join eagerly in constructing Waramuri Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 137
	1845	Indians from, flock to Waramuri to meet the Bishop	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 141
		Indians from, as labourers	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 140
	1846	Warows from, as labourers on Arabian coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 145
	1848	Proposed mission on, for Akawois.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 172
	1849	Captains appointed for	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 172
		Proposal for missionary to Indians of ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 170
	1850	Indians of, as labourers on Arabian coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 181
	1851	Census in	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 188
		British Commissions to Indian Captains in	B.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VI, 188–9
	1852	Chiefs in, receive British presents.. ..	B.C., 117 B.C. Ap. VI, 190
	1856	British residents on	B.C. Ap. VI, 201
	1861	McClintock claims its inclusion in census returns	B.C.C. Ap., 307
	1865	Visited by the Bishop of Guiana	B.C.C. Ap., 309, 311
	1881	Lord Granville on importance of, to Great Britain	B.C. Ap. VII, 99
	1884	Notices posted on, by McTurk	B.C. Ap. VI, 228
	1885	Two German squatters long resident in ..	B.C. Ap VI, 236
	1886	Importance of mouth of, to Great Britain insisted on by Lord Rosebery	B.C. Ap. VI, 116
	1887	British prospection for gold in	B.C. Ap. VI, 244
	1888	Farms on	B.C.C., 116 B.C. Ap. VII, 243

Waini River—*continued.*	1888	Rest house on	B.C.C., 116 B.C. Ap. VI, 260
		Commencement of the gold industry in ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 277 B.C.C. Ap, 118
	1889	Declared a gold district	B.C.C., 118 B.C. Ap. VII, 262
	1897	im Thurn on traces of Dutch occupation at Canjeballi on	B.C. Ap. VII, 237
		Mouth of, accurately surveyed by Hohenkerk	B.C.C., 9 *B.C.C. Atlas*, 6
		Ilis chart of	
Wakepo Post. *See under* MORUKA-POMEROON POST.			
Wakepo Creek and Savannah		Tributary (L.B.) Pomeroon, near mouth ..	*B.C. Atlas*, I
	1663	Visited by Commandeur of Pomeroon, who reports cultivation there flourishing	B.C.C. Ap., 34
	1701	Outlier's house in	V.C. II, 67
	1779	Explored by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 232-4, 252
	1783	Mullert's death there inquired into ..	B.C. Ap. V, 8
	1794	Value of, for plantations	B.C. Ap. V, 135 V.C. Ap. II, 250
Wakupang Cataract ..		On Cuyuni, sometimes called Acuiwang ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 10, 48
Walcheren Cities (*i.e.* Middelburg, Flushing and Veere)	1657	Provisional contract with West India Company for settlement, with jurisdiction between 1° and 10° on Wild Coast	B.C. Ap. I, 145 V.C. II, 33 B.C. Ap. I, 146 B.C.C., 55–56
		Conditions offered by, to colonists of Wild Coast	B.C.C. Ap., 27–8
	1659	Further conditions offered	B.C.C. Ap., 27–30
	1659–60	Scheme for financing the colony of Nova Zeelandia	B.C.C. Ap., 31–2
	1670	Rights of, in Pomeroon, recognised ..	B.C. Ap. I, 172–3 B.C.C., 57
	1686	Inquiry into contracts of	B.C. Ap. I, 190 V.C. II, 54
		Rights of, in Pomeroon, mentioned ..	B.C.C., 57 B.C. Ap. I, 193
Walker, Lieutenant-Governor	1849	Despatch of, on effects of emancipation ..	V.C., 175
	1857	Letter to Secretary of State anent effects of discovery of gold	B.C. Ap. VI, 202–3
Walker, Captain J.	1798	Chart by	*B.C. Atlas*, 34 B.C. Ap. VII, 366–7
Wall, Don Ricardo	1757	Spanish Secretary of State, letter to, from Iturriaga	B.C. Ap. II, 136–37
Wapiana Indians	1753	Kill some Dutch traders on Upper Essequibo (? Rupununi)	B.C. Ap. II, 88
		Director-General proposes to employ Caribs against	B.C. Ap. II, 88

Wapiana Indians—*contd.*	1753	Caribs offer services to Dutch against ..	B.C. Ap. II, 89
	1765	Recognise authority of Arinda Postholder	B.C. Ap. III, 120
	1769	Postholder's journey to	B.C. Ap. IV, 17
	1839	Youd's report on mission work among, on Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VI, 64–5
Waramea, on Moruka ..	1834	Spanish Arawak settlement	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
Waramuri Hill (on Moruka). *See under* MISSIONS, BRITISH.			
	1871	Tradition of Dutch buildings at	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
Warapoka Creek (called also Auka)		On left bank Waini, opposite Baramani ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1839	Residence of Indian Captain; visited by Crichton	B.C. Ap. VI, 82
	1840	Visited officially by Superintendent King..	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
		Indian Captain Awar, resident on.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
	1857	William Kendal resident at	B.C. Ap. VII, 238
Waraputa. *See under* MISSIONS, BRITISH.			
Warinambo Rapid ..	1830	Visited by Hilhouse..	V.C., 170
Warina Hill (Barima) ..		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1841	Schomburgk on position of	B.C. Ap. VII, 21
		The residence of Captain Clementi, visited by Schomburgk and Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
Warota Hill = Warina, *q.v.*			
Warow Indians (also called Guaranos)		The inhabitants of lowlands at Barima and Orinoco mouth. Not warlike. Boat builders, fishermen	B.C., 11–12
		Civilization of, under British	B.C., 12
		English and Spanish distinguished ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 222 B.C.C., 24
	1733	Incited by the Caribs against the Spaniards on the Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 164
	1748	Commandeur reports these at war with Caribs	B.C. Ap. II, 58 V.C. II, 101
	1758	Solano describes as "peaceable Indians, for whom alone delta of Orinoco is adapted"	B.C. Ap. II, 139
	1762	Give warning from Trinidad of intended Spanish attack on Moruka Post	B.C. Ap. II, 216
	1763	Employed near Moruka Post by Dutch as salters, traders, and to prevent runaways	B.C. Ap. II, 226 V.C. II, 154
		Those of Orinoco mouth not reduced by the Spanish Missionaries (Diguja)	B.C. Ap. III, 9
	1767	Great migration of, from Spanish to Dutch area	B.C., 11 B.C. Ap. III, 144
		Negroes recovered by Dutch from ..	B.C. Ap. III, 156
	1768	Deserting Dutch Postholder intercepted near Orinoco by	B.C., 116 B.C. Ap. III, 156
		Demand Dutch Postholder at Moruka ..	B.C., 88 B.C. Ap. III, 161

Warow Indians—*continued.*	1668	Living in Moruka and Waini	B.C. Ap. I, 169
	1769	Driven to take refuge in Barima	B.C. Ap. IV, 2 V.C. II, 181
	1771	Inaccessible to Spaniards, but dependent on Dutch	B.C. Ap. IV, 83
	1772	Located at Moruka	B.C., 93 B.C. Ap. IV, 101
	1776	Regarded by Dutch custom as not liable to slavery	B.C. Ap. IV, 141–3
	1779	Of Pomeroon; "Spoke English and Dutch" (Inciarte)	B.C.C. Ap., 234
		Commissions to chiefs of	B.C., 90 B.C. Ap. IV, 207
	1823	State of, according to Hilhouse	B.C. Ap. VI, 27
	1831	As allies of English in Guiana	B.C. Ap. VI, 41
	1834	Their trade in corials	B.C. Ap. VI, 53
	1839	The most numerous tribe in Barima-Pomeroon district	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
	1840	Employment of, in cultivation of annatto in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 91
		Demand appointment of new Captains ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
		Those from Aruka R. work for planters on Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 97
	1841	As canoe builders, Schomburgk on ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 22
		Chief of, meets Schomburgk on Aruka, and shows him the Staff of Office received from the British Government seven years before	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VII, 12
		As labourers in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 109
	1843	As labourers..	B.C. Ap. VI, 129
		Said to be entirely replacing negro labour on estates in Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 127
		Disputes of, settled by McClintock ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 128–9
	1844	As labourers	B.C., 108 B.C. Ap. VI, 132
		Aid in establishing Waramuri Mission ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 137
		Application from Barama by, as to homicide, investigated by Postholder	B.C. Ap. VI, 134–5
	1845	From Amakuru, Barima, and Waini, as labourers on Arabian coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 145
		Come from Orinoco, as labourers, to Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 141
		Flock to Waramuri to meet the Bishop ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 141
	1847	Andres Level on Spanish treatment of ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 163–4
		McClintock on virtues of	B.C. Ap. VI, 165
		Chief agents in establishing Waramuri Mission	B.C. Ap. VI, 165
		Excellence of, as labourers on the coast ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 165

Warow Indians—*continued.*	1848	According to McClintock, most useful as labourers	B.C. Ap. VI, 171
		McClintock on industry of	B.C. Ap. VI, 170
		McClintock on, as fishermen	B.C. Ap. VI, 170
	1849	McClintock on habits of	B.C. Ap. VI, 173
		Those of Barima lodge complaint *re* non-payment for labour performed on Arabian coast	B.C. Ap. VI, 177
	1852	From Barima they report case of murder among themselves to Superintendent McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 189–90
	1864	Employed as labourers on Essequibo coast	B.C.C. Ap.. 308
	1865	Adherence of, to British Missions.. ..	B.C.C. Ap., 309
	1871	Traditions of, as to Dutch buildings on Moruka	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
Wassekura = Assekuru Creek (Amakuru), *q.v.*			
Wasseemoree (Barima R.)..	1897	Traditions of Dutch residents at	B.C. Ap. VII, 226, 232, 237
Wassenaar, J. L. H. van ..		Dutch Ambassador to Court of Spain ..	
	1759	Letter to Spanish Secretary of State, on Cuyuni raid	V.C. II, 135
		Letter to States General announcing presentation of Remonstrance	B.C. Ap. II, 177 V.C. II, 135
Watershed Theory ..		Text writers discussed with reference to..	V.A. II, 741
		Said to be inapplicable in the case of the Cuyuni	V.A., 744–52
Watershed		Between coast rivers and Orinoco treated as boundary in French, Dutch, English maps	B.C., 138
		Between Amakuru and Barima (im Thurn)	B.C.C. VII, 237 B.C.C., 5, 6
		Between Moruka and Waini, Venezuelan description of, questioned	B.C.C., 12–15
		Between rivers from Barima to Essequibo ill-defined	B.C.C., 6 B.C.C. Ap. 403
		Of Cuyuni—Orinoco	V.A., 744–52
	1841	Of Cuyuni-Barima crossed by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 27
	1842	Cuyuni-Massaruni; Schomburgk on ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
	1843	Separating sources of Essequibo from Amazon visited by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 54–5
Waterway, The. (*See also under* ITABOS)		Connecting the Essequibo with the coast rivers westward	
		Origin and characteristics of "itabos" as part of these waterways	B.C., 9 B.C.C., 7–8 B.C.C. Ap., 404–409
		Alleged single network of waterways from Waini to Imataka	V.C.C., 7

Waterways—*continued.*		The waterway actually cut off on the west at the Barima, recommencing only from the Amakuru Creek	B.C. Ap. VII, 2 B.C.C., 11–12
		Schomburgk, before personal inspection, writes as if the Orinoco were connected by waterway with Barima	B.C. Ap. VII, 5
		Itabo from Moruka to Waini as part of the waterway. McClintock's description of	B.C. Ap. VI, 211
		Morawhana as an itabo from Waini to Barima	B.C.C., 8
	1663	Moruka-Waini itabo traversed by Commandeur of Pomeroon on his way from Orinoco	B.C.C. Ap., 41
	1699	Moruka-Waini itabo used by Dutch ..	B.C.C. Ap., 73
	1726	Essequibo-Barima waterway fortified by Dutch at Post Moruka	B.C., 33 B.C. Ap. II, 5, 6
	1747	Pomeroon-Orinoco. Iturriaga's reference to	B.C. Ap. II, 53
	1750	By Barima, Mora, Waini, and Moruka the customary route	B.C.C. Ap., 193
	1755	The inland waterway to Essequibo referred to by Alvarado	B.C. Ap. II, 113
	1763	The waterway commanded by Moruka Post	B.C. Ap. II, 226
	1779	Moruka-Waini itabo explored by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 226-7
		Waini-Barima itabo, by Moreybo River, described by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 241
	1839	The waterway mentioned by Superintendent Crichton as commencing from the Tapakuma, ceasing at Barima, but recommencing at the Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 76
	1840	Moruka-Waini. Route through, to Venezuelan territory	B.C. Ap. VI, 105
		Waini-Barima (by Moreybo), traversed by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 96
	1841	From Essequibo to Barima. Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 34
		The itabo connecting Amakuru and Orinoco	B.C. Ap. VII, 16
		Waini-Barima, *viâ* Moreybo; used by Superintendent King and Richard Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VI, 112
		Pomeroon-Moruka, *viâ* Wakepo. Officially visited by Superintendent King	B.C. Ap. VI, 107
	1848	From Moruka to Waini. McClintock on..	B.C. Ap. VI, 171
Waterton, Charles	1813	Letter to Fathers at Stonyhurst on his journey to "the inland military frontier post of Portuguese Guiana" at S. Joaquin	B.C.C. Ap., 268
Watkins *v.* **Holman** ..		Quoted on extent of possession belonging to adverse holders	V.A., 365
Watson, John, Warow Indian, Moruka River		Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 224
Wauwejans = Arawak-Akawois, *q.v.*			

Wells, Robert	1884	Had been appointed two years previously as Venezuelan Commissary	B.C. Ap. VI, 227
		Claims to be a British subject	B.C. Ap. VI, 227
		Warned by McTurk against exercise of authority as Venezuelan Commissary	B.C. Ap. VI, 228
		Complaint against, for hanging up British subject by the heels in Morawhana	B.C., 74 B.C. Ap. VI, 232
		Communication between Lord Derby and Lord Granville before ordering arrest of	V.C. III, 159
		Arrest of, by McTurk	B.C. Ap. VII, 233
	1885	British Government deals with complaint against, in ordinary course	B.C. Ap. VI, 232–3
		Trial and conviction of	B.C., 74 B.C. Ap. VI, 234
		Excellent moral effect of arrest	B.C. Ap. VI, 233
		His cocoa patch on English side of Amakuru	B.C. Ap. VI, 236
	1886	Guzman Blanco on trial of	V.C. III, 237–8
		Release of, demanded	V.C. III, 246
	1897	Grantholder, Amakuru River. Declaration of	B.C. Ap. VII, 210
Welsers, The	1528	Grant to, West of Orinoco	V.C.. 36, 37 B.C.C., 29
Wenamu River		Trib. (R.B.) Cuyuni	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1756	Postholder of Arinda reports presence of white men at	B.C., 45 B.C. Ap. II, 130 V.C. II, 122 B.A., 15 V.A. II, 422
		British denial of mission at, criticised ..	V.C.C., 27
		Burr on story of mission at	V.C.C. II, 201–206
	1843	Described by Schomburgk	B.C. 67 B.C. Ap., 50
	1897	McTurk on tradition of Dutch residents on	B.C. Ap. VII, 234
West India Company, Dutch		Constitution of	V.C., 53
		Authorized by Dutch Government ..	V.A., 244
		Bearing of its constitution on question of title	V.A., 239
		Principal object of, said to have been privateering	V.C., 75 V.A., 271
		Trade by	V.A., 250

West India Company—*continued.*		Said to be limited by Charter of 1674 ..	V.A., 245
		Records of, lacunæ in (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 31
		Burr on territorial rights of	V.C.C. II, 17–28
		Burr on jurisdiction of	V.C.C. II, 24–28
	1606	Initial proposal for	V.A., 267
	1609	Formation of, postponed by Truce ..	V.C., 69
	1621	Founded	B.C., 12
		Charter of monopoly of trade to America and West Indies granted to, by States General	B.C., 12, 24 B.C. Ap. I, 44 V.C , 53–5 V.C. III, 1–3
		Affairs (general) of, to be managed by Assembly of Nineteen	
		Affairs in Essequibo, delegated to Provincial Chamber of Zeeland	B.C., 24 B.C. Ap. I, 44
		Grant to, by States General (Schomburgk on extent of)	B.C. Ap. VII, 31
	1623	Burr on the early recorded transactions of	V.C.C. II, 65–69
	1626	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. I, 62 V.C. II, 18
		Resolution to send ship to West Indies ..	V.C. II, 18
	1627	Contract by Zeeland Chamber with Van Pere	B.C. Ap. I, 64
	1628	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. I, 64 V.C. II, 19
		Conditions for Colonies adopted by ..	B.C. Ap. I, 65
	1632–45	Trade regulation by	B.C.C., 53, 54
	1632	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber (Resolution not to abandon Essequibo)	V.C., 71 V.C. II, 19
		Agreement by Zeeland Chamber with van Pere	B.C. Ap. I, 72
	1634	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber.. ..	B.C. Ap. I, 74
	1635	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. I, 75
	1636	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. I, 75
	1637	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. I, 75 V.C. II, 20
		Letter of Ousiel to Directors of Chartered West India Company	B.C. Ap. I, 82 V.C. II, 21
	1642	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. I, 129
	1644	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. I, 130
	1645	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber	B C. Ap. I, 131 V.C. II, 27
		Report of Commandeur on kidnapping of Indians referred by Zeeland Chamber to Council of Nineteen	B.C., 85 B.C. Ap. I, 131
	1646	Contract for cargo by Zeeland Chamber with Van Pere	B.C. Ap. I, 131

West India Company— *continued.*	1648	The Company alleged to have suffered by peace	V.C., 75
	1653	Sailing permit by Zeeland Chamber, reserving trade with Wild Coast, Essequibo, &c.	B.C.C. Ap., 25
	1657	Minutes of a meeting of the Zeeland Chamber to consider the colonization of Guiana	B.C.C. Ap., 26
		Affairs of, in Essequibo and on Wild Coast, delegated by Zeeland Chamber to Committee of the three Walcheren towns (Middelburg, Flushing, Veere)	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 145–6
		Provisional contract of Zeeland Chamber with West India Company	B.C. Ap. I, 145 V.C. II, 33
		Liberties to colonists	B.C. Ap. I, 142 V.C II, 30
	1658	Wild Coast given to Zeeland Chamber ..	B.C. Ap. I, 147
		Zeeland Chamber resists claim of Amsterdam to Wild Coast	B.C. Ap. I, 148
	1659	Special rights of Zeeland Chamber in regard to Colony of Nova Zeelandia	B.C.C. Ap., 29
	1665	Jurisdiction of, in New Netherland. Official statement as to	V.C.C. II, 26
	1670	Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. I, 173 V.C. II, 35
		Zeeland Chamber takes over Essequibo ..	V.C., 81
		Zeeland Chamber reinstated after the English invasion	B.C. Ap. I, 172
	1674	The New Company, under Assembly of Ten, chartered	B.C., 28-29 B.C. Ap. I, 173–5
		Administration of Zeeland Chamber confirmed by West India Company, but reports of all matters to be submitted to Council of Ten	B.C. Ap. I, 173–4
		Charter of. Proposed inclusion of further places to be acquired on mainland	V.C., 57
		Extent of Charter narrowed (Burr) ..	V.C.C. II, 19, 121, 122, 181
	1684	Letter of reproof to Commandeur Beekman by	V.C., I, 87 V.C. II, 48
	1686	Zeeland Chamber consider contract with the three cities	B.C. Ap. I, 189 V.C. II, 54
		Throws open Pomeroon for colonists ..	B.C. Ap. I, 192 B.C.C., 60
	1717	Memorial of free settlers to Zeeland Chamber	B.C. Ap. I, 246 V.C. II, 77
	1724	State of existing cultivation on Cuyuni and at Bartica	B.C. Ap. II, 1
		Extends its plantations up Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 1
	1726	Trade of, in balsam and red slaves, on Upper Essequibo and with Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 3, 4
	1731	Correspondence with Commandeur on his purchase of provisions from the English	B.C. Ap. II, 12, 13

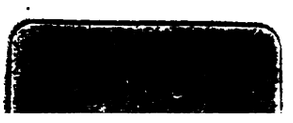
West India Company—*continued.*	1735	Desires renewal of Proclamation anent deserters	B.C. Ap. II, 19
		Does not yet anticipate war with Spain ..	B.C. Ap. II, 19
		Approves Commandeur for encouraging trade with Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 20
		Disapproves Commandeur's act in supplying bread to Governor of Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 20
		Orders Proclamation against export of material of war to Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 19
		Orders Commandeur to cause vessels arriving and departing to be searched for contraband of war	B.C. Ap. II, 19
		Orders Commandeur to prevent export of slaves	B.C. Ap. II, 20
	1739	Considers as to sending out miners to prospect in Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 28
	1744	Sanctions export of syrup and rum elsewhere than to the Netherlands, but under duty of 5 p.c.	B.C. Ap II, 42
		Permits Commandeur to establish Postholder in Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 43
	1746	Approves permission to Courthial for road	B.C. Ap. II, 44
		Instructs Commandeur to maintain Company's territory about Moruka against Indians from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 46
		Desires to foster trade between Essequibo and Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 46
		Council of Ten instructs the Chambers to inquire into the limits of the Colony .	V.A., 67
	1747	Zeeland Chamber urges Commandeur to maintain fishery rights	B.C. Ap. II, 49
		Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber as regards affairs of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 50-51
	1748	Approves appointment of der Scharden as Postholder of Moruka	B.C. Ap. II, 56
		Approves Dutch trade with Orinoco ..	B.C. Ap. II, 56
	1749	Proposes to consider Courthial's plan for development of Colony	B.C Ap. II, 62
	1750	Report on Colony personally presented to Zeeland Chamber by Commandeur Gravesande	B.C., 40 B.C. Ap. II, 66 V.C. II, 105
		Approves of removal of Post Arinda ..	B.C. Ap. II, 68
	1751	Memorial by Zeeland Chamber *re* conflicting claims of old and new Company to Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 71-72 V.C.C. II, 58–60
		Claim by Zeeland Chamber to jurisdiction as far as Orinoco	B.C., 36–7 B.C. Ap. II, 72
		Letter to Director-General recapitulating history of trade of Essequibo in arms	B.C. Ap. II, 73-75
	1752	Disapproves of overland cattle trade by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 75
	1753	Zeeland Chamber placed in especial charge of Essequibo	V.C. II, 206

West India Company—*continued.*	1755	Letter to Director-General, doubting intention of Spaniards to attack the Colony	B.C. Ap. II, 101
		Sends reinforcements of men and stores ..	B.C. Ap. II, 102
		Reference to former claim of Zeeland to exclusive claim	B.C. Ap. II, 102
	1756	Reiterates orders that war material sent out during the late scare was to be sold	B.C. Ap. II, 127
		Approves Director-General's action in not calling out Caribs against Akawois	B.C. Ap. II, 127
	1757	Proposes to consider as to throwing open Pomeroon	B.C. Ap II, 131
		Inclined to approve petition of Knott and Salignacq to cut timber in Pomeroon and Waini	B.C. Ap. II, 131
	1759	Zeeland Chamber acknowledges report of Cuyuni raid; promises formal Remonstrance against; and asks for further information as to boundaries	B.C. Ap. II, 174
		Amsterdam Chamber refuses to join Zeeland Chamber in Remonstrance on Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 174–5
		Amsterdam Chamber absolves itself of responsibility for affairs of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. II, 174–5
		Zeeland Chamber. Resolution on remonstrance at Cuyuni raid	V.C. II, 132 B.C. Ap. II, 176
		Zeeland Chamber receives Director-General's letter on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 181
		Zeeland Chamber asks Director-General for explanatory map of Colony	B.C. Ap. II, 181
		Zeeland Chamber writes to Director-General that it has presented Remonstrance on Cuyuni raid to States General	B.C. Ap. II, 181
		Zeeland Chamber approves Director-General's correspondence anent Cuyuni raid	B.C. Ap. II, 182
		Zeeland Chamber enquires of Director-General as to boundaries	B.C. Ap. II, 182
	1760	Zeeland Chamber regret not having received Director-General's adaptation of D'Anvilles' map	B.C. Ap. II, 185–6
	1761	Zeeland Chamber claims Barima	B.C. Ap. II, 198
		Zeeland Chamber wishes to remonstrate to States General on Spanish raid on Barima in 1760	B.C. Ap. II, 198
		Zeeland Chamber suggests trade from Orinoco to Essequibo rather than reverse	B.C. Ap. II, 202
		Zeeland Chamber enquire why Director-General did not claim vessels seized by Spaniards	B.C. Ap. II, 211
		Zeeland Chamber asks van Bercheyck to survey Colony of Essequibo as far as Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 215
	1762	Zeeland Chamber approves Director-General's action in remonstrating with Governor of Trinidad on piracies	B.C. Ap. II, 220

West India Company—*continued.*	1762	Zeeland Chamber wishes Director-General had claimed boats seized by Spanish	B.C. Ap. II, 214
		Zeeland Chamber being without reply from States General to memorial on Cuyuni raid, proposes to make fresh memorial	B.C. Ap. II, 211, 214
	1763	Zeeland Chamber approves of proposed explorations above Arinda	B.C. Ap. II, 226
		Zeeland Chamber proposes to re-establish Cuyuni Post	B.C. Ap II, 225
	1764	Zeeland Chamber reports to States General	B.C. Ap. III, 115
	1765	Memorial of Zeeland Chamber as to Demerara	B.C. Ap. III, 125
	1769	Communication by Zeeland Chamber to States General as to Spanish aggression	B.C. Ap. IV, 26
		Reply of Zeeland Chamber to message of States General	B.C. Ap. IV, 36, 37
		Considered in States General	B.C. Ap. IV, 37, 38
		Minutes of Zeeland Chamber upon letter of States General after receipt of Remonstrance	B.C. Ap. IV, 35
		Disinclined to believe in danger from Spaniards	B.C. Ap. IV, 40, 44
	1776	Reply to petition from Colony	B.C. Ap. IV, 160
		Proceedings of Zeeland Chamber on news of Moruka raid	B.C. Ap. IV, 140
	1791	The Dutch West India Company finally dissolved, its territory reverting to the Netherland States	V.C., 57 V.A., 246
Westlake		On title by discovery	V.A., 204
		On character of possession required by adverse holders	V.A., 368
		On Portuguese influence on natives in Delagoa Bay.	V.A. II, 600–603
Westphalia, Peace of ..	1648	Terminating 30 years' war, followed by Treaty of Münster	B.C. 13
Whana Creek		Toward Barima head, on right bank ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1841	Position of, as determined by Schomburgk	B.C. Ap. VII, 23–4
Wheaton		On limits of title by conquest	V.A., 275
Whomana Creek		Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 20
Wiapoco	1676	Colony at	B.C. Ap. I, 179
Wie-Wie Indians	1839	(? = Waiowai?) of source of Essequibo, expected to come to British Mission on Rupununi	B.C. Ap. VI, 65
Wikarip Creek (Barama) ..		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1884	Visited and described by Postholder McClintock	B.C. Ap. VI, 135
Wild Coast		Alleged to mean whole coast between Orinoco and Amazon	V.C.C., 8

Wild Coast—*continued.*	1627	Van Pere's contract as to	B.C. Ap. I, 64
		Ship Arent to go to..	B.C. Ap. I, 63
	1628	Coast from Essequibo to Orinoco	B.C., 25 B C. Ap. I, 65 V.C.C., 8
		Extending from the Amazon to the Orinoco inclusive	B.C. Ap. I 67
		Commandeur established on	B.C. Ap. I, 65
		Conditions for colonies on	B.C. Ap. I, 65
		Assistants engaged to lie on	B.C. Ap. I, 65
	1632	Ship to trade on	B.C. Ap. I, 72
	1633	Term used by West Indian Company as equivalent to whole of Guiana from Orinoco to Amazon	V.C.C. II, 178, 179
	1657	Used by Cornelis Goliat	V.C.C. II, 77
	1658	Used by Amsterdam Chamber	V.C.C. II, 179
	1669	Used in Hanau Grant	V.C.C. II, 27
	1750	Used by the Zeeland Chamber	V.C.C. II, 185
	1659 -69	Gerbier and Hanau Grants treat whole of, as open (Burr)	V.C.C. II, 27, 28
		So regarded by other European Governments	V.C.C. II, 28
	1634	Restricted to the Zeeland Chamber and Van Pere	B.C. Ap. I, 74
	1635	Trade by the Company alone to	B.C. Ap. I, 75
	1636	Amendment of regulations on	B.C. Ap. I, 75
	1648	Trade reserved to Company on	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 136 V.C. II, 28
	1656	Settlement of	B.C. Ap. I, 138 V.C., 76 V.C. II, 28
	1657	Van der Heyde and Moorthamer's proposed Colony on	B.C. Ap. I, 141 V.C. II, 33
		Term used by Committee of Walcheren cities as equivalent to Essequibo	B.C. Ap. I, 145
		Agreement as to colonization of, by the three Walcheren cities of Middelburg, Flushing, and Veere	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 146 V.C., 77–78 V.C. II, 33
		Conditions for colonization of, offered by the three Walcheren cities	B.C.C. Ap., 27–28
	1658	Committee of the three cities considers instructions for Commandeur Adriaensen and Commissary Goliat, and receives description of the rivers from the latter	B.C. Ap. I, 146
		Claimed by Zeeland Chamber as against Amsterdam Chamber	B.C., 27 B.C. Ap. I, 147 B.C.C., 55
	1659	Further conditions for colonization of, offered by the three Walcheren cities	B.C.C. Ap., 28–30

Wild Coast—*continued.*	1664	Referred to as undoubtedly within the Company's jurisdiction	B.C.C. Ap., 48
	1670	New proposals for new settlements ..	B.C.C., 57
Wilde, Johannis de	1700	Owner of free Plantation d'Eendragt ..	B.C.C. Ap., 85
Williams, Billy	1831	Trial of	B.C., 102 B.C. Ap. VI, 40–2 V.A. II, 711
William	1841	Warow Captain, of Atopani (Aruka River), appointed by British authorities in 1834	B.C. Ap. VII, 12
Wilson, Belford Hinton ..		H.M. Chargé d'Affaires at Caracas. *See under* DIPLOMACY	
Win, Hendrick van der ..	1726	Sent by Company to procure balsam and red slaves from Orinoco	B.C. Ap. II, 3–5
Winthrop *v.* **Benson** ..		Quoted on claim of right being required by adverse holders	V.A., 374
Wischropp, C. P.	1823	Assistant Postholder of Massaruni ..	B.C.C. Ap., 270
	1826	Report to Protector of Indians on journey up Massaruni river to pacify Indians	B.C. Ap. VI, 37
	1852	Witness against Frederick, an Indian, for murder	B.C. Ap. VI, 48
Wittingen, Jan van ..	1769	Acting Postholder of Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 167 V.C. II, 189
	1772	Death of, on the Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. VII, 177 V.C., 125 n.
Wodehouse, Philip E. ..	1857	Governor of British Guiana	B.C. Ap. VI, 202
		To Secretary of State (Labouchere) asking for distinct instructions in view of the recent discoveries of gold	B.C. Ap. VI, 202
Woerden, Jan van	1627	Engaged by Zeeland Chamber to lie in the Amazon	B.C. Ap. I, 64
Wood, E. P., Commissioner of Mines	1895	Report of	V.C., 195
Wood Cutting. *See under* TIMBER CUTTING			
"Wood-skins"	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 26
Wray, Charles, Chief-Justice	1831	Notes on conviction for murder of Indian Billy Williams	B.C. Ap. VI, 40
Wyeramo Creek	1897	Indian tradition of Dutch residents on ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 228
Wyld, J.	1829	Map by	*V.C. Atlas*, 16
X.			
Xuruma River = Zuruma River, *q.v.*			
Y.			
Yaguaria, a Carib of Barima	1727	Burned the village of Alta Gracia ..	B.C.C. Ap., 176

Yaguaria—*continued.*	1733	Gumilla, that he "came up (the Orinoco) from the sea in years gone by with more than sixty pirogues"	B.C.C. Ap., 163
Yanekuri Creek	1897	On (L.B.) Cuyuni; McTurk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 234
Yarakita Hills	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 14
	1881	Lord Granville's reference to	B.C. Ap. VII, 100
Yarakita Portage	1779	Allusion to, by Inciarte	B.C.C. Ap., 245
	1841	Crossed by Schomburgk	B.C., 66 B.C. Ap. VII, 14
		Tradition as to commencement of Dutch canal	B.C., 68 B.C. Ap. VII, 211, 214–15, 218, 237
Yarakita River, tributary (R.B.) Amakuru River		.. ..	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
	1841	Schomburgk on	B.C. Ap. VII, 14
Yaws Hospital	1816	In Pomeroon	B.C. Ap. VI, 5
Ybarguen. *See* De Vera.			
Youd, Thomas, Missionary ..	1832	Appointed to charge of Bartica Mission ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 50
		Establishes mission on Rupununi	B.C., 109 B.C. Ap. VI, 64–5, 86
	1839	Reports to Governor on his visits to Indians at head of Rupunini (Upper Essequibo)	B.A., 44 B.C. Ap. VI, 64–5
	1839	Ordered by Brazilians to withdraw from Pirara	B.C. Ap. VII, 1–3
		Schomburgk on work of, at Pirara ..	B.C. Ap. VII, 6
		Letter to the Governor on affairs at his mission at Pirara	B.C. Ap. VI, 86
	1841	Had been driven back by Brazilians from Pirara to Waraputa	B.C. Ap. VI, 118; VII, 38
	1842	Letter to Governor Light, on his action after Brazilian evacuation of Pirara	B.C. Ap. VI, 122
Yuruama River = Uruan River, *q.v.*		.. ..	B.C. Ap. II, 147
Yuruari River		Trib. (L.B.) Cuyuni River	*B.C. Atlas*, 1
		Not always navigable	B.C.C., 18 B.C.C. Ap., 406
		Two days' voyage up to Savannah ..	B.C.C., 19 B.C.C. Ap., 403, 405, 407
		Communication by, between Dutch and Spanish areas	B.C., 8
	1755	Director-General reports Spaniards to have taken complete possession of Creek Iruwary .... which indisputably is the Company's territory	B.C. Ap. II, 119
	1765	Dutch trade to	B.C. Ap. IV, 22
	1843	Schomburgk on British right to, as tributary of Essequibo	B.C. Ap. VII, 50
	1850	Discoveries of gold on	B.C., 72 B.C. Ap. VI, 181–2

Yuruari River—*continued.*	1857	Visited by Holmes and Campbell	V.C.C. III, 192
		Extract from W. H. Campbell's visit to and report on	B.C.C. Ap., 303
	1890	British claim, by right, to whole basin of..	B.C. Ap. VII, 137
	1891	Alleged Venezuelan usurpation on.. ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 247
		Mouth of, visited officially by McTurk ..	B.C. Ap. VI, 248
Yuruari Savannahs ..	1755	Report on, by Alvarado	B.C., 45 B.C. Ap. II, 108
Yuruari, Settlement of ..	1758	De la Puente started from, for raid on Cuyuni	B.C. Ap. II, 150–1, 158
	1763	An advance Post	B.C. Ap. III, 21 V.C. II, 352
	1769	Limit of Missions	B.C. Ap. IV, 48, 51, 55, 58, 62, 65, 71
Z.			
Zeeland Chamber. *See under* WEST INDIA CO.			
Zeelandia, Fort of	1743	Established on Flag Island (Fort Island)..	B.C., 36
Zeelandia, Nova. *See* POMEROON, COLONY OF, *q.v.*			
Zuliga, Don Joseph de Axpe y,		Governor of Trinidad and P. of Guayana ..	B.C.C. Ap., 44
	1665	Sentence on Gunter by	V.C.C. III, 12
	1680	Captures Dutch on the Orinoco	V.C.C. III, 13
	1686	Report on bondage of the Indians .. .	B.C. Ap. I, 194
Zurumu River		Trib. (R.B.) Cotinga River..	*B.C. Atlas*, 2
	1839	As part of Schomburgk line	B.C. Ap. VII, 5